

# Battle Through the Heavens

(斗破苍穹)

Chapter  
700-799

Tian Can Tu Dou  
(天蚕土豆)

Story Description:

In a land where no magic is present. A land where the

strong makes the rules and weak has to obey. A land filled with alluring treasures and beauty yet also filled with unforeseen danger. Xiao Yan, who has shown talents none had seen in decades, suddenly three years ago lost everything, his powers, his reputation, and his promise to his mother. What sorcery has caused him to lose all of his powers? And why has his fiancée suddenly shown up?

Original Story can be found here:

[Link](#)

# Chapter 700: Night Discussion

The towering mountain peak of the Misty Cloud Sect was hidden in the darkness of the night. Tiny, dense lights were just like fireflies that covered the entire mountains.

Although it was already late in the night, the defense of this mountain peak was even tighter than in the daytime. Numerous exposed and hidden patrols were wandering the darkness, absorbing all activity on the entire mountain into their eyes.

The enormous sect stood on the peak of the Misty Cloud Mountain. It was like a fierce beast under the cover of the hazy night that creeped

over to this spot while faintly emitting an unusual pressure that caused one's hairs to stand on end.

A gentle light was swaying under the wind in a remote hall located deep inside the sect. The faint light covered the entire hall, expelling the coldness lingering in the hall.

The enormous hall was empty. Only a person wearing a white-colored robe in the middle gave this large hall a human presence.

Yun Yun was seated cross-legged on a futon. Her graceful, noble, beautiful face was filled with an unusual fury at this moment. Yun Shan had come to speak to her earlier, causing her body to descend into an ice-cold state.

“Marry Gu He?” The iciness in Yun Yun’s heart grew increasingly denser after she thought of the words that were spoken from Yun Shan’s mouth. In what way was the current Yun Shan even slightly similar to her compassionate teacher back then? This was really too unbelievable!

Yun Yun’s beautiful eyes swept toward the tightly shut door and her delicate hands were tightly clenched. Her sharp nails pierced her palm until they felt painful. A moment later, she suddenly knit her eyebrows and coldly cried out, “Since you are here, you should just show yourself. Why do you need to act so sneakily?”

“Ugh, Ugh... it is unexpected that

despite your Dou Qi being sealed by Yun Shan, your senses are still this sharp... ugh.” A helplessly bitter laugh and sigh slowly sounded in the hall after Yun Yun’s cry sounded. Immediately, a large human figure slowly appeared from a spot in the hall. From the looks of that familiar face, it was surprisingly Pill-King Gu He from back then!

“It’s you?” Yun Yun was also startled when she saw Gu He appeared. She immediately lifted her eyebrows and coldly laughed, “Gu He, it is really unexpected that you are actually such a person. Taking advantage of others when they are in trouble. To think I thought so highly of you in the past.”

Gu He was also stunned when he heard the cold laughter of Yun Yun. He immediately understood something and spoke with a bitter smile, "This matter really isn't related to me. All of this is Yun Shan's intention... he asked me... moreover, I really do..."

"If you don't marry me, what can he do even if it's his intention?" Yun Yun's gaze flickered as she looked at Gu He. Her tone was aggressive. Although her Dou Qi had been sealed, her aura was not the least bit diminished.

Under this attitude of Yun Yun, Gu He was also somewhat unable to react despite his strengths. He rubbed his head and sighed a moment later, "Yun Shan's

suggestion does indeed possess a great attraction to me. It is not as though you don't know my feelings toward you. You merely choose to forget about them..."

"You are a friend who is hard to come by but..." Yun Yun lowered her face and shook her head. She said, "If you still have any regard to our past relationship, you will reject teacher's suggestion. In this way, we can still be friends in the future. Otherwise... otherwise, don't blame me for not considering our past relationship..."

Gu He slowly inhaled a breath of air as he looked at the ice-cold moving face under the lamp light. He suddenly asked something surprising, "It's because of that Xiao



Yan right... you have rejected me because of him."

Yun Yun's face suddenly changed when that familiar name sounded. She roared out, "Don't talk nonsense! You are being ridiculous. It's not like that."

"Yun Yun, it is not as though I am an idiot... Yun Shan has told me all those things. Now that I think about it, you have intervened a couple of times to rescue Xiao Yan when he was chased by the Snake-People race in the Vast Tager Desert back then because of this reason." Gu He's expression was somewhat bitter. He was always a proud person. However, even today he did not expect himself to still be unable to beat a little fellow...

Yun Yun's red lips moved. She did not say anything. Her bright eyes glances at Gu He before speaking, "You need not bother with my reasoning. I am only going to ask whether you are willing to reject teacher's suggestion?"

Gu He was silent. He shook his head a moment later as he spoke in a somewhat deep voice, "I am worthy of you. Moreover, it is impossible between you and Xiao Yan!"

"There is no need for you to bother about my issues. Moreover, what right do you have to control me. You don't have the qualification to." Yun Yun coldly reprimanded. The corner of her mouth was lifted in ridicule, "I have said before that if it

is something I am unwilling to do, even teacher cannot order me to agree. If you really intend to be stubborn in your ways, you can come and marry an icy corpse at that time.”

“All because of that little fellow?” Gu He cried out in a low voice. A fury immediately surged up on Gu He’s face when he heard that Yun Yun was actually threatening him with her death.

“It has nothing to do with him... moreover, Gu He, your medicinal refinement skills are renowned throughout the entire Jia Ma Empire. It is not difficult for you to find a woman who is more outstanding than me. Why do you need to do this kind of thing in

which one is unwilling?" Yun Yun gently tightened her delicate hand as she spoke in a faint voice.

"But I only like you!" Gu He roared out angrily. "In what way am I inferior to that fellow? He is but a little boy. Is he worthy for you to care this much?"

Yun Yun also sighed softly when she saw that Gu He was this stubborn. She finally ceased saying anymore as she slowly shut her eyes and ignored him.

Gu He's fury increased when he saw that Yun Yun was acting in this manner. However, he did not dare to violate this lady in front of him whom he had always held some love and great respect for. He

immediately pace up and down the hall for a long while before he gradually but finally recovered his emotions. He suddenly spoke in a deep voice, "Xiao Yan has indeed returned to the Jia Ma Empire."

That name had just sounded when it appeared to have some sort of magical powers that caused the lady with her eyes shut to once again open those bright eyes to sweep over Gu He.

Gu He involuntarily mocked himself upon seeing that the mere mention of the name caused Yun Yun to react in this manner. It was unexpected that after being so grand for so many years, he would actually be suppressed by a little boy to the point where he could not

turn the tides...

“However, you should not be happy too soon. Although he is now making contact with the other factions within the empire, you should also know the great strength of the Misty Cloud Sect. Yun Shan is also much stronger than he was back then. Even though Xiao Yan’s strength has soared during these last three years, his chances of defeating Yun Shan are still quite low. Moreover, if he were to fail again this time around, it is likely that Yun Shan will not give him another opportunity to flee. Hence, perhaps in a short period of time, this person called Xiao Yan might be completely eliminated from the Jia Ma Empire.” Gu He spoke faintly.

“Moreover at that time, you will also be able to truly be relieved...”

Yun Yun’s face might still remained calm after hearing Gu He’s words but her delicate hands under her sleeves were tightened. Some complicated emotions flashed across her lowered bright eyes.

It was just as Gu He had said. The strength of the current Misty Cloud Sect was something that she could not be more clear about. It would not be an exaggeration to say that it could sweep through the entire Jia Ma Empire. From the aura that she had sensed back then, Xiao Yan’s current strength might be quite strong. However, there was still quite a big gap when compared to that of Yun Shan who was already

at the Dou Zong class...

Hence, if Xiao Yan was really intending to engage in a bloody fight with the Misty Cloud Sect, it was likely that his end would not be too good...

Yun Yun's face involuntarily revealed a worry when she thought of this. This fellow was really made of up stone. He clearly knew that he would not break through head-on but he had to still come and do so. He had luckily fled back then but it was likely that he would not be so luckily this time around...

Gu He by the side was staring at Yun Yun with his eyes. He naturally absorbed the anxiety on her face through his eyes. The unknown



flame in his heart grew even more intense. This kind of worry was something that he had never seen her display toward him!

“As long as Xiao Yan is defeated this time around, he will end up with a terrible fate. You should forget about this person as soon as possible...” Gu He frowned and said.

Yun Yun’s expression once again slowly became ice-cold. She glanced at Gu He before speaking in a cold voice, “There is no need for your concern. I will still say the same thing. If you still want to be friends in the future, you should reject teacher’s suggestion. If you really covet beauty, there are an unknown number of people in the world who are more beautiful than me. Why

do you want to waste your time on me, a person who is imprisoned?”

“Covet beauty?” This phrase from Yun Yun angered Gu He until his face twitched. Gu He roared out furiously, “Have I paid even the slightest attention to another woman other than you all these years? When you were the sect leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, I had gone all out to help you stabilize the situation. When have I voiced any bitterness? When have I asked for even the slightest compensation?”

Yun Yun’s ice-cold face slowly became gentler as she looked at the flushed face of Gu He. She sighed softly and whispered, “Big brother Gu He, Yun Yun will never dare to

forget about your help. However, there are some things that cannot be forced just because of gratitude... Xiao Yan and I aren't what you imagine."

Gu He merely laughed bitterly when he heard Yun Yun's gentle voice. He waved his hand and said, "I will think through this matter properly. After the recent events are over, I will ask Yun Shan to undo the seal in your body... At that time, I will accompany you wherever you want to go."

Yun Yun could only helplessly shake her head when she saw that this person was actually so stubborn.

"I'm afraid that two days from now

will be the time that Xiao Yan and the Misty Cloud Sect will engage in their decisive battle. You should pay attention that day. Don't anger Yun Shan..." Gu He mused for a moment before suddenly speaking.

Yun Yun's face changed a little. She tightened her delicate hand once again.

"It is already quite late today. You should go and rest first..." Gu He sighed again when he saw that Yun Yun did not react. After which, he walked toward the door. Just before he exited, his footsteps suddenly paused as he said, "That's right, according to what I know, there have been some unusual fluctuations from the 'Gate of Life and Death' within the sect's

forbidden grounds. If I guessed correctly, Yanran, who has been training inside for three years, should be about to come out...”

He did not continue to remain after saying this. The large door of the hall was pushed opened before his body slowly disappeared into the night. That large heavy door once again slowly shut itself tightly after Gu He had left...

The bright eyes were stunned as they looked at Gu He who had left. A moment later, gratification gradually surged out of Yun Yun’s eyes.

“That girl Yanran is finally about to come out from her retreat huh...”

# Chapter 701: Serene Sea Scaly Beast

The hot temperature covered the tightly shut chamber, grilling the inside until it appeared like an oven. A faint white-colored smoke was rising from the crimson-colored medicinal cauldron. Finally, it lingered above the chamber and did not scatter...

Xiao Yan's expression was solemn in front of the medicinal cauldron. His eyes were staring intently at the embryonic medicinal pill that was slowly rotating within the jade-green flame inside the medicinal cauldron. A powerful Spiritual Strength was controlling the rise

and fall of the temperature before ultimately stabilizing it at a constant temperature.

Following this warm distillation with a slow flame, a rich medicinal fragrance gradually rose from the cauldron after around half an hour. A slight energy ripple was emitted from the medicinal cauldron before it heavily collided against the walls of the medicinal cauldron, carrying a low and deep clang sound...

Xiao Yan inhaled the rich medicinal fragrance from the medicinal cauldron. A moment later, his eyes were suddenly opened and the cover of the medicinal cauldron automatically opened. The round green medicinal pill inside automatically flew out and

accurately landed in Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan only sighed in relief after sensing the faint remaining warmth that was carried within the medicinal pill. This 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' might not be considered to be that high of a grade among the tier 6 medicinal pills, but it was a genuine tier 6 medicinal pill regardless of how one put it. Even though Xiao Yan had the help of the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame, he still had quite a high failure rate when refining a medicinal pill of this tier. He had exhausted nearly four sets of medicinal ingredients before he successfully refined one pill...

Xiao Yan stored the 'Mixed Bone



Molding Pill' into a jade bottle and stretched his lazy waist. His body shook and a wave of clear cracking sounds appeared from his bones.

Yao Lao looked at Xiao Yan who had managed to refine successfully after spending an entire night. He slowly said, "This new 'Heavenly Flame' that is formed from the merger of the two 'Heavenly Flame' does indeed possess great might. However, it is also because of this reason that you are unable to control it as smoothly as the way you controlled the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' in the past."

Given Yao Lao's eyesight, he was naturally able to see the parts in which Xiao Yan was lacking after watching him work for an entire

night. A couple of the failures in the refinement were because the 'Glazed Lotus Heart Flame' was too powerful. Even a slight overflow of the temperature would cause some of the medicinal ingredients to be completely incinerated.

Xiao Yan nodded upon hearing this. He was also aware of some of the drawbacks of the current 'Glaze Lotus Core Flame'. However, he did not have much choice with regards to this. The 'Heavenly Flame' might be powerful but how could it be as easy to use as one's own hand?

"You should practice using this 'Glazed Lotus Heart Flame' more often if you have the chance to in the future. This has quite a great impact on the increased success

rate of refining a medicinal pill...”  
Yao Lao reminded.

Xiao Yan smiled. He nodded once again and stored the crimson medicinal cauldron into his storage ring. He leaped to the ground and smiled as he said, “Let’s go. The medicinal pill is successfully refined and should be given to the imperial family. I also possess quite a great interest toward that rank 6 Serene Sea Scaly Beast...”

Xiao Yan walked to the door of the chamber once he said this. Yao Lao laughed behind him as his figure gradually turned illusionary before it eventually completely vanished...

After Xiao Yan exited the chamber, a female servant who was waiting

by the side stepped forward and reported to him in a gentle voice. From what she had said, it seemed that Yao Ye had unexpectedly come to the Xiao Mansion early this morning.

“The imperial family is actually so impatient...” Xiao Yan was also startled when he heard this. Yao Ye’s character was obviously extremely cool. Otherwise, she would not be chosen by Jia Xingtian to be groomed as the next female emperor. However, it was unexpected that she was also this anxious today. It seemed that they did indeed view this Serene Sea Scaly Beast with extremely great importance...

Xiao Yan smiled. He increased his

pace and entered the hall a moment later only to coincidentally see Xiao Ding and Xiao Li conversing with Yao Ye.

Yao Ye, who was originally chatting with Xiao Ding and Xiao Li hurriedly stood up when her drifting gaze saw Xiao Yan appearing. She smiled and said to Xiao Yan, "I'm really sorry to come and disturb you so early in the morning..."

Xiao Yan smiled and waved his hand.

"Mister Xiao Yan, may I know... if that 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' was successfully refined?" Seeing that Xiao Yan did not open his mouth, Yao Ye hesitated for a moment

before she could not help opening her mouth to inquire.

Xiao Yan glanced at Yao Ye and saw the anxiety on her face. He immediately grinned and nodded slightly. He said, "Fortunately, I have lived up to such expectations."

Yao Ye immediately dropped the large stone in her heart when she heard these words from Xiao Yan. Her beautiful face immediately revealed a moving smile.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and a jade bottle appeared in his palm.. It was immediately randomly tossed by him to Yao Ye.

Yao Ye was terribly shocked when she saw the jade bottle being tossed

over. She hurriedly received it and stared at Xiao Yan with a rebuking gaze. He even dared to randomly toss such a high-tier medicinal pill. This fellow...

“Is this the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’?” Yao Ye carefully tilted the jade bottle and poured the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill,’ which had an unusual medicinal scent into her delicate hand. Yao Ye was somewhat amazed when she spoke. Although the imperial family had an extremely rich collection, even she had not seen many tier 6 medicinal pills.

“Yes...” Xiao Yan nodded his head and said with a beaming face.

“However, the medicinal strength of this kind of medicinal pill is far too

overbearing. Therefore, only a Magical Beast can consume it. Moreover, this also requires the alchemist to specially activate it in order for the medicinal strength to be completely activated...”

Yao Ye was also startled when she heard that this medicinal pill actually required a special method to activate it. Her bright eyes immediately looked to Xiao Yan and embarrassingly said, “Since it is like this, I’m afraid that we will have to trouble mister Xiao Yan again...”

“I am fine with it since I am able to see that mysterious Serene Sea Scaly Beast of the imperial family.” Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He got up and walked toward the door. Yao Ye hurriedly followed



behind him with a joyful face.

The two of them had just left the Xiao Mansion when they saw Zi Yan who was supporting her little head with her hands as she sat on the stairs feeling extremely bored. She immediately leaped up happily when she saw Xiao Yan. After which, she was glued to him like a sticky candy.

Xiao Yan was also helpless in the face of this girl who would stick to people. Medusa had for some unknown reason disappeared during these two days. Without her company, Zi Yan had become extremely bored. Therefore, Xiao Yan could only bring her along.

The luxurious carriage of Yao Ye

was stopped outside the entrance of the Xiao Mansion. Xiao Yan unceremoniously pulled Zi Yan and boarded it. After which, under Yao Ye's command, the skillful driver gave an acknowledgement before directing the snow-white wildebeasts to rush to the interior of the imperial city.

After around half an hour's journey, the carriage successfully passed through the imperial city's tight defenses. Xiao Yan and Zi Yan did not pause for long after they alighted from the carriage as they followed Yao Ye swiftly toward the enormous back mountain within the imperial city. They finally stopped at an enormous large lake on the peak of the mountain.

When Xiao Yan arrived at this place, he saw that Jia Xingtian had already been waiting there. The latter also discovered Xiao Yan and Zi Yan at the same time and hurriedly stepped forward to greet them.

“Haha, we have troubled mister Xiao Yan...” Jia Xingtian courteously spoke to Xiao Yan with a smile. His tightened heart also relaxed greatly when he saw the slight joy on Yao Ye’s face.

Xiao Yann waved his hand and laughed slightly, “All of us are merely getting what we need...”

Yao Ye swiftly stepped forward and carefully handed the jade bottle to Jia Xingtian. After which, she also

mentioned the matter of the medicinal pill needed to be activated.

Jia Xingtian once again cupped his hands toward Xiao Yan after hearing this. He spoke courteously, “In that case, I’m afraid that we will have to trouble mister Xiao Yan again.”

Xiao Yan smiled. His gaze swept toward the enormous lake. He could vaguely sense a powerful aura hidden at the bottom of the lake.

“What? This lake actually has a large snake. It’s strength also appears quite good...” During the time that Xiao Yan was sensing it, Zi Yan by the side suddenly cried out in surprise.

Jia Xingtian and Yao Ye were startled when they heard Zi Yan open her mouth. Their gazes immediately looked at this jade-carving-like little girl with surprise. It was already extremely difficult to sense the hidden aura within such a deep lake. It was unexpected that this cute little girl was actually able to describe the shape of the thing hidden in it. How could this not surprise them?

Xiao Yan by the side was not surprised at Zi Yan's performance. The latter was actually also a Magical Beast whose rank was likely quite high. It was not overly strange that she could sense the Magical Beast that was hidden within the lake.

“Jia Lao, please call the Serene Sea Scaly Beast...”

Jia Xingtian hurriedly nodded when he heard this. His body flashed and appeared on the top of the lake. Both of his feet landed on the water before immediately penetrating the water. A powerful Dou Qi erupted into it...

Following the pouring in of Dou Qi, the calm lake's surface immediately seemed to look as though it was boiling as it formed a countless number of bubbles.

With the bubbling of the lake's surface, Xiao Yan, who was by the shore, also clearly sensed it. A powerful aura gradually surged out from under the lake.

“Bang!”

When the surface of the lake started bubbling more aggressively, a large water pillar suddenly erupted from under the lake before transforming into water that scattered all over the sky that quickly rained down...

“Roar!”

The water pillar shot to the sky and the unusual, low, deep roar suddenly erupted from the lake. The enormous body that appeared immediately occupied half of the lake.

The Magical Beast that appeared in front of Xiao Yan had a size that did not lose to that of the ‘Heaven

Swallowing Python' combat shape in the past. The meandering enormous body was covered with deep-blue scales that reflected a dense cold glint under the sunlight. That enormous head possessed a blue screw horn. Its lantern-like large eyes were quite frightening to look at.

The surrounding air immediately became much wetter when this beast appeared. Clearly, this enormous beast should be the mysterious guardian beast of the Jia Ma Empire's imperial family, the Serene Sea Scaly Beast!



# Chapter 702:

## Treatment

“Old Jia, why have you woken me up? Didn’t I tell you that with my current diminished condition, I will not be able to be of much help...”

The enormous beast had just appeared when a thunder-like voice that carried some displeasure resounded over the lake’s surface.

Jia Xingtian, who was standing on the top of the lake, raised his head and smiled at the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. He said, “Old fellow, I am not disturbing you. Look. What is this?” Jia Xingtian spoke as he waved his hand. That ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ broke through the jade bottle

and was immediately suspended in front of him, flickering with a faint luster.

The appearance of the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ immediately resulted in a rich medicinal fragrance covering this lake. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast sniffed this medicinal fragrance before it was momentarily startled. Its loud voice had an additional joy that was difficult to hide. “The Mixed Bone Molding Pill? You have finally obtained it?”

Jia Xingtian smiled and nodded. His gaze immediately turned to Xiao Yan on the shore and laughed, “Mister Xiao Yan, we will trouble you for what comes next...”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly when he heard this. His shoulders trembled and a pair of jade-green fire wings surfaced from his back. The fire wings were flapped as he slowly rushed into the sky before flashing and appearing near the enormous head of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's large head.

“Who are you?” The enormous beast's eyes stared at the tiny figure in front of it. The steam that spread over the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's body was suddenly greatly reduced. A moment later, it suddenly cried out loud, “Brat, the fire affinity aura on you is too strong. Stay away from me!”

Everyone was stunned when they saw the Serene Sea Scaly Beast react

so strongly. Xiao Yan was the first to recover. He glanced at the jade-green fire wings on his back and came to a sudden understanding. This large fellow was a water affinity Magical Beast. It was naturally extremely afraid of something like the 'Heavenly Flame'. Moreover, the 'Heavenly Flame' within his body was the merger of two kinds of 'Heavenly Flames'. Its strength was even more frightening. No wonder it would have such an excessive reaction.

Two sounds of rushing wind suddenly appeared from below just as the Serene Sea Scaly Beast was panicking a little. Jia Lao and a curious faced little Zi Yan also rushed forward before floating beside Xiao Yan.

“Ke ke, old fellow, there is no need to panic. Mister Xiao Yan is an alchemist. The fire affinity aura within his body is naturally extremely strong. This ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ was refined by him. However, some additional methods are needed if one wants to completely activate all of its medicinal effect. Therefore, you should endure a little.” Jia Xingtian laughed.

The Serene Sea Scaly Beast was only a little quieter after hearing Jia Xingtian words. However, it still did not dare let Xiao Yan get too close. Its current condition was extremely terrible and the fire affinity aura within Xiao Yan was far from what an ordinary fire affinity Dou Qi could compare with. If any mishap

were to occur, it was likely that its old life would be thrown away at this place.

“This fellow looks so big. It is really unexpected that it is so timid...” Zi Yan immediately mocked when she saw the somewhat timid Serene Sea Scaly Beast.

“Little girl, are you seeking death?” The Serene Sea Scaly Beast might be afraid of Xiao Yan but Zi Yan was merely a small little thing. It naturally did not feel the slightest fear. Moreover, its character was extremely violent. Hence, it furiously yelled out.

“Smelly giant worm. You dare to be fierce to me. You are the one who is seeking death!” Zi Yan’s ears were

shaken by the thunder-like sound until they became numb. Little Zi Yan's delicate hand held her small waist as she roared out angrily. When her roar sounded, there was a purple-colored glow that lingered in her gem-like eyes.

The enormous beast eyes looked at Zi Yan in front of it furiously. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast was just about to roar furiously when it suddenly saw the strange purple glow in Zi Yan's eyes. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast immediately sensed an unusual pressure that spread out from deep within its spirit without any forewarning. The moment this pressure spread out. The former's enormous body appeared to have received a kind of pushing force that caused it to abruptly sink.

Although its body stabilized after sinking for an instant later.

However, this feeling caused a stormy sea to form in the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's heart. The enormous beast eyes were filled with a kind of astonishment and aghast. Given its strength, it was naturally able to see that Zi Yan's strength was merely at the Dou Wang class. However, the pressure earlier really did erupt from the latter's body...

Normally speaking, there was only two possible reasons that a Magical Beast would sense such a pressure. One was because there was an enormous gap between the two. The other was because of one's bloodline... the first possibility could naturally be eliminated.



There was a gap when Zi Yan's strength was compared to that of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. If this was the case, there was only the second explanation...

The blood within Zi Yan's body had a kind of suppressing effect toward the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. It was just like a pressure a being of power exerted on a weaker existence .

“This little girl is actually also a Magical Beast? What exactly is her original form if she could cause even me to feel pressured and afraid? Don't tell me that she had inherited blood from the ancient times?” The enormous eyes stared at Zi Yan in front of it. It was a long while later before the Serene Sea Scaly Beat suddenly emitted a low,

deep roar. If one were to carefully listen to that sound, one would feel a kind of lower-ranked feeling.

The transformation of the roar of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast was naturally unable to escape the notice of Jia Xingtian, who was extremely familiar with the beast. Although the latter's face did not change drastically, his heart was quite badly shaken. His gaze vaguely looked at Zi Yan beside Xiao Yan's side and felt an incredulous feeling in his heart. This Serene Sea Scaly Beast was considered a kind of rare and powerful Magical Beast. Otherwise, it would have difficulty reach this sixth rank. However, even it was afraid of this little girl. Just what was the status of this person?

Zi Yan only raised her nose after seeing the Serene Sea Scaly Beast submission. She gave Xiao Yan a grimace and snorted proudly.

Xiao Yan smiled and rubbed Zi Yan's little head. After the earlier scene, he was also more curious of the original form of Zi Yan. He really did not know what kind of abnormally powerful Magical Beast she was. She was actually able to cause such a powerful Serene Sea Scaly Beast to be extremely afraid...

“Alright, let's not waste time...” Xiao Yan smiled to Jia Xingtian. He waved his hand and the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ on his hand also rushed to his front. After which, his eyes glanced at the Serene Sea Scaly Beast and said, “Are you ready?”

There might be some pain at the start...”

“Thank you very much...” Even with the arrogant character of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast, it no longer dared to act presumptuous after the scene earlier. Seeing the familiar manner between Xiao Yan and Zi Yan, it was also a little more polite when speaking to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan smiled. His mind moved and a wisp of jade-green flame wrapped that ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’. With a flick of his finger, the flame wrapped around the medicinal pill as it flew toward the top of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast’s head.

The medicinal pill was surrounded

by that flame. A moment later, Xiao Yan's hand seal changed and the jade-green flame suddenly soared. Under that hot temperature, a dense, green light suddenly scattered from it and wrapped the large body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast into it like a waterfall.

The body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast suddenly began to twist following the strange light cover. That manner appeared as though it was somewhat painful as low, deep roars sounded repeatedly, lifting waves on the surface of the lake...

Jia Xingtian by the side was looking at the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's action and rubbed his hands together somewhat anxiously. However, he did not dare to

interrupt when he saw Xiao Yan's solemn expression.

The low, deep beast roars lasted for nearly ten plus minutes before they gradually weakened. At this moment, Jia Xingtian joyously saw the various injuries that covered the body of the Sea Serene Scaly Beast's actually began to gradually show traces of being healed. That strange green glow had an extremely great impact on those injuries...

Under that scattering green light, not only did the injuries on the surface of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast gradually heal but even its originally weary aura gradually rose at this moment...

The joy on Jia Xingtian's face

gradually became denser as he sensed the growing aura that was emitted from the body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast in front of him. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast had helped fight for the imperial family in its younger days and it had suffered many injuries. However, at this moment, it was gradually recovering to its peak power under the effect of the 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill'... this was undoubtedly a happy event for the imperial family that was worth celebrating.

The green light that scattered down from the sky continued for around an hour. During this period of time, the 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' within the dark-green flame shrank until it was a couple of times

smaller than before. Clearly, most of the medicinal properties within it had been unleashed...

The scattering green light continued for another half an hour before it gradually began to weaken. The area that was covered by the light also grew increasingly smaller. A moment later, the 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' finally transformed into a pile of dust under a low muffled sound. That green glow also completely disappeared...

Xiao Yan sighed in relief when the medicinal pill disappeared. He withdrew the Spiritual Strength that he had spread out and clapped his hand before speaking to Jia Xingtian by the side with a smile, "Its injuries are mostly healed and it



should be able to recover to its peak condition after resting for a period of time.”

“Thank you very much mister Xiao Yan. You can come and look for us if you need any help in the future. We will definitely try our best to help if it is within our abilities to do so.” Jia Xingtian immediately spoke with excitement when he heard this.

Xiao Yan smiled and waved his hand. He replied faintly, “There is no need for you to help. All the imperial family need to do is to do its best in the big decisive battle two days from now...”

“That’s only natural!” Jia Xingtian smiled as he replied.

That Serene Sea Scaly Beast's tightly shut eyes also suddenly opened while Xiao Yan was conversing with Jia Xingtian. A sharp aura erupted from its body before covering the entire mountain, frightening and sending a countless number of birds flying...

Xiao Yan also nodded with satisfaction as he sensed the powerful aura of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. This strength was indeed worthy of his intervention. Although the strength of the imperial family would definitely soar because of this, he could only hope that they would not think that they would have gained much capital because of this. If he could completely heal the Serene Sea Scaly Beast, he naturally had the

ability to let it lose its fighting strength once again...

The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth was lifted into an arc as he looked at the excited Serene Sea Scaly Beast, which was facing the sky and roaring in its excitement. The current Xiao Yan naturally knew how to hold something back no matter what he did. Although his act of holding back might be a little vicious, everything would naturally progress in a good direction as long as the imperial family kept their word...

# Chapter 703:

## Arrival of the Big Fight

“The Serene Sea Scaly Beast has already recovered its strength. In that case, we will be able to start the big fight with the Misty Cloud Sect after Old Hai refines and absorbs the ‘Spiritual Purple Recovery Pill’ to recover his peak strength...

Xiao Yan was more idle during the remaining two days after the Serene Sea Scaly Beast had completely recovered. Although it was the big fight with the Misty Cloud Sect two days later, he had already managed

to arrange all the experts on his side. Hence, it seemed that he had nothing to do.

During these two days, the imperial family, the Alchemist Association, the Primer clan, the Mu clan, and the Nalan clan had all begun to maneuver their strength and gather all the experts that they had scattered all over the place, making perfect preparations for the big fight during this two days time period.

It was only natural that the large scale maneuver of the few large factions could not escape the notice of those in the outside world. Hence, it gave a countless number of people the feeling that a disaster was about to strike. Some of the

shrewd people vaguely guessed something after they joined the dots with the arrogance of the Misty Cloud Sect some time earlier.

However, most of the people kept their mouths shut since this was a very big matter. They were afraid of getting into trouble...

However, what caused everyone to feel uncertain was that the Misty Cloud Sect was still completely quiet despite the large factions gathering experts from all over the place. It was as though the storm in the outside world had nothing to do with them.

Time swiftly flowed by like the sand between one's fingers in this storm filled city. If one counted the time, there was merely a day's gap to the

decisive fight two days from now!

The backyard of the Xiao Mansion.

Xiao Yan was standing on a tall building in the backyard. His gaze swept across the well lit enormous city. Finally, he looked at the distant mountain peak hidden in the black night. The hand under his sleeves was unknowingly tightened.

Tomorrow... will be the time of the decisive battle. He had lost and fled like a dog that had lost all hope last time. What would be the ending this time around?

Xiao Yan pursed his lips as he shifted his gaze down. He looked at the Xiao Mansion, which was repeatedly emitting a low cry from the training conducted, and slowly

exhaled. Although the current Xiao clan had tried its best to strengthen itself, its safety and development in the future was going to be decided by the decisive battle tomorrow. If he won, the Xiao clan would naturally become an established and noble clan within the Jia Ma Empire. If he lost, it was likely that they would truly descend into the danger of being annihilated...

Therefore, the fight tomorrow was extremely critical to the Xiao clan!

The night wind blew over Xiao Yan's hair. He suddenly smiled, turned his head, and spoke faintly, "I have not seen your figure for two days and thought that you had already left..."



Xiao Yan words had just sounded when there was sudden ripple in the air. A bewitching cold figure slowly appeared. It was surprisingly Queen Medusa.

Medusa who had just appeared heard Xiao Yan's words. She glanced at him before speaking in an indifferent tone, "You have not refined the 'Soul Recovery Pill'. Yet you want me to leave?"

"Do you really have a great desire to kill me?" Xiao Yan suddenly turned and looked at the cold moving face before suddenly asked.

This sudden question caused Medusa to reveal an instantaneous expression. Her face immediately turned cold as she said, "You have

used an underhanded tactic to take my body. Should I not kill you?”

Xiao Yan smiled and slowly walked nearer Medusa. His gaze was somewhat unafraid as he observed the cold, glamorous face which appeared as though it would break when it was blown against. He smiled and said, “The matter back then was not my intention.

Honestly speaking, I was also forced to do it. Of course, you will think that I am finding excuses no matter what I say now... as for the ‘Soul Recovery Pill,’ I will naturally help you refine it at the time that we have agreed on. It is up to you whether you want to consume it or not at that time.”

“Why would I not consume it? As

long as I consume the ‘Soul Recovery Pill’, the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ would no longer have any influence on me. At that time, I will naturally not hesitate a little when I kill you!” Medusa did not hesitate as she spoke after hearing this.

Xiao Yan smiled when he saw Medusa’s firm expression. He softly said, “Is that really the case? Although you have always said that you will attack me and you have not done it because of the spirit of the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’, I do not believe that a Queen Medusa would actually be influenced by it to such an extent. If you really have a killing intent within your heart, there are many times for you to attack... you are not a despicable

person... I believe that.”

Medusa’s pretty, bewitching, long eyes narrowed slightly. Her cold face was immediately filled with an allure as she glanced at Xiao Yan and coldly said, “Don’t tell me that you think that I will still have feelings toward you? This Queen is not a human female who would gradually descend after her body is taken by someone! The act you have done to me will only cause the hatred between us to become greater!”

Xiao Yan spread his hands in a noncommittal manner. He leaned against a pillar and his gaze lazily looked at Medusa. A moment later, he suddenly said, “If you really want my life, you actually do not need to

wait until after you consume the ‘Soul Recovery Pill’. Even I don’t have the confidence of victory in this decisive fight with the Misty Cloud Sect. If I am not careful, I might die in Yun Shan’s hands. At that time, you will also be free..”

Those picture-like eyebrows twitched. However, Medusa’s face was as indifferent as it was before, “I will be grateful to Yun Shan if you really die in his hands...”

“Ke ke, hopefully that will be the case...” Xiao Yan laughed. He waved his hands toward Medusa before saying, “It is already late. Go and rest first. The big fight will begin tomorrow. Life or death, victory or defeat. Let’s leave it up to fate...” Once Xiao Yan said this, he

decisively turned his body and headed down the stairs before slowly disappearing from Medusa's sight.

The indifferentness slowly disappeared on Medusa's face as she looked at the gradually disappearing back. She tightened her delicate hand and a struggle appeared between her eyebrows. A moment later, the struggle transformed into a soft sigh that contained a complicated emotion which slowly reverberated across this building...

A large hall in the Imperial City.

“Great-grandfather, the imperial family's hundred thousand elite soldiers have already been placed at

a spot not far from the Misty Cloud Mountain. We will seal up the mountain once the big fight begins tomorrow. At the expert level, there are three additional expert Dou Wangs whom we have groomed for many years on top of great-grandfather and the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. These are already the main strength that our imperial family is able to take out.” Under the lamp light, Yao Ye knit her brows slightly and softly spoke to Jia Xing Tian.

Jia Xing Tian nodded slightly. At this moment, this old man with extraordinary experience also appeared somewhat uneasy. This time around, the stakes of their bet were a little too large. If anything wrong were to happen, it would

implicate the entire imperial family.

“You guess... what is the chances of our victory this time around?” Jia Xing Tian finally asked softly a moment later.

“Great-grandfather need not be overly concerned. The strength of our current alliance is not weaker than the Misty Cloud Sect.

Moreover, there is mister Xiao Yan’s teacher. Isn’t he also an elite Dou Zong. We will definitely win this big fight.” Yao Ye smiled and replied. However, her smile was a little forced, exposing the uncertainty in her heart.

“Ugh... hopefully. This time around, I have gambled the entire imperial family...” Jia Xing Tian sighed and



spoke slowly.

.....

The Primer clan.

“Old Hai, we have already gathered all of our clan’s elites. Once the order is given tomorrow, they will gather with the other few sides and begin the life and death fight with the Misty Cloud Sect.” Ya Fei stood in a large hall and looked at Hai Bodong who was standing beside a window with his hands behind him. She smiled while she spoke.

Hai Bodong also turned his head around when he heard Ya Fei’s voice. He smiled and nodded before letting out a long sigh, “Everything is already in place. Next, we will

have to see just which side the heavens will stand on in this big fight...”

Ya Fei quietly nodded. This big fight would determine the life and death of two large factions. Should one party be defeated in such a big fight, that party would be beyond redemption. This kind of ending was not child’s play...

Ya Fei’s pretty eyes swept toward the window. She looked in the direction of the Xiao Mansion and smiled slightly. She had a strange confidence in that young man...

At the same time, the alchemist association...

The Mu clan...

The Nalan clan...

Many people did not sleep this night.

When the first morning sunlight broke through the shackles of the clouds and landed on this enormous capital, quite a large amount of human flow began to appear on the empty streets.

Xiao Yan, who was seated cross-legged on a bed, suddenly opened his eyes. His body shook and strangely disappeared.

At this moment, there were over a hundred black-clothed individuals who were standing quietly in the originally empty compound in the front yard of the Xiao Mansion. The

dense bloody aura lingered and gathered together. A timid person would be struck by terror when looking at it.

Lin Yan, Zi Yan, Old Yin Gu, and the other strong people were standing quietly in front of these black-clothed people. An unusual pressuring aura covered the courtyard.

“Is everyone prepared?” The quiet atmosphere was suddenly broken by a laugh. Immediately, a black-robed human figure suddenly flashed and appeared on the stairs. He laughed toward everyone below.

“Bang!...” A sound appeared as over a hundred black-clothed individuals orderly knelt with one knee on the

ground. They did not speak and their aura was not the least bit weak.

Xiao Yan smiled with satisfaction when he saw this. Threads of heat gradually surged in his dark-black eyes. Today was the decisive life and death fight!

Fighting intent surged in Xiao Yan's chest as the jade-green fire wings appeared behind him. He flapped them slightly and his body was suspended in the air. He abruptly raised his head and let out a clear roar!

The roar was like thunder that reverberated throughout the entire city for a long time, causing many to throw him a sidelong glance.

A couple of other spots in the capital also suddenly emitted a couple of roars in response not long after Xiao Yan's roar was emitted. These roars were covered by a powerful Dou Qi and continued to resound through every single corner of the city.

“The Misty Cloud Sect is arrogant and despotic, intending to launch a revolt. The imperial family is willing to lend a hand to the Xiao clan to wipe out the traitors!”

“The Primer clan is willing to lend a hand!”

“The Alchemist Association is willing to lend a hand!”

“The Mu clan is willing to lend a

hand!”

“The Nalan clan is willing to lend a hand!”

“The X clan is willing to lend a hand!”

“The S clan is willing to lend a hand!”

“The Y clan is willing to lend a hand!”

A prideful aura was aroused from the roars that had begun sounding from all over the place. Xiao Yan’s black hair hung loose. His laughter spread like thunder and the great pride within it caused everyone in the city to shake!

“Misty Cloud Sect, Xiao Yan from

the Xiao clan is here to collect your debt!”



# Chapter 704:

## Wedding Day

The Misty Cloud Sect was a sea of joy today. Bright red colors lit this large mountain peak like lanterns.

The wedding of Sect Leader Yun Yun was an extremely important event to the entire Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, the person whom Yun Yun was about to marry was Gu He who possessed an extremely great reputation. Hence, today's wedding would undoubtedly be the most lively day of the Misty Cloud Sect in so many years.

Under this kind of joyous event, there were many people who had

unknowingly forgotten about all the storms in the outside world. From the view of some people, the current strength of the Misty Cloud Sect within the Jia Ma Empire, this enormous sect, would still not feel threatened even if all the other factions in the empire were to join hands. This kind of confidence originated from their Misty Cloud Sect possessing the only elite Dou Zong in the entire Jia Ma Empire, Yun Shan!

The joyous noise resounded throughout the Misty Cloud Mountain since early in the morning. Following the slow rise of the bright sun in the sky, their joy became increasingly richer.

There were only two people sitting

in a large hall within the Misty Cloud Sect. These two people possessed an extremely great reputation within the Misty Cloud Sect. The one who was seated in the leader's seat was naturally Yun Shan while the one seated at a lower level was the main character of today's wedding, Gu He!

"Ke ke, Gu He, you will be a member of our Misty Cloud Sect after today. If these old bones of mine were to disappear one day, I'm afraid that the Misty Cloud Sect will have to rely on you." Yun Shan laughed as he spoke to Gu He when he heard the joyous sounds transmitted from outside.

Gu He hurriedly waved his hand and spoke with a smile when he

heard this, “Sect Leader is currently an elite Dou Zong and you are currently in your prime. How can you say such ominous words?”

Yun Shan smiled. His shriveled finger gently tapped on the table as his gaze glanced outside. He spoke with a faint smile, “If I am right, Xiao Yan and the others will definitely charge up to the Misty Cloud Sect today... that fellow always coveted Yun-er. In the past, Yun-er was cheated by his sweet words and did some reckless things. Now that he has heard of this wedding he would be angry because of the humiliation and will definitely come and cause trouble.”

A glow flickered in Gu He’s eyes. A moment later, he spoke softly, “I

will not allow anyone to disrupt the wedding between Yun Yun and I...”

“Ke ke, with your reputation within the Jia Ma Empire as Pill-King Gu He, it would indeed be an embarrassing thing if your wedding were to be disrupted by someone.”

Yun Shan smiled when he heard Gu He’s words. His voice was filled with instigation.

“Sect Leader. If the wedding today completes successfully, I hope that you will undo the seal within Yun Yun’s body. I will bring her out to travel around. Once she comes around, she will be able to understand Sect Leader’s painstaking effort.” Gu He smiled before suddenly changing the topic.

Yun Shan fondled his beard and nodded. He said, "That's only natural. No matter how one puts it, I raised that girl myself. I also don't feel good sealing her like this."

Although Gu He was unaware of how much hypocrisy there was in these words from Yun Shan, Gu He still smiled and nodded before cupping his hand and giving thanks.

"You can rest assured about today's wedding. I have already made the appropriate arrangements. As long as that little fellow Xiao Yan dares to appear, I will use his life to commemorate your wedding!" Yun Shan laughed as he replied.

"In that case, I will thank you for

your concern. There are many things to do today and I shall not stay any longer..." Gu He once again gave thanks. He saw Yun Shan nodding his head before he got up and slowly exited the large hall.

Yun Shan's gaze sent off Gu He's back before the smile on his face was gradually withdrawn. His old eyes narrowed a faint cold glint flashed passed it.

"Tsk tsk, it is unexpected that you are actually willing to marry Yun Yun away in order to pull Gu He to your side..." The door to the large hall was suddenly shut without any forewarning not long after Gu He left. A cluster of unusual black fog seeped out from the shadows of the large hall before a strange laugh

was emitted from within.

“Gu He possessed quite a great reputation within the Jia Ma Empire. This time around, we will first let him engage in a big fight with Xiao Yan and the others. Once they have fought until the both of them are terribly injured, we will act like fishermen and reap the benefits...” Yun Shan laughed coldly

TL: Act like fishermen – means to sit back and gain from two groups fighting

“I’m fine with it. However, don’t let Gu He die. That fellow has quite a strong Spiritual Strength and I think that he will be an outstanding spiritual body. Tsk tsk...”



Yun Shan knit his brows. Gu He was currently a tier 6 alchemist. The Misty Cloud Sect would greatly benefit from having him around.

“Hee hee, why? Don’t tell me that you are unwilling? Yun Shan, if our ‘Hall of Souls’ can allow you to achieve your current Dou Zong strength from your near death state back then, we can also once again let you be left with nothing. All that you currently own now has been given to you by the ‘Hall of Souls’. If the ‘Hall of Souls’ were to be unhappy one day and take all of these things back, then... tsk tsk...” The back fog immediately emitted a dark, stern laugh after he seemed to have sensed Yun Shan’s unwillingness.

Yun Shan's expression changed a little when he heard this. He immediately laughed dryly, "Protector Wu, what you are saying is... the 'Hall of Souls' has done me a great favor and it is naturally impossible for me to forget about them. Ke ke, since the 'Hall of Souls' is interested in Gu He, you can take his spirit away after everything is over."

"Sect Leader Yun Shan does indeed understand the situation. You are worthwhile for our 'Hall of Souls' to spend so much effort grooming... today, your Misty Cloud Sect is faced with quite a great amount of trouble. You should pay more attention and don't end up capsizing your ship in the sewer..." The black fog finally emitted a dark,

cold laugh after hearing those words.

TL: capsizing your ship in the sewer  
– something completely unexpected

“Thank you for your reminder Protector Wu. I will make the appropriate arrangements on this point...” Yun Shan spoke with a smile.

“In that case, I shall watch a good show today. Hopefully, you will not disappoint me...” The black fog formed a couple of ripples before it gradually became illusionary. A moment later, it completely disappeared from the large hall.

Yun Shan watched the black fog completely disappeared. Yun Shan’s

skin twitched and a ruthlessness flashed over his lowered eyes before completely disappearing.

The joy over the entire Misty Cloud Sect finally gradually climbed higher in the sky as the sun rose before finally reaching the peak. A countless number of joyous cries gathered before charging to the clouds.

The enormous open ground had been decorated until it was completely red in color. The Misty Cloud Sect's disciples, who were dressed in red, were just like a red-colored wave that filled one's eyes.

The middle of the open ground had a enormous wedding stage that was built on it. Yun Shan was seated on

the leader's seat on the stage. At this moment, he was wearing a smile and chatting with the guests that had come to congratulate the surrounding people. Given Gu He's reputation in the Jia Ma Empire, there were naturally quite a number of experts who had come forward to congratulate now that the news of the wedding had spread.

Gu He, who had already changed into a bright red robe, stood under the stage. He was full of smiles as he cupped his hands and thank the surrounding people who had repeatedly surged over to congratulate him.

“The bride has arrived!”

A clear voice finally sounded in the

incomparably noisy open ground when the sun reached the middle of the sky. A countless number of voices were immediately lowered. Numerous gazes followed the voice and looked over only to see a lady wearing a red-colored wedding dress with a red cloth covering her face. She slowly walked toward the wedding stage in the middle of the open ground while being clustered by over ten beautiful female servants like stars supporting a moon.

The laughter on the open ground became much richer upon seeing the other main character for today. A countless number of people cupped their hands and congratulated Gu He on being able to marry such an outstanding

woman. Even though the other party was Gu He, there were still quite a number of people who felt envious.

However, just as everyone was congratulating him, no one noticed that the bride was being supported by the female servants as she slowly walked. Her footsteps had the stiffness of a wooden puppet.

Gu He smiled and thanked all the guests who came to congratulate him. After which, he swiftly walked toward the bride and his gaze swept over the latter's face. However, he was unable to see even her slightest expression because of the red cloth.

Gu He took the red knot from the female servant beside him and held

it in his hand before the pair to be wedded slowly walked to the wedding stage in front of a countless number of gazes in the open ground.

“Ke ke, today is my beloved disciple’s wedding. Yun Shan will represent the Misty Cloud Sect here to thank everyone for traveling great distances to arrive in this place!” Yun Shan on the wedding stage smiled and looked at the pair to be wedded below before raising his head. He laughed clearly to everyone in the open ground.

The open ground immediately emitted waves of torrent-like congratulations after hearing Yun Shan’s words.



“Yun-er is the next sect leader of my Misty Cloud Sect. She naturally holds quite a high position.

However, with Gu He’s current status, he is compatible with her. Ke ke, therefore they can be said to be a good match.” Yun Shan spoke with a smile.

Gu He smiled and handled the surrounding congratulations from below the wedding stage.

Occasionally, he would glance at the bride beside him, who had not spoke a single word ever since she had appeared. The smile on his face was quietly withdrawn with him realizing it. A dark haziness flashed through his eyes.

“Today, the old me will announce that I will marry my beloved

disciple to Gu He in front of all the experts within the Jia Ma Empire!” Yun Shan glanced at the somewhat unnatural expression of Gu He below and smiled as he spoke.

The open ground once again erupted into waves of voices upon hearing Yun Shan’s laughter. A countless number of congratulations were tossed toward that pair of newlyweds.

Yun Shan raised his head, looked at the sky before waving his hand and laughing out loud.

“The auspicious hour has arrived. Begin the wedding!”

The joyous atmosphere of the entire Misty Cloud Sect had undoubtedly

reached a peak at this moment.

“Chi!”

The sharp sound of rushing wind suddenly sounded in the sky just as the joyous torrent erupted.

Immediately, a black figure abruptly flew through the air as it shot toward the front of the wedding stage.

The sudden sound of rushing wind immediately attracted the focus of all the gazes. Yun Shan's expression sank while everyone was startled.

The figure flashed and appeared below the wedding stage. A terrifying force surged out with a wave from Yun Shan sleeves before smashing heavily on that black figure.

“Clang!”

The sound of metal colliding sounded and the black figure was forced back by Yun Shan before finally twirling through the air and heavily inserting itself into the hard ground. Everyone's gaze swept over it only to realize that it was an enormous black-colored heavy ruler.

“Ke ke, Sect Leader Yun Shan, why do you need to be in such a hurry? It is yet to be decided whether the Misty Cloud Sect will be holding a wedding or a funeral today!”

The clear laughter of a young man slowly resounded across the sky as the black ruler landed in the ground.

# Chapter 705: A Fight with Ten Exchanges

A countless number of gazes on the open ground were lifted when they heard the clear laughter resounding across the sky. They immediately saw a large group of human figures rushing over before finally remaining suspended all over the sky.

The sudden appearance of a large number of people caused some commotion in the open ground. This was because they realized that everyone in the sky had a pair of Dou Qi wings on their backs. In this

way, all of these people were at least experts of the Dou Wang class!

Quite a number of people quietly inhaled a breath of cool air when they thought of this. There were at the very least a couple dozen human figures in the sky. It was likely that even the Misty Cloud Sect would not be able to attract so many expert Dou Wangs with its strength.

On the wedding stage, Yun Shan's expression slowly turned gloomy after hearing the laugh. He raised his head and his gaze appeared to see through the air as he looked at the black-robed, young man flapping his jade-green fire wings in the sky. His dark, cold voice

resounded over the entire place.

“Ke ke, the dog that lost its home back then dares to say such lacking words. Xiao Yan, the old me could expelled you like a dog and forced you to flee three years ago. The ending will still be the same three years later!”

Yun Shan coldly laughed.  
Numerous surprised private conversations immediately sounded in the open ground.

“That person is Xiao Yan? The Xiao Yan who was wanted and chased by the Misty Cloud Sect back then?”

“Hee hee, who else would it be other than him? He has a blood feud with the Misty Cloud Sect.

Back then, he was chased out of the empire. It is really unexpected that this fellow has returned three years later. Not only has his strength soared greatly but he has also brought back quite a number of experts.”

“It is rumored that the experts whom the Misty Cloud Sect had sent to eliminate the Primer clan were all killed by Xiao Yan’s hands. If this is true, isn’t this fellow a little too frightening?”

“Looks like the Misty Cloud Sect will experience quite the trouble today...”

“Hei, that is not be certain. The Misty Cloud Sect has Yun Shan, this elite Dou Zong. It is likely that Xiao



Yan's chances of victory will not be high if they were to really fight."

Xiao Yan also heard some of the private conversations below. He smiled as his gaze swept toward Yun Shan. Those eyes of his involuntarily turned dense and cold, "Old dog Yun Shan, you have destroyed my Xiao clan. If you don't hand over your dog head, it is likely that it will be difficult to wash away this blood feud!"

During the many years in which Yun Shan had been the sect leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, only Xiao Yan alone dared to call him an old dog in front of so many people. Hence, despite his somber character, Yun Shan's face could not help but appear a little uglier at

this moment.

Yun Shan's gaze slowly swept over the large number of human figures in the sky while his expression was ugly. A moment later, he stared at the faces of Jia Xingtian and the others and immediately let out a cold laughter, "Why? Jia Xingtian, Fa Ma, are all of you also going to stand by the side of this little fellow who doesn't know the immensity of the Heavens and Earth?"

"Yun Shan, don't think that we are unaware of what kind of wild ambition your Misty Cloud Sect has possessed during these few years. Do you really think it is so easy to get us to sit back and do nothing?" Since they had already reached this step, Jia Xingtian was naturally

unafraid of Yun Shan. Hence, the ridicule in his words was extremely dense.

“Ha ha, alright, alright, very good!” Yun Shan immediately laughed to the sky after hearing Jia Xingtian’s words. “It is really unexpected that all of you would have such courage after the return of this little brat, who was forced out of the empire by me back then. Very good. Since all of you are here, there is no longer for any of you to leave today!”

The enormous Misty Cloud Mountain suddenly emitted a whistle after the loud laughter of Yun Shan sounded. Numerous powerful auras erupted from within the sect. Human figures

immediately flashed to the sky. The many Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who had been awaiting orders had all revealed themselves at this moment.

An uproar once again erupted on the open ground when everyone saw the Misty Cloud Sect's Elders flashing and appearing. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that a big battle today was unavoidable.

Under the wedding stage, Gu He's expression turned quite ugly after Xiao Yan and the others appeared. This was especially when he discovered that the lady, who was covered in a red dress beside him, suddenly trembled when Xiao Yan's voice sounded. An unknown fury

involuntarily surged within his heart. Why? Why do you care so much about this little fellow?

“Xiao Yan, today is my wedding day. Aren’t you a little too arrogant in leading people to come and cause trouble in the Misty Cloud Sect?” Gu He inhaled a deep breath of air before he suddenly raised his head and cried out in a stern voice.

Xiao Yan glanced at Gu He indifferently. His gaze, however, involuntarily paused on the lady beside him whose face was covered by a red cloth. That somewhat familiar graceful figure caused his calm heart to tremble a little.

“The Misty Cloud Sect has destroyed my Xiao clan, is that not

being arrogant? The Misty Cloud Sect forcefully tried to eliminate the Primer clan, is that not being arrogant? Since the Misty Cloud Sect dares to be so arrogant, why would I, Xiao Yan, not dare to be? The Misty Cloud Sect and I have a blood feud that will not rest until one party dies. Today, I have come only to end this grudge!’ Xiao Yan’s icy-cold gaze shot toward Gu He. His voice also contained cold laughter.

“Taking revenge is false. I’m afraid ruining the wedding is the true aim, no?” Gu He returned a cold laugh by giving tit for tat.

“Wedding? The bride is but a puppet who is being controlled by someone. Is there any meaning to

such a wedding?” Xiao Yan laughed. He suddenly flicked his finger and a wisp of dark-green flame rushed down in a lightning-like manner. It appeared in front of the bride, whose body was wrapped in a red dress, in merely an instant. A faint black glow suddenly surged out of the latter just as the flame was about to strike her, colliding heavily with the flame.

“Bang!”

When the two made contact, a muffled sound and spreading wind appeared, and the bride, who was the first to be struck, quickly took two steps back.

“Yun Yun!” Gu He immediately became anxious when he saw the

bride step back. He was about to extend his head when a somewhat trembling cool voice was emitted under the red cloth, "I'm fine."

Everyone in the open ground exchanged glances with one another after hearing the bride speak for the first time ever since she had appeared. They had also felt something was wrong earlier.

A pair of jade-like delicate hands were extended out from under the sleeves in front of a countless number of gazes and they immediately pulled aside the red cloth on her head. When the red cloth was pulled off, a beautiful, fair snow-like face appeared in front of everyone's eyes. That familiar appearance was Yun Yun.



Yun Yun's bright eyes were lowered after the red cloth was pulled off. Her gaze shifted but ultimately did not look to the sky. While her head was lowered, a familiar and unforgettable voice in the sky once again carried a cold laugh as it sounded.

"Yun Shan, you actually used such despicable means in order to recruit strong people to your side. You really are a 'kind teacher'..."

"Back then, you were allowed to luckily flee. This time around, I will pull all of your teeth out one at a time after capturing you!" Yun Shan's face twitched after hearing the ridicule in Xiao Yan's words. A fierce glow flashed across his eyes. His voice had also become

indifferent.

“Sect Leader, today’s matter is greatly related to me. Leave this person to me!” Gu He by the side slowly spoke with a gloomy expression after hearing Yun Shan’s words.

“Oh?” Yun Shan raised his eyebrows and fondled his beard with his hand when he heard this. He appeared to be in a deep thought as he said, “Gu He, your speciality is not in combat. You need not stoop to his level. It will be the same once I capture this little fellow and hand him over to you to deal with.”

Gu He shook his head. His gaze glanced toward Yun Yun by the side

who had tightened her delicate hand. He inhaled a deep breath before speaking, "I want to let her know that only I am worthy of being with her!"

Yun Shan knit his brows slightly when he saw Gu He's persistence. Only then did he grudgingly nod his head.

"Xiao Yan, regardless of who you are after today, it is the truth that you have disrupted my wedding. If you leave now, I can treat it as though nothing has happened. If you still insist on causing trouble, I will also tell you that, I, Gu He, am not a softy whom others can bully as they please!" Gu He finally raised his head and spoke in a stern voice to Xiao Yan in the sky after seeing

Yun Shan nod his head.

“Gu He... you...” Yun Yun raised her head by the side and spoke anxiously after hearing Gu He’s words.

“Yun Yun, shut up!” Yun Shan by the side reprimanded with a cold face when Yun Yun’s voice had just sounded.

Jia Xingtian and the others involuntarily frowned after seeing that Gu He had really stepped forward after being unable to tolerate the situation. The open ground today did not lack experts who possessed a deep relationship with Gu He. If Gu He were to really intervene, these people would naturally not sit by the side and

watch. In that case, the strength of the Misty Cloud Sect would undoubtedly become much stronger.

Xiao Yan waved his hand at Jia Xingtian and the others, indicating that they need not be worried. He glanced at Gu He before speaking in a solemn manner, "Today's matter is a grudge between my Xiao clan and the Misty Cloud Sect. Xiao Yan will view anyone obstructing me as an enemy. Even you, Gu He, is no exception!"

"Ha ha, alright!" Gu He let out a wave of cold laughter after hearing the words of Xiao Yan. His shoulders shook and a pair of purple-colored fire wings appeared on his back. The fire wings were

flapped and his body gradually floated into the air. Finally, he stood opposing Xiao Yan and coldly laughed, "Since this is the case, let's attack. I also want to see just how strong you, the most outstanding member of the younger generation in the Jia Ma Empire, really are."

"If you are not defeated within ten exchanges, Xiao Yan will immediately turn around and leave. However, if you are unable to endure ten exchanges, please do not intervene in the matters between the Misty Cloud Sect and me!" Xiao Yan glanced at Gu He. He smiled and said some shocking words.

The open ground below immediately started an uproar the moment Xiao Yan's words sounded.

During these three years, Gu He had advanced to the Dou Huang class. Other than Yun Shan, it was likely that no one else had the qualification or the ability to defeat him within ten exchanges.

However, at this moment, this young man who appeared to be only around twenty years old actually dared to say such improper words. Although many people knew that Xiao Yan was quite strong, they could not resist shaking their heads. This fellow was really too arrogant...

Yun Yun was also startled by Xiao Yan's words. Her delicate hand could not resist tightening. Why was this fellow still so reckless despite having not seen him for three years?

Gu He in the sky ended up laughing from extreme anger when he heard these arrogant words from Xiao Yan.

“Alright, I, Gu He, shall fight with you and receive your ten moves! I want to see just what qualification you have to actually dare to be this arrogant!”



# Chapter 706:

## Fighting Gu He

The atmosphere in the sky immediately became tensed with swords drawn after Gu He's furious laughter sounded.

The expressions of Jia Xing Tian and the others suddenly changed when they heard that Xiao Yan actually made such a promise. Although the former's strength had soared greatly, there was quite a big risk if he wanted to defeat Gu He within ten exchanges. Today, all the factions had gathered and headed to the Misty Cloud Sect in the hopes of destroying it in one go. Moreover, there was a one hundred

thousand member army from the imperial family that had begun to surround the foot of the mountain. If Xiao Yan were to make any mistakes at this moment and allow Gu He to receive ten of his attacks, did they really need to stop all their attacks, which they had prepared for a long time for?

Would it not be too childish if this were the case? Once they withdrew today, it was likely that the Misty Cloud Sect would attack all out the next day and come and look for them one at a time.

Xiao Yan waved his hand when he saw everyone's expression. After which, he flapped his jade-green fire wings on his back and an unusual heat caused the people

around him to feel a boiling hot feeling. The calm, young face caused Jia Xing Tian and the others to calm down a little.

“Relax, given my blood feud with the Misty Cloud Sect, I will definitely not act recklessly...” Xiao Yan smiled and spoke slowly.

Everyone exchanged glances with one another after hearing this. They did not continue saying anything upon seeing Xiao Yan’s insistence. No matter how one put it, they still held quite a lot of confidence toward the current Xiao Yan. Moreover, they clearly understood Xiao Yan’s character and naturally knew that he would not create some mess in such a place.

“Xiao Yan, be careful. Gu He has already advanced to the Dou Huang class. Moreover, he also controls a kind of extremely powerful flame. Although it is not a ‘Heavenly Flame’, its strength cannot be underestimated.” Fa Ma reminded in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His gaze glanced at the purple fire wings on Gu He’s back. As long as it was not a ‘Heavenly Flame’, it would not pose much of a threat to him.

Jia Xing Tian and the others paused before slowly pulling back after a brief hesitation. They gave the both of them a spacious area in the sky.

The private conversations below greatly diminished after everyone

moved back. Although there had been lots of news about Xiao Yan spreading throughout the Jia Ma Empire recently, many people had never personally seen this young man, who had returned with great strength, in the one-sided battle within the capital that day. Hence, quite a number of people adopted an attitude of watching by the side with cold eyes when they heard that Xiao Yan shamelessly boasted that he could defeat Gu He within ten exchanges. Some of the experts who had quite the relationship with Gu He could not help but mockingly shake their heads. Everyone said that this fellow had a great strength but he was ultimately just a young, arrogant brat...

Yun Shan once again turned around

and sat back in the leader's seat. His eyes looked at the two people in the sky and the corner of his mouth was lifted into a slight dark smile. He already knew that Gu He would be unable to endure this humiliation and intervene. Although the ten exchange agreement did exceed his expectations a little, it was likely that this would mean that Gu He would go all out. At that time, he should be able to cause Xiao Yan some injuries even if he lost to Xiao Yan.

Below the wedding stage, Yun Yun could not help but raise her pretty face at this moment. A pair of bright eyes looked at the the black robe in the sky. She felt as though she had difficulty moving as she

looked at the familiar face in a startled manner. The face had a little less tenderness and a little more maturity compared to three years ago. Clearly, the young man back then had completely transformed during these three years.

A transformation from a weakling to a strong person!

When Jia Xing Tian and the others withdrew from the sky, the atmosphere there suddenly became sharp with Gu He's eyes staring intently at Xiao Yan in front of him. Three years ago, this black-robed, young man could only contest with his disciple. Yet, three years later, he actually dared to create this ten exchange agreement in front of

him. This transformation was that between the Heavens and the Earth.

“Today, I will defeat you in front of her!” Gu He slowly spoke. His voice had just sounded when an incomparably powerful purple Dou Qi surged out from his body. Dou Qi lingered on his skin and writhed repeatedly, appearing like clusters of purple-colored substance-like flame that was emitting a hot temperature.

Xiao Yan’s voice did not fluctuate much as he glanced at the gloomy looking Gu He. “If you insist on allowing yourself to be wielded by Yun Shan like a spear, it is only natural that I will not show any mercy...”



“In that case, we will see whether you have the qualifications to do so.” Gu He angrily smiled. He clenched his fist and Dou Qi fluctuated. An instant later, it agglomerated and formed a deep-purple longsword in his palm. A fierce flame burned on the longsword.

Xiao Yan smiled. His hand faced the ground from a distance and suddenly grasped with his five fingers. With the grabbing of his hand, the black-colored ruler that had been inserted in the ground immediately shot out before transforming into a black shadow that flashed and returned to Xiao Yan’s hand.

Quite a number of people let out an

exclamation when they saw this skill that Xiao Yan had carelessly revealed. Being able to control a weapon from such a great distance would require one's Dou Qi to reach quite a stringent precision. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan was able to have such control over his Dou Qi at such an age.

“Ten exchanges.” Xiao Yan raised the heavy ruler flat and pointed it at Gu He before softly speaking.

Gu He's face trembled slightly. He did not continue to say any unnecessary words as his eyes widened. He let out a sharp cry and flapped the purple fire wings on his back. His body instantly transformed into a purple figure that shot explosively toward Xiao

Yan in a lightning-like manner.

His body flashed across the sky and the sharp sword tip easily cut through the air with the help of the powerful Dou Qi. In the blink of an eye, the sword's tip had already reached Xiao Yan's chest.

“Clang!”

A black figure flashed and an enormous heavy ruler strangely appeared in front of Xiao Yan. It was just like a thick shield that easily blocked the purple fire longsword.

The sword and ruler collided, and a sharp wind immediately spread out from the point of contact. It shook the air and caused numerous

ripples to form.

“Chi!”

Gu He’s wrist shook after his attack was futile. His sharp longsword was just like an unusual poisonous snake as it swiftly rotated and moved across the heavy ruler before piercing abruptly forward.

“Clang!”

The sharp longsword had just flashed past the heavy ruler when a long finger was swiftly extended out. The finger was immediately flicked and a glob of wind accurately struck the sword, bouncing it aside. The heavy ruler was waved at the same time and smashed toward Gu He’s face.

Gu He's body moved back and easily dodged Xiao Yan's attack. His eyes suddenly became stern as the Dou Qi flowed wildly within his body. The sword trembled intensely and numerous afterimages instantly appeared in front of his body while it shook constantly.

“Thousand Flame Sword Blades!”

The sword images that appeared in all directions covered the front of Gu He's body within a couple of breaths. His hand trembled and the purple fire longsword was shoved heavily forward. Immediately, the countless number of afterimages pierced toward Xiao Yan like a torrent.

The hot sword images filled Xiao

Yan's eyes. Although the countless number of afterimages appeared illusionary, the force that was carried on them was not something that could be underestimated. If Xiao Yan were to carelessly receive such an attack, the true sword glow that was hidden in the afterimages would instantly appear unexpectedly, catching one completely unprepared.

One would be able to see Gu He's true ability just by looking at the sword technique Dou Technique he used. It was indeed not something an ordinary expert could compare with. Moreover, the Dou Qi was supported by the purple fire, giving it an even greater strength. Hence, numerous cheers sounded in the open ground below when Gu He's

attack was unleashed. The expression of Jia Xing Tian and the others involuntarily tightened.

Compared to the cheers and worries of others, Xiao Yan's mind was void of the slightest ripple. His gaze calmly looked at the hot sword images that came from all directions. The ruler in his hand was lifted horizontally and immediately drew a somewhat mysterious arc. His hand trembled and the body of the ruler carried blurry black figure that pierced out in a dexterous manner. Although it seemed to not carry any strength, the ruler technique faintly carried a great wave-like movement where one wave surpassed the other in terms of the sharpness in its attack.

Chi! Chi!

The heavy ruler that drew a mysterious arc instantly came into contact with the countless numbers of sword figures. In that instant, a powerful force suddenly erupted from the sword figure. In addition, regardless of how many sword figures there were, they had difficulty breaking through the boundary of the mysterious slow pace dance of the heavy ruler. This manner was as though arrows were raining down from all directions. When the arrows met the great sea-like waves, all of them were swallowed regardless of how many of them were present.

Gu He's face changed slightly as he sensed the strange force that was



being emitted from the other party's heavy ruler. He could sense that the sword that was hidden in the afterimages was gradually being pulled nearer the heavy ruler.

"This little fellow does indeed have some skill!" This thought passed through his heart. His hand shook and a sword figure instantly escaped from the many afterimages, piercing toward Xiao Yan's chest.

The sword figure had just revealed itself when the heavy ruler that had a kind of strange dancing pace suddenly increased its speed. A suction force immediately erupted and pulled the longsword such that the direction of its attack changed.

Gu He was startled when the direction of the longsword attack changed. He was just about to move when the black shadow in front of him suddenly flashed. A palm that contained a frightening force was violently struck over. Seeing the other party's attack, Gu He refused to step back even a little. His expression turned cold and the Dou Qi on his palm swiftly agglomerated. He immediately pressed against Xiao Yan's palm unceremoniously.

“Bang!”

Both palms collided and a soul-stirring explosion immediately erupted across the sky. Two human figures immediately shot back.

Xiao Yan staggered. His withdrawing figure stabilized before he swung his wrist. He raised his head and looked at Gu He who had flown back a couple of dozens of meters only to smile. After the exchange earlier, he had already ascertained that Gu He's current strength should be around that of a three star Dou Huang. Perhaps it was because of the purple fire but Gu He's fighting strength was comparable to a four or five star Dou Huang.

“Xiao Yan, we have already finished eight exchanges earlier.” Gu He flapped his purple fire wings to stabilize his body. He felt his somewhat numb hand before raising his head and letting out a cold laugh.

Within a short blink of an eye, they had already exchanged eight moves. Yet, from the looks of the battle, it seemed that both parties were equal in strength. From the situation, it seemed that Xiao Yan's shameless ten exchange agreement earlier was nothing but a joke.

Gu He did not hide his voice. Hence, the faces of everyone in the open ground had suddenly turned somewhat interesting. Some people even burst out laughing. This fellow was indeed just a little brat who acted arrogantly by relying on that little strength of his.

# Chapter 707:

## Defeat!

Xiao Yan glanced at the cold smile on Gu He's face and heard the private conversations that had sounded. He randomly waved his hand and sheathed the Heavy Xuan Ruler before laughing in a faint voice.

“There are still two more moves. Why do you need to celebrate so early? Two moves is enough to finish you...”

Gu He immediately let out a cold laugh when he heard Xiao Yan's words. The purple fire longsword in his hand was swung and also

disappeared. He raised his head and looked at Xiao Yan with a chilly gaze while he said, "I want to see just how you will defeat me with just two exchanges left!"

Xiao Yan grinned. The Dou Qi in his body surged and rolled turbulently like a big flood. Waves of powerful energy filled every single part of his body. Such a condition basically allowed Xiao Yan to be able to unleash an extremely frightening force by simply raising his hand.

Gu He also sensed the turbulent Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's body. His expression immediately became solemn as he circulated the Dou Qi in his body with all his might. If he really did lose to Xiao Yan within

ten exchanges under the focus of the experts from all over the Jia Ma Empire, there would undoubtedly be an extremely serious blow to his reputation. Most importantly, he would lose a great amount of face in front of Yun Yun. This was something that he could not endure. Hence, had to receive all of Xiao Yan's remaining attacks even if he had to use all his strength to do so!

Gu He's heart became ruthless. A stern look flashed across his eyes. He curled his five fingers, and they formed a strange claw-like shape. The purple flame in his hand was partially visible. It seemed to be attempting to brew something.

The two people in the air who had

suddenly descended into silence attracted the attention of everyone. Some of those who were quite strong could feel the increasingly powerful Dou Qi being brewed within their bodies. Clearly, the next exchange might be the most intense. This exchange would clearly indicate whether it was Xiao Yan who was arrogant and ignorant today, or it was Gu He who had an inferior strength.

Quite a number of people became quiet as they sensed the wave of powerful fluctuations that surged out from the two people in the sky. Their expressions were solemn and filled with anticipation. It was not common to see such powerful collision between Dou Huangs within this Jia Ma Empire...



Yun Shan sat calmly on the wedding stage. His shriveled finger gently knocked on the armrest as his narrowed eyes locked onto the two people in the sky. With his sharp eyes, he was naturally able to see Xiao Yan's class from the lightning-like exchange between the two earlier. He had not truly broken through to the Dou Huang class. Perhaps it was because of Xiao Yan's Qi Method and other reasons but his fighting strength was comparable to that of an elite Dou Huang. However, attempting to defeat Gu He within ten exchanges by relying on this was undoubtedly a daydream. The reason for Xiao Yan being able to kill so many experts from the Misty Cloud Sect in the capital back then was likely because he had the help of the

spirit of the one called Yao Cheng in his body...

“I thought that he had grown much within three years but he is still merely borrowing the strength of others. I have overestimated him...” The corner of Yun Shan’s mouth was lifted with a dark coldness and disdain. A dense chill flashed across his eyes as he softly spoke, “If you only have this much ability, then I must tell you that your ending will be even more terrible than it was three years ago!”

Xiao Yan was naturally unable to hear Yun Shan mutterings. He slowly opened his shut eyes while the Dou Qi in his body became even more turbulent. His eyes studied Gu He opposite of him who was

already awaiting him solemnly. With a faint smile, Xiao Yan stepped forward and a layer of bright silver glow appeared.

With the appearance of the silver glow, Xiao Yan's figure abruptly trembled and immediately disappeared strangely amid the sound of low rolling-thunder!

Xiao Yan's sudden disappearance immediately stirred exclamations all over the place. Numerous experts had stunned faces. They realized that they did not sense anything when Xiao Yan's figure vanished. This speed... was really as frightening and difficult to defend against as a ghost.

Yun Shan eyebrows were slightly

lifted at this moment. The speed Xiao Yan displayed had caused him to be somewhat surprised.

The one who was most anxious at Xiao Yan's disappearance was naturally Gu He. However, the latter did not lack combat experience. Hence, his Spiritual Strength swiftly spread out from the middle of his brows after being slightly surprised. His Spiritual Perception covered the entire sky like a spider web.

“Come out!”

Gu He let out a cold smile after his Spiritual Perception had just been extended out. The wings on his back were flapped and his body rushed toward a certain spot not far from him in a lightning-like

manner. A sharp wind was waiting to be released from his curled claws.

Those sharp claws viciously attacked a certain space. However, before the wind from the claw could approach, there was a slight fluctuation in the air. A black robe strangely surfaced.

The black robe person surface with both of his hands having formed a strange hand seal. His mouth also bulged, appearing like a frog. This appearance caused Gu He to be shocked. He had just moved his body to retreat when a cold glint flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes. A powerful Dou Qi immediately and suddenly erupted with a cry from his throat!

## Lion Tiger Gold Shattering Roar!

“Roar!”

A tiger roar like that of thunder sounding in a clear sky resounded throughout the sky. The frightening sonic wave that erupted at that instant caused a countless number of experts who had been caught off-guard to feel a deafness. Some of those weaker Misty Cloud Sect disciples felt giddy and those who were even weaker were shaken until they fainted.

The sudden wild, violent sonic wave had an extremely great impact on Gu He, who was in close proximity. Hence, despite the latter being strong, he was still momentarily absent-minded. The Dou Qi in his

body also became dull!

This kind of absent-minded state merely lasted for a breath before Gu He swiftly recovered. The first thing that he did after recovering was to wildly maneuver the Dou Qi in his body. After which, the Dou Qi flowed like a torrent toward both claws. He clearly understood that in the fight between the strong, an instantaneous split of one's attention would determine the victor. Given Xiao Yan's eyesight and his scheming self, it was naturally impossible to easily let this kind of loophole escape. Hence, the first thing that he did when he recovered was to go all out!

Due to him being prepared earlier, the summoning of his Dou Qi this

time around merely lasted for an instant. After which, Gu He's palm was covered with a dense purple coloured flame. The fire withered before finally agglomerating into a fist-sized purple eagle shape. It even faintly emitted an eagle cry.

Xiao Yan's final attack swiftly completed when the purple flame agglomerated in Gu He's palm. The jade-green flame lingered over his body while a fierce flame covered both his fists. The strength of the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame was completely unleashed at this moment!

“Purple Eagle Incineration!”

Gu He took the lead in letting out a cry after he seems to have sensed



the terrifying energy that had been agglomerated on Xiao Yan's fist. The purple eagle on his claw instantly expanded. It transforms into dozens of feet in size in the blink of an eye before wrapping over his body. A eagle cry immediately sounded and the enormous wings were flapped. Gu He's claw danced viciously and tore at Xiao Yan.

Both claws cut through the air and an intense ripple intensely expanded out like a water ripple. The terrifying pressure that the flapping of the purple eagle's wings immediately caused everyone to involuntarily change their expression despite the two being high above the open ground. This attack by Gu He caused even an

expert like Hai Bodong to reveal a solemn expression.

The enormous fire eagle was swiftly expanded in Xiao Yan's eyes. An instant later, Xiao Yan's body finally moved. In the face of the attack that came toward his front, Xiao Yan did not take even half a step back. He curled his feet slightly and the dark-green flame on his fist suddenly began to swiftly suppress itself. In merely a couple of breaths. The originally bright dark-green flame had shrunk into a slime like layer. It was even somewhat similar to a strange cuticle like substance. This kind of dark green flame that was similar to a slime like object covered Xiao Yan's fist.

Xiao Yan glanced at the strange

slime that was formed from the pressurized Glazed Lotus Core Flame. This was a special object he had discovered by chance. Such a substance that was formed from the pressurized Glazed Lotus Core Flame was able to unleash all its strength in an instant!

However, this kind of pressure creating task was not simple. Even with Xiao Yan's current strength, he was only able to barely cover his fist with it. He really did not know just what extent he needed to reach if he wanted to cover his entire body. Should he really be able to achieve that stage, it was likely that any random collision by Xiao Yan would possess a frightening destructive strength!

Xiao Yan raised his head and looked at the enormous purple eagle in close proximity. He faced the cold face of Gu He within the fire eagle and smiled. After which, he clenched his five fingers and the fist, covered by the dark-green slime, immediately smashed violently against the enormous purple eagle without any fancy moves.

This punch did not have the slightest skill to speak about. In the eyes of the countless number of gazes below, it was as though Xiao Yan had raised his fist and collided with the enormous purple eagle that Gu He had created head-on without any fear of death.

This kind of disproportionate

collision caused a countless number of people to quietly shake their heads. A young man was after all a young man. He was too impulsive...

Yun Yun involuntarily bit her lower red lip in the face of such a collision. The delicate hand under her sleeve gently trembled. This attack by Gu He was something that caused even her to feel a pressure that was difficult to describe.

Compared to the pitiful gazes of the others, Yun Shan's gaze, who ultimately maintained a cold smile, was looking at the layer of thin dark-green slime. A solemnness surfaced in his eyes. He did not expect Xiao Yan to be able to pressurize energy given his

strength, which was not even at the Dou Huang level...

Xiao Yan's seemingly weak fist finally collided with the enormous eagle that Gu He had created in front of everyone's eyes. The entire sky was silent at that instant!

"The final move!"

Gu He's saw Xiao Yan's mouth open and close and the cold smile that was contained on the corner of the latter's mouth the instant the fist and claw collided. He could vaguely hear the words that were emitted from the other party's mouth.

Gu He did not have the time to react after the words sounded when

an energy that frightened him until his soul nearly came out suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's punch in front of him, exploding forth in a torrent of flood waters!

This strength was frightening. Gu He's eyes shrank even with his strength!

“Bang!”

# Chapter 708: Kill Everyone

An earth-shaking explosion resounded across the sky like rolling-thunder. One could still clearly hear it even over a hundred kilometers away...

The loud thunder resounded across the sky, causing a countless number of people on the open ground to lift their heads in shock. They could only see that the deep-purple flame had become like a prairie. The enormous sky was occupied by the fire wave. At the middle of the purple fire wave was a cluster of dark-green flame that was unusually bright. It stood



majestically still regardless of how the deep-purple flame attacked.

The strange dark-green flame suddenly shook after a couple of breaths. Immediately, an intense firestorm erupted from it. Any area occupied by the dark-green flame would cause the purple flame to immediately become like boiling oil meeting ice as it swiftly scattered. That manner actually seemed as though it was no match for an exchange with the dark-green flame.

The dark-green flame was merely a few feet wide initially. However, after the instantaneous expansion, the deep-purple flame that had spread all over the sky was expelled and swallowed by the other flame

in the blink of an eye...

“Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!”

The human figure that was hidden under the cluster of deep-purple flame was finally revealed after the flame had been expelled. The frightening strength that had instantaneously erupted poured over his body in a torrent-like manner. A mouthful of fresh bright-red blood was spat out in front of the eyes of a countless number of people. The body became just like a bird with broken wings as it descended weakly from the sky.

The body swiftly fell in front of the many stunned gazes in the open ground. When it was still around a

couple of dozens of meters from the ground, the somewhat gloomy-faced Yun Shan above the wedding stage finally waved his sleeve. A force received the body and it slowly landed on the ground.

Gu He's expression was pale-white when he landed on the ground. The corner of his mouth was filled with traces of blood. Some depressed feeling was in his eyes. He clearly understood that the frightening strength that Xiao Yan had unleashed earlier was something that was impossible for him to receive. Moreover, he clearly sensed that Xiao Yan had quietly withdrew some force just before the latter unleashed his strength. Otherwise, it was likely that even Gu He would have a difficult time preserving his

life today. At the very least, he was seriously injured.

The numerous gazes around looked at the pale-faced Gu He on the opposite side. The place was instantly completely silent. Everyone looked at each other. The shock that remained in their eyes caused them to still have some difficulty accepting reality.

A member of the younger generation who was merely around twenty years old had actually defeated a genuine elite Dou Huang within a short ten exchanges. This kind of frightening strength really caused some people to feel the situation was little too dream-like...

Numerous stunned gazes paused on

Gu He for a moment. Then, they immediately and simultaneously moved toward the sky without any prior agreement. At this moment, the dark-green flame that had spread over the sky had disappeared. A black-robed, young man was suspended in it. The dark-green flame burned slowly. The demeanor of the expert was in its embryonic stage.

Jia Xing Tian and the others watched Gu He who was defeated in the final attack from a certain spot in the sky. They also sighed in relief and exchanged looks with one another. All of them were quietly stunned. This fellow was indeed frightening. The terrifying attack that he had displayed earlier was likely something that only Hai

Bodong and Jia Xing Tian could block.

“We have one less headache now that Gu He has been defeated. Given his character, he would definitely not go back on his word after agreeing to Xiao Yan’s challenge in front of so many people.” Hai Bodong wiped the cold sweat off his forehead and laughed.

“Aye, however, the intense big fight earlier has exhausted Xiao Yan greatly. Fortunately, this fellow has quite a number of medicinal pills. His Dou Qi recovery speed is far greater than what an ordinary person could compare with. Otherwise, the situation might be quite bad in the big fight with Yun Shan later.” Jia Xing Tian nodded

his head and spoke. He had watched Xiao Yan stuff a couple of medicinal pills into his mouth after defeating Gu He earlier.

“When the big fight begins later, all of you should go and block the Elders of the Misty Cloud Sect. Do not allow them to create a formation and attack together. Otherwise, it is likely that there will be quite a lot of trouble. As for Yun Shan, let’s do as Xiao Yan said before. Leave him to Xiao Yan to handle.” Hai Bodong’s gaze slowly swept toward the enormous Misty Cloud Sect and spoke in a deep voice while looking at those Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders who were suspended in the air.

“Allow him to deal with Yun Shan

alone... isn't that a little risky?" The deputy head of the Alchemist Association, Qi Mi Er, hesitated for a moment before saying.

"Relax, you should not forget that Xiao Yan still has the help of that mysterious teacher. Moreover, if he really cannot do it, Old Jia and I or the Serene Sea Scaly Beast can swiftly free ourselves and lend him a helping hand. Given the frightening strength of the few of us, it is likely that we could even contend against Yun Shan for awhile." Ha Bodong's gaze glanced at Yun Shan in the middle of the wedding stage in the open ground and slowly replied.

"I will issue the signal when the fight begins. At that time, the



hundred thousand soldiers at the foot of the mountain will immediately attack the mountain while being personally led by Yao Ye!" Jia Xing Tian nodded his head and spoke in a deep voice.

Hai Bodong also nodded slightly upon hearing this. His gaze focused intently on Yun Shan as he coldly said, "Next, we will have to keep a close eye on this old bastard..."

The eyes of the pale-faced Gu He on the open ground finally began to recover some color after he was momentarily absent-minded. He lifted his head to look at the tall black-robed, young man and laughed bitterly.

"You have won!"

Everyone in the open ground was stunned when they heard Gu He personally opening his mouth to admit defeat. They could imagine just how much a great blow of defeat affected Gu He.

“I will not intervene in the matter between you and the Misty Cloud Sect today.” Gu He suddenly smiled. His gaze immediately swept toward Yun Yun, who was quietly standing under the wedding stage. His body trembled and the carefully made wedding robe was being torn inch by inch before finally turning into fragments that were scattered on the ground.

“Yun Yun, perhaps your choice is correct. I am indeed inferior to him...”

Yun Yun was silent as she looked at Gu He's bitter smile. Gu He had an extreme pride deep within his bones. One could imagine just what kind of blow he had received after being defeated by Xiao Yan in order to cause him to say such words. However, she did not say any other words at this moment. It was only a long while later before she softly inquired, "Are you alright?"

"I don't have many serious injuries..." Gu He waved his hand. He immediately raised his head and looked at Yun Shan on the wedding stage. He cupped his hands together and said, "Sect Leader Yun Shan, Gu He has lost today and must do as I promised. I will no longer intervene in the matter between both parties. Sect Leader,

please end this wedding. Goodbye!”

Gu He ignored Yun Shan’s ugly expression after saying these words. He turned around and strode out of the Misty Cloud Sect in front of the many observing gazes around him.

Many private conversations sounded on the open ground after Gu He’s figure slowly disappeared. Some of those experts who were invited by Gu He exchanged looks with each other. They let out bitter laughter. Since the main character had already left, there was no meaning to them staying behind. They possessed quite a deep relationship with Gu He and would naturally not reject him if he wanted them to lend him a hand. However, Gu He had lost without

complaint and it was natural that they could not forcefully attack. Moreover, even if they wanted to step forward, it was likely that they would only end up seeking their own humiliation. Even someone of Gu He's strength was unable to endure more than ten exchanges with Xiao Yan, much less them.

Since Gu He had already left, they would naturally not continue to stay. Although they felt great anticipation for the frightening great battle that was about to erupt on this Misty Cloud Mountain, they were no fools. It was likely that they would end up in trouble if they were to be dragged into such a situation.

Hence, after these people quietly

exchanged glances, the better ones cupped their hands toward Yun Shan on the wedding stage while those eccentric ones did not even say a word before all of them turned around and headed out of the Misty Cloud Sect.

The open ground immediately became a little emptier after these experts left. Those that had remained were mostly people who were invited by the Misty Cloud Sect as well as experts or factions that feared the might of Yun Shan. Although they knew that they would merely get innocently implicated into the matter if they continued to remain in this place, they could only toughen their skin and remain in the face of Yun Shan's increasingly solemn

expression.

On the wedding stage, Yun Shan's eyelids twitched while these experts left with Gu He. His expression was gloomy. He had planned to get Xiao Yan's and Gu He's people to engage in a big fight while he ended up benefiting from it. However, he did not expect that Xiao Yan would actually propose this ten exchange agreement and really end up defeating Gu He within ten exchanges. Moreover, what caused his anger to rise was that this single-minded Gu He acted in such a trustworthy fashion and obediently led his people away.

"Foolish person. He only has some skill with alchemy... but his mind is so rigid." Yun Shan darkly and

furiously cursed in his heart as he slowly inhaled a breath of air. He suppressed the churning mood in his heart before standing up from the chair and slowly walked toward the edge of the wedding stage. His face was indifferent as he raised his head and looked at the black-robed, young man in the sky.

“Xiao Yan, I must admit that you have become a lot stronger during these three years...” Yun Shan gently waved his sleeves as his voice slowly sounded.

Xiao Yan glanced at Yun Shan from the sky while he laughed coldly, “Are you finally unable to remain sitting?”

“However, if this is what you are



relying on, this ancestor (refer to this Dou Zong) shall tell you that you will definitely be unable to descend the Misty Cloud Mountain alive!" Yun Shan shook his head and smiled. His expression suddenly turned cold as a pair of hands suddenly tightened. A majestically frightening aura surged out from his body!

As the frightening aura spread out, the numerous experts under the wedding stage immediately felt their breathing become dull. They were shocked to realize that the Dou Qi within their bodies was circulating somewhat sluggishly in the face of this kind of suppression!

Even the mere aura of an elite Dou Zong was actually this frightening!

Xiao Yan's expression slowly became solemn as he sensed the majestic aura that surged out of Yun Shan's body. This fellow was indeed much stronger than he was three years ago. It seemed that this time around, it was really going to be a life and death battle!

"All members of the Misty Cloud Sect listen up, do not leave any invaders today!" Yun Shan lifted his eyes as his dense, cold voice slowly reverberated unceasingly through the entire sky.

"I want everyone in the Jia Ma Empire to know that anyone who dares offend our Misty Cloud Sect will be killed without mercy!"

# Chapter 709: Decisive Battle, Misty Cloud Sect!

The atmosphere on the Misty Cloud Sect immediately became tense after Yun Shan's dense, cold cry sounded. The autumn wind blew past, lifting a couple of fallen leaves as it carried a chilly killing intent that caused one to involuntarily huddle one's body.

Those Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who were solemnly waiting all over the Misty Cloud Sect since some time ago slowly revealed the Dou Qi wings on their backs after hearing Yun Shan's chilly cry. They moved

their hands and sharp weapons that contained cold glints leaped out. Numerous piercing, glowing eyes shot at the human crowd in the sky which possessed a similarly strong lineup.

Xiao Yan looked at Yun Shan's face, which faintly carried a savage smile. The corner of his mouth had similarly slowly turned dark and dense. He glanced toward Yun Yun by the side of the wedding stage whose face had become anxious because of the fighting atmosphere before softly saying, "Yun Shan, you need not use such vicious words. Old dog, you have caused my father to be missing and destroyed my Xiao clan. The Misty Cloud Sect and I are already in a state where neither would rest until the other

parishes. Today, either your Misty Cloud Sect is eliminated from the Jia Ma Empire or I, Xiao Yan, will die here!”

Yun Shan was so furious at being repeatedly called an old dog by Xiao Yan that the corner of his mouth twitched. Yun Shan inhaled a deep breath of air a moment later in order to calm himself. He spoke in a sinister manner, “Little bastard, your father is not in my hands. Otherwise, I would have tortured him properly in order to extinguish the hatred in my heart!”

“Not in your hands?” Xiao Yan immediately narrowed his eyes when he heard this. The fist under his sleeve tightened as he laughed, “Old dog, you have finally admitted

that my father's disappearance is related to your Misty Cloud Sect."

The glow in Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly became stern after his laughter sounded before he looked at Yun Yun under the stage. It was the first time that he had opened his mouth to speak to her ever since he had appeared, "Do you now understand? Back then, did you not open your mouth to prove that the Misty Cloud Sect had nothing to do with the matter regarding my father?"

Yun Yun's pretty face turned pale. She could clearly hear the anger and ridicule within Xiao Yan's voice. Back then, she had sworn that he must have misunderstood the Misty Cloud Sect. However, the

words that were spoken today from Yun Shan's mouth were just like a slap that violently hit her face.

"So... so you really did that?" Yun Yun's face was filled with disbelief. Her red lips trembled as her mood began to fluctuate. Yun Yun's gaze turned toward Yun Shan and eventually could not resist roaring out angrily.

"Yun Yun! Remember that you are also a member of the Misty Cloud Sect! Now, you actually dare to shout at me because of a little bastard who thinks of eliminating our Misty Cloud Sect all day! Where have you thrown the many years of my teachings away?" Yun Shan softly roared out furiously. His face was filled with anger. Clearly, Yun

Yun had caused him to lose all his face by publically roaring at him.

Yun Yun let out a grieved smile. Originally, she had always thought that it was because of Xiao Yan's moment of anger back then that caused him to perform a reckless act that turned the Misty Cloud Sect into his enemy. However, from the looks of it now, the most naive person was actually herself...

The Misty Cloud Sect caused Xiao Yan's father to be missing; therefore, Xiao Yan would definitely feel extremely sad about such a situation. Yet, she had insisted on being partial to the Misty Cloud Sect back then. It was likely that his heart must have been completely disappointed with her back then...



Yun Yun's delicate hand under her sleeves gripped with all her might. A heart-wrenching pain appeared as her fingernails pierced into her palm. Now, she recalled the ice-cold eyes of the young man who was chased by the Misty Cloud Sect for a great distance, Yun Yun was able to understand that he should have gained an extreme hatred for her since the beginning...

Although they were a great distance apart, Xiao Yan was able to see Yun Yun's suddenly swaying and unsteady body. His eyebrows twitched and he immediately hardened his heart and turned his gaze away before coldly speaking to Yun Shan, "If my father isn't at the Misty Cloud Sect, where is he?"

“He is in a place that you will never know. Moreover, even if you do know, you won’t have the slightest ability to rescue him...” Yun Shan laughed in a dark, cold fashion. Since his words had already revealed everything, there was no longer any need for him to hide anything.

“He should be in the hands of the ‘Hall of Souls’ right...”

Yun Shan’s eyes suddenly shrank when he heard the name that caused one’s hair to stand on end softly floating out of Xiao Yan’s mouth. His voice had also become more hoarse and denser than before, “You actually know about the ‘Hall of Souls’? Oh, that’s right, it should be the spiritual body

within you that told you about them!”

Yun Shan’s words had similarly caused Xiao Yan’s expression to change slightly. He was actually aware of Yao Lao’s existence... it seemed that this old dog was collaborating with the ‘Hall of Souls’. Looks like today... he must be additionally careful.

“I will naturally settle the issue of my father. However, before this, I will need to finish off you, old dog...” Xiao Yan gradually calmed the fluctuation within his heart. A powerful Dou Qi gradually surged onto his palm as he slowly spoke.

Yun Shan smiled. However, a thread of cold darkness seeped from his

smile. He waved his large hand and spoke with a dense smile, “This time, I will cause your Xiao clan to completely disappear from the Jia Ma Empire!”

“Everyone from the Misty Cloud Sect, listen up! Kill!”

The tense spreading atmosphere was immediately broken after Yun Shan’s final word sounded. He looked at the flapping wings on the backs of the many Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders suspended in the air before they swished into the sky and faintly encircled Jia Xing Tian and the others.

“Don’t allow them to form their formation. Attack!”

Hai Bodong also let out a stern cry just as all the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect moved. The icy wings on his back were flapped and powerful Dou Qi surged out explosively from his body. Having already consumed the 'Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill', his strength had gradually approached his peak within a short few days. Although he still possessed a gap compared to someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class, like Jia Xing Tian, he was not far from that. Hence, his powerful aura caused the faces of quite a number of people to change the moment it erupted.

Hai Bodong was the first to rush out after his aura erupted. An icy-cold blade-like Dou Qi pillar spread apart and locked onto a strong old

person among the many Elders.

As the saying goes, an action would affect the situation as a whole. Hai Bodong's initiative to attack immediately caused a large scale commission. Behind him, Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, Old Yin Gu, Zi Yan, and the others instantly followed close behind. They unleashed their frightening Dou Qi one after another, spreading it throughout the sky of the Misty Cloud Mountain. The might that the Dou Qi created covered the entire mountain peak. Some of those weaker individuals felt short of breath just by being under this kind of pressure.

“Kill!”

The Elders of the Misty Cloud Sect refused to be outdone by the attacking momentum of Hai Bodong's group. Their eyes revealed a fierce glow as they let out a stern cry. Under the many shocked gazes from below, they circulated the Dou Qi within their bodies to the extreme before violently charging forward.

Bang!

The two terrifying lineups instantly collided in the sky. Immediately, numerous thunder-like energy explosions and energy ripples resounded and surfaced in the sky...

Bang!

Xiao Yan was suspended alone in

the air outside of the chaotic battle circle. Not a single Misty Cloud Sect's Elder came over to strike at him. This was because they knew that they were prepared to leave this person to Yun Shan to personally settle.

Yun Shan's gaze swept over the extremely intense fighting in the battleground before he turned his eyes toward the black-robed, young man in the sky who had folded his arms together. He let out a cold smile before striding forward. When he walked toward the edge of the wedding stage, he suddenly glanced at Yun Yun below before crying out coldly to a Misty Cloud Sect disciple at the side, "Look after her properly!"



Some of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples hurriedly responded respectfully after hearing Yun Shan's order.

"I will come and teach you a lesson after I finish off this little bastard!" Yun Shan coldly glanced at Yun Yun before he immediately turned his body. After which, he suspended himself in the air and gently stepped forward with his feet. It was as though he was slowly ascending a flight of stairs. However, the stairs in this case were agglomerated from invisible air.

An elite Dou Zong could soar into the sky as though one was walking on flat land without relying on a pair of Dou Qi wings. This kind of

battle without restraint naturally caused their agility and reaction time to increase.

Yun Shan's footsteps stepped on the empty air. A moment later, he was suspended at an area not far from Xiao Yan in front of the eyes of the many people in the open ground below.

Two dark, cold gazes, that were filled with killing intent, intertwined together as the two people faced off against each other. Sparks instantly shot out as the killing intent spread.

“Little fellow, you have fled from this place three years ago. Today, this ancestor (refers to a Dou Zong) shall let your life end in this place!”

A savage smile surfaced on Xiao Yan's face as Yun Shan spoke in a sinister manner.

"I coincidentally need a skeleton belonging to an elite Dou Zong. Although I really hate you old dog, I shall just improvise and use you." Xiao Yan laughed.

"I have not seen you for three years but your mouth is still this stubborn. Since that is the case, this ancestor shall personally see just how much you have improved during these three years." Yun Shan smiled in a dark manner. He waved his sleeves and a majestic deep-green Dou Qi pillar erupted from the surface of his body.

The green-colored Dou Qi that

surged out of Yun Shan's body was a color of extreme depth. At a glance, it seemed similar to the viscous like pressurized Glazed Lotus Core Flame from earlier. However, Xiao Yan had used all of his strength in order to pressurize and form a little of it earlier while this layer on the surface of Yun Shan's body was of an extremely deep color.

Due to Yun Shan's deep-green colored viscous Dou Qi being too powerful, it resulted in the surrounding space around Xiao Yan to fluctuate repeatedly. Seeing this scene, a solemnness also surged up Xiao Yan's face as he quietly spoke within his heart: an elite Dou Zong was indeed frightening...

Yun Shan laughed out in a ferocious manner. He slowly lifted his hand horizontally and pointed it toward Xiao Yan from a distant. Energy was extended and formed on the surface, appearing much like an energy cannonball that was about to be spat out.

Xiao Yan's hand also slowly began to form a couple of seals as he sensed the increasingly powerful force within Yun Shan's body. He immediately let out a deep cry.

“Skyfire Three Mysterious Change: Glazed Change!”

The Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's body suddenly became violent after his cry sounded. Along with it, his aura had suddenly soared at this instant.

A moment later, he was basically able to contend with a genuine elite Dou Huang!

“A Secret Technique to raise one’s strength huh?” Yun Shan might have felt a little surprised when he saw the sudden soaring of Xiao Yan’s aura but he immediately let out a savage smile. The deep-green energy within his palm had become much denser.

“This ancestor (refers to a Dou Zong) shall use my strength to tell you that any fake things will be annihilated in front of the strength of a Dou Zong!”

“Today, regardless of how many tactics you have, this ancestor (Dou Zong) shall let you regret returning

once again!

# Chapter 710:

## Decisive Fight With Yun Shan!

Xiao Yan gradually became cold and quiet after hearing Yun Shan's cold words that were filled with killing intent. Powerful jade-green Dou Qi curled and rose from his body like a flame and immediately encased his entire within.

Skyfire Three Mysterious Change. He had not used this ever since Xiao Yan had come out from under the grounds of the Jia Nan Academy. Currently, the 'Heavenly Flame' within his body was merged from the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'



and the 'Fallen Heart Flame.' The strength this Secret Technique could procure was entirely dependent on the strength of the 'Heavenly Flame'. Hence, now that Xiao Yan had once again used it, the strength that it increased to was naturally much greater than when he used it back then.

Back when Xiao Yan was within the Dou Ling class, he was able to rely on this Secret Technique to fight with Liu Qing, Lin Xiuya, and other people at the peak of the Dou Ling class or even those expert Dou Wangs. Hence, after he had used the Skyfire Three Mysterious Change, the strength on his surface was no longer inferior to that of a four or five star elite Dou Huang. Adding this to the uniqueness of

the 'Flame Mantra' as well as his physical body which was refined by many spiritual medicines, the strength that his powerful Dou Qi could unleash was sufficient to contend with someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class!

Xiao Yan flicked his finger and an enormous Heavy Xuan Ruler surfaced in his palm. The heavy weight caused Xiao Yan's hand to sink slightly before he swiftly recovered. After having so many years of getting used to it, the weight of the Heavy Xuan Ruler did not pose much of an obstacle to Xiao Yan.

Although the suppression of the Heavy Xuan Ruler on the circulation of Dou Qi within his

body would cause someone's fighting strength to be reduced slightly, this drawback had already been reduced until it almost had no effect after so many years of getting used to it. Hence, it naturally did not have much of an impact on Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan did not split his attention by even a little after hearing the intense energy explosion that was transmitted from the distant sky. His gaze blinked as it locked onto Yun Shan in front of him. His feet curled slightly and became just like a fierce hunting lion, where his shaking muscles hid an explosive strength.

Yun Shan smiled as he looked at Xiao Yan's cautious manner as

though he was faced with a powerful enemy. His sleeves shook and the soft cloth he wore had gained a hardness that was not inferior to steel after Dou Qi was poured into it. If one's strength had reached the level of a Dou Zong, almost every portion of one's body, including even a strand of hair, would be able to become a sharp killing weapon.

“Come, allow this ancestor to take a look and see just what kind of support you have to actually dare to return once again.” The deep-green energy in his palm rotated swiftly in a swirl as Yun Shan laughed in a dense, cold voice.

Xiao Yan's face was expressionless, and he did not say a single word. A

dense bright silver glow swiftly appeared on his feet. His body trembled slightly...

Yun Shan narrowed his eyes and looked at the unmoving Xiao Yan on the opposite side. The finger under his sleeves moved, and with a cold laughter, he suddenly waved his sleeves. Immediately, it carried a terrifyingly sharp wind that viciously hacked through a certain part of the air.

“Bang!”

A hard steel-like sleeve cut through the air. Just before it reached a certain part of the air, it fluctuated suddenly and a black figure strangely appeared. The heavy ruler carried a ferocious strength and

unceremoniously smashed violently against the sleeve. The two made contact in mid-air and a thunder-like muffled sound immediately resounded across the land. Ripple-like force swiftly spread out and the air vibrated slightly as it spread.

Yun Shan's arm trembled when the two collided as it shed all the force it received. That black figure, however, repeatedly took a couple of steps back before it stabilized and revealed itself. That person was surprisingly Xiao Yan who was supposed to be on the other side.

“Your speed is indeed fast but that is merely only useful against an expert Dou Huang. Against me...” Yun Shan looked at Xiao Yan who had clenched his five fingers tightly

before at his back. The afterimage that Xiao Yan had left behind in that place had scattered until only a faint image was left. Yun Shan could not help but shake his head and laugh coldly.

“Is that so? What about this?”

Xiao Yan glanced indifferently at this old man who was quite arrogant. A low snort was emitted from his throat before his hand seal suddenly changed. A purple-black glow immediately appeared on his back. A pair of substance-like purple-black wings appeared once again.

This pair of purple-black wings followed the jade-fire wings as they extended out. That manner was as

though the fire wings were wrapped by a layer of black wings.

This pair of purple-black wings was naturally the Purple Cloud Wings that Xiao Yan had not used for a long time. Ever since he had advanced to the Dou Wang class, the flying speed of the wings that were formed from Dou Qi had far exceeded that of the Purple Cloud Wings. Hence, he had not used this kind of flying Dou Technique for a long time. However, this did not mean that it had lost its use. Being able to be called an extremely rare Dou Technique on the continent, it naturally did not only have such little ability. Its other effect was the reason that caused its value to multiply.



The effect was superimposition!

The so-called superimposition was just as its name suggested. It was to overlap two different things together. This was the case for the flying Dou Technique. Once one's strength had reached the Dou Wang class, one would be able to superimpose the two kinds of wings together. The speed that this kind of superimposition could produce naturally far exceeded that of an ordinary pair of Dou Qi wings. The only disadvantage was that it consumed quite a lot of Dou Qi. Otherwise, if it was used to cover distances quickly, that speed would truly allow one to feel what was called chasing the stars and the moon...

The superimposition of the wings was similar to the Skyfire Three Mysterious Change in that it was also displayed by Xiao Yan for the first time after his strength had soared. However, the shock that this kind of superimposition brought could be somewhat seen from the surprise that appeared on Yun Shan's face.

One could unceremoniously say that with the superimposition of the wings and a Di Class Low Level agility Technique like the Three Thousand Lightning Movement, Xiao Yan's speed would once again soar to a new level. This kind of speed was something that even someone of Yun Shan's ability would not dare to easily underestimate!

After the superimposition of the wings, the pair of Dou Qi wings on Xiao Yan's back had turned from jade-green to a blackish-green color. The wings were flapped and numerous rays of light lingered on them. Although it was a little less beautiful compared to the earlier jade-green fire wings, the deep, restrained color caused one to not dare to underestimate it.

The blackish-green wings were flapped slowly and a substance-like wind lingered over Xiao Yan's entire body before scattering with a whistle.

Xiao Yan only smiled after sensing that his body had suddenly become much lighter than before. He looked at the gradually weakening

smile on Yun Shan's face and said, "Old dog Yun Shan, do you still dare to say that it is useless now?"

Xiao Yan did not give the slightest amount of time for Yun Shan to reply after saying those words. The wings on his back were flapped abruptly and he immediately disappeared amid the faint sound of rolling-thunder. He was surprisingly above Yun Shan's head the next time he appeared.

Xiao Yan held the heavy ruler tightly with both hands. He let out a stern cry and the heavy ruler gained a mountain-breaking momentum as it cut through the sky and hacked down toward Yun Shan's head.

This attack by Xiao Yan was void of

any fancy moves. All it possessed was a surging strength. Under the pressure of this strength, all the air that was half a meter below the ruler was suppressed until it scattered in all directions, resulting in a vacuum area forming as the heavy ruler swung down!

“Your speed is still alright but this strength is really insufficient!” Yun Shan coldly laughed as he looked at the heavy ruler that was swiftly expanding in his eyes. He clenched his fist tightly and immediately gave Xiao Yan a punch across the air!

When his punch was thrown forward, an arc immediately surfaced in the air in front of him. An invisible air cannonball swiftly

took shape before it finally carried a sharp sound that resounded through the air. It suddenly shot forward and collided with Xiao Yan's heavy ruler.

“Bang!”

The heavy ruler was around half a meter from Yun Shan's head when it collided with the invisible cannonball. The rebound force that was transmitted to the heavy ruler shook it until it repeatedly trembled. If Xiao Yan's strength had not been similarly quite great, it was likely that this attack would have already thrown the heavy ruler out of his hand!

Xiao Yan's body trembled, and completely resolve the force that

was being transmitted from the ruler. Xiao Yan did not withdraw even a little. The wings on his back were flapped as he transformed into a black line and entered Yan Shun's side. At the same time, he suddenly tightened his right hand and his arm shook in a strange manner. A powerful force swiftly agglomerated on his fist. An instant later, it smashed toward Yun Shan's chest in a Techniqueful manner.

“Octane Blast!”

A low, deep voice was transmitted from Xiao Yan's mouth. The wind on his fist suddenly soared and the frightening strength was something that caused even someone of Yun Shan's ability to raise his eyebrows slightly.

Although Xiao Yan's speed was extremely fast. Yun Shan, being an elite Dou Zong, was naturally not weak. At such an urgent time, his feet violently stomped down and the sea-like surging Dou Qi within his body immediately surged in front of his body. In the blink of an eye, it agglomerated and formed a deep-green viscous energy liquid on his body.

“Chi!”

Xiao Yan's fist carried a frightening force as it violently smashed against the viscous energy liquid. The two collided and merely emitted a slight sound. The frightening strength on Xiao Yan's fist swiftly scattered as though it was swallowed completely.



“You already used this move three years ago...” Yun Shan laughed coldly when he saw the surprise that flashed across Xiao Yan’s face.

“This similar move can also cause you to feel uncomfortable!” Xiao Yan also laughed coldly. His arm suddenly twisted and a bone cracking sound was swiftly emitted. His fist violently trembled!

A hidden force swiftly surged out like an undercurrent as the fist shook. It immediately passed through the viscous liquid like defense and exploded like a bomb on Yun Shan’s clothes...

Yun Shan’s expression gradually became dark and cold as his body firmly received the hidden force of

the attack by Xiao Yan. His chest shrank and it beat suddenly. A majestic force erupted out from all directions and the first one it struck was Xiao Yan who was the closest to him!

Xiao Yan's footsteps landed in the empty air and the wings on his back also flapped. It was a long while later before he shed the force away. A muffled feeling was also transmitted from Xiao Yan's chest.

Yun Shan's gaze was dark and cold as he looked at Xiao Yan who was swiftly withdrawing. He slowly lowered his head and looked at the tattered robes at his chest area. The torn robe revealed his chest where a bright-red fist mark was imprinted on it at this moment. Clearly, it was

left behind by Xiao Yan earlier.

“Ke ke, good. Very good. You are the first person who has left behind a fist mark on my body ever since I advanced to the Dou Zong class...” Yun Shan’s face completely turned dark and cold as he looked at the fist mark. A killing intent that caused a person’s heart to feel cold gradually spread out from his body.

“Since you are able to reach this stage, this ancestor shall allow you to see what is an elite Dou Zong!”

# Chapter 711: Great Sorrowful Wind Tearing Hand!

Xiao Yan sensed an unusual pressure being slowly spreading from the former's body after Yun Shan's cold voice slowly sounded. Under this pressure, the powerful flowing Dou Qi within his body also showed some signs of being slowed.

Deep-green Dou Qi that was just like liquid it completely wrapped around Yun Shan's body. The repeatedly circulating Dou Qi emitted a faint glow. Some fluctuations even appeared in the surrounding air under this glow.

Yun Shan was indeed worthy of being a true elite Dou Zong with just this aura of his being sufficient to create such a scene!

The powerful pressure that slowly spread out from Yun Shan's body like a torrent of water also attracted the attention of the chaotic battleground in the sky and the people in the open ground below. Immediately, numerous alarmed and uncertain gazes were shot out.

Although they were quite far apart, most of the people present were not ordinary people. Their eyesight was naturally extremely sharp. Hence, they were able to see the bright-red fist imprint on Yun Shan's chest at a glance. They were involuntarily slightly startled. The gaze that they

used to look at Xiao Yan had become somewhat unusual. It was unexpected that this fellow was able to leave behind an injury on Yun Shan's body by just relying on his own strength. Although it seemed that this punch did not really injure Yun Shan after they looked at his aura, just being able to turn a Dou Zong into this manner was already enough to cause many people to be stunned.

“Bang!”

Hai Bodong forced an elite Dou Huang from the Misty Cloud Sect in front of him back with a punch before he found some time to look at that battleground. He sensed the killing intent that seeped out from Yun Shan's body and his expression

also became solemn. Xiao Yan might have caused Yun Shan to suffer a little loss earlier but he had also clearly angered this old fellow. From the looks of the latter's current appearance, he clearly planned to use his true ability to kill Xiao Yan.

"This fellow. I have already told him that it is fine as long as he delays Yun Shan. We will be able to go and aid him once the few of us finish off our opponents. However, he must go and anger Yun Shan!" Anxiety flashed across Hai Bodong's face. He was just about to speak when a sharp wind once again pounced over, resulting in him being only able to hurriedly focus and receive his opponent. The other party was also a true elite Dou Huang. This

kind of exchange did not allow him to split his attention.

“Ugh, I only hope that this fellow will be able to hold out a little longer...” Hai Bodong sighed in his heart. He hurriedly turned his mind to the opponent in front of him.

Jia Xing Tian and the other’s also understood the danger that Xiao Yan faced. However, due to them being pestered by the opponents in front of them, they were unable to free themselves. Hence, they could only pray that Xiao Yan would be able to endure longer in Yun Shan’s hands until they had finished off their opponents...

Xiao Yan’s expression became increasingly solemn as he sensed



the pressure that spread over from all directions. From the looks of the aura, it was likely that Yun Shan's strength was a little stronger than the First Elder Su Qian from the Inner Academy. It was likely that among the people whom he was acquainted with, only Medusa's strength was comparable to his.

Hence, the opponent that he was facing this time around would be the strongest person that Xiao Yan had ever met. It was for this reason that Xiao Yan, who was quite confident in dealing with opponents in the past, truly felt a kind of uncertain pressing feeling this time around. The victory and defeat this time around was something that he could not control!

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. He slowly shut his eyes and the Glazed Lotus Core Flame swiftly shuttled within his veins. An instant later, it suddenly erupted out from a countless number of pores!

The unusual pressing feeling slowly diminished following the eruption of the jade-green Glazed Lotus Core Flame. A moment later, it completely vanished. Under the Glazed Lotus Core Flame, which was a merger between two types of 'Heavenly Flame', the pressuring aura that Yun Shan imposed on Xiao Yan was reduced to its weakest point.

Surprise flashed across Yun Shan's eyes as he looked at the jade-green

flame that spread over Xiao Yan's body. He immediately laughed coldly, "‘Heavenly Flame’? Seems that it is a little different compared to the past. Don't tell me that this is your support? If that is the case, it is likely that you will be disappointed today."

Xiao Yan completely ignored Yun Shan's noise. He merely maneuvered the Dou Qi in his body and caused the feeling of being filled with strength to spread to every inch of his muscles.

Yun Shan's face twitched a little when Xiao Yan ignored him. He immediately let out a dense, cold smile as his body suddenly moved. An afterimage surfaced and his body had suddenly surfaced in front

of Xiao Yan in a ghost-like manner!

The sudden appearance of Yun Shan in front of him also caused Xiao Yan's eyes to shrink slightly. The speed of an elite Dou Zong was indeed frightening. From the looks of Yun Shan's instant maneuver, it was likely that it was even faster than when Xiao Yan moved with all his strength.

This thought flashed within Xiao Yan's heart but his hand was not slow. The heavy ruler moved along with Xiao Yan's heart. With a 'chi' sound, it cut through the air and carried a powerful force as it viciously smashed toward Yun Shan's head in front of him.

“Bang!”

The heavy ruler fell but Yun Shan did not dodge. He was expressionless as he waved his sleeves and collided head on with the heavy ruler. A clear sound immediately appeared.

The heavy ruler made contact with Yun Shan's sleeves. The force contained on the heavy ruler not only fail to tear the latter's sleeves but had suddenly moved back under the sharp powerful force.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly when the heavy ruler bounced off Yun Shan's sleeves. However, Yun Shan did not wait for Xiao Yan to counterattack when the former let out a cold laugh. His hand curled into a claw shape and grabbed at the spot where Xiao

Yan's heart was located with lightning-like speed. From the looks of that momentum, it was likely that his attack would penetrate Xiao Yan's chest and grab his heart if he were to be struck by such an attack.

Even though Xiao Yan possessed the speed of the superimposed wings, he was unable to dodge against such a short distance attack. However, it was fortunate that his experience in terms of close range physical combat was extremely great. He immediately appeared to act on conditional reflex as his hand tightened into a fist and violently struck Yun Shan's hand-claw.

“Chi!”

Yun Shan's hand merely shook when the two collided. The skin on his arm was twisted strangely, resolving the force on Xiao Yan's fist. His hand claw appeared to be like a poisonous snake opening its mouth as it viciously bit onto his fist. His sharp fingernails carried a couple of bright-red blood traces. This result was due to Xiao Yan possessing a powerful body from the protection of the Dou Qi. If had been an ordinary person, it was likely that his entire fist would have been cut off.

The pain that was transmitted from Xiao Yan's fist caused his eyes to twitch. However, he did not panic even a little. He rotated his fist and the five fingers were spread out, transforming from a smash to a

push as it blocked the attack that he received from Yun Shan.

Even Yun Shan could not help but let out a surprised 'huh' when he saw this sophisticated and practiced close range fighting awareness. He immediately let out a cold smile as both of his fists attacked. During this attack, he would occasionally use his palm, occasionally use his fist, or occasionally use a claw... the various attacking stances were all at Yun Shan's fingertips. Additionally, they possessed the support of a powerful ocean-like Dou Qi to set them off. Even with Xiao Yan's ability, he was repeatedly forced back under this kind of wild, violent attack. He even emitted some muffled groans because of a couple of head-on collisions. Clearly, he



gained some injuries during this head on contact.

Xiao Yan and Yun Shan exchanged over ten lightning-like attacks within a split second. Their fists and palms were exchanged by both parties with their attacks being incomparably sharp. Quite a serious injury would appear if one was careless. However, on the whole, it was clear that Yun Shan had the upper hand in this wild, violent collision while Xiao Yan was only barely able to endure it.

“Bang!”

Both fists once again violently struck each other. A powerful current-like Dou Qi finally caused Xiao Yan’s body to withdraw

explosively. A trace of blood slowly flowed down the corner of his mouth with a muffled moan.

Yun Shan did not immediately give chase after forcing Xiao Yan back. He sat back and waited while arranging his somewhat messy robes. Only then did he laugh coldly at the latter, "I have said that all tactics are useless in front of an elite Dou Zong."

Xiao Yan's expression was dark and solemn as his hands shook. An enormous Heavy Xuan Ruler flashed and appeared. The Dou Qi within his body followed it and became violent. Finally, it poured into this ruler's body like floodwater. With the pouring in of this powerful Dou Qi, the black-

colored heavy ruler immediately turned jade-green, and there were even some jade-green flames that leaped and curled.

“Are you going to fight seriously? It’s just as well. If I finish you off quickly, those fellows will also stop putting up a resistance.” Yun Shan raised his brows when he saw this action of Xiao Yan. His large shriveled hand aimed at Xiao Yan and deep-green Dou Qi wildly agglomerated within his palm.

Xiao Yan also ceased delivering more Dou Qi after the dark-black heavy ruler turned into an emerald ruler. His hand tightly held the trembling Heavy Xuan Ruler and raised his hand to viciously look at Yun Shan who had raised his hand.

Both of Xiao Yan's hands were slowly raised high above his head. An instant later, he suddenly hacked down with great force.

“Flame Splitting Tsunami!”

A jade-green ruler glow that was over a hundred feet wide suddenly erupted from the tip of the heavy ruler following the cry that resounded over the sky. Finally, it cut through the air and rushed at Yun Shan.

“Great Sorrowful Wind Tearing Hand!”

Yun Shan's eyes narrowed slightly as he looked at the jade-green ruler glow that was swiftly being magnified within his eyes before he

let out a deep cry.

When Yun Shan's deep cry sounded, the glow in his palm suddenly magnified and a large hand, dozens of feet wide, strangely appeared. Finally, it carried a fierce wind as it viciously and furiously slammed into the ruler's glow.

“Bang!”

Two attacks that contained an extremely terrifying force collided abruptly in front of the focus of a countless number of gazes in the open ground. At this moment, an ear-piercing energy explosion immediately resounded across the sky like thunder, causing them to feel momentarily deaf.

The energy ripple spread in all directions from the point of collision. Yun Shan narrowed his eyes and looked at the slightly distorted space caused by the spreading of the energy ripple. He was just about to sense Xiao Yan's position when his expression suddenly changed.

A black figure suddenly rushed out from the point where the energy ripple was spreading when Yun Shan's face changed. It appeared in front of the latter in an instant. A fist that contained a powerful energy smashed toward Yun Shan's face.

“You're seeking death!”

Yun Shan immediately laughed in

anger when he saw that the other party actually dared to attack from the front. He immediately extended his hand in a lightning-like manner and easily grabbed the other person's fist. However, he only saw ridicule when his gaze swept over the eyes of the young man in front of him...

Just as Yun Shan was absent-minded because of this, an ice-cold wind that contained an unusual heat suddenly surfaced behind him.

Surprise immediately surged within Yun Shan's heart when he sensed the strength of the wind on his back. He wanted to withdraw and defend but Xiao Yan in front of him instantly converted his fist with a claw, firmly grabbing his arm.

During this instantaneous delay, that fierce attack arrived like a thunderbolt. Yun Shan tried his best to turn around at the very last moment only to see a somewhat illusory old human figure...

“Is this is that Spiritual Body within Xiao Yan?”

This thought had just flashed within his heart when that fierce attack firmly struck Yun Shan’s back. A mouthful of fresh blood was immediately and wildly spat out in front of a countless number of shocked gazes below!



# Chapter 712:

## Protector Wu

Yun Shan, who had received a heavy blow in the sky, swiftly fell in front of many shocked gazes. However, when he was still a few dozens of meters from the ground, both of his feet suddenly pressed on the empty air and his body once again stabilized. However, the remnant blood trace on the corner of his mouth and his savage, frightening face still proved that the sudden attack earlier had only caused him some injuries.

Who could actually turn an elite Dou Zong like Yun Shan into such a miserable state? This thought

flashed across the hearts of many people. Their gazes immediately shifted up before finally stopping at the black-robed, young man in the sky... the somewhat illusionary human figure beside him.

“Who is that?”

Their faces were all stunned and at a loss when they saw that illusionary human figure, who was suspended beside Xiao Yan. Clearly, they were extremely unfamiliar with this mysterious expert who had suddenly appeared.

Other people might be unfamiliar with this illusionary figure but the faces of Jia Xing Tian, Hai Bodong, and the others were suddenly filled with joy when they saw the former

intervening. The strongest trump card of Xiao Yan had finally appeared. With the help of this mysterious teacher of his, it should not be much of a problem defeating Yun Shan.

Everyone took the opportunity in the interspace between the battles to exchange looks with one another. All of them saw a hidden joy within the other party's eyes. From the looks of it, the advantage in this big fight today would gradually shift toward them. As long as Xiao Yan and that teacher of his joined hands to kill Yun Shan, it was likely that the Misty Cloud Sect would fall apart on its own without the need to attack. It would be difficult for it to rise again in the future.

Compared to the joy of Hai Bodong and the others, the hearts of many Misty Cloud Sect's disciples and Elders had sunk greatly at this moment. This was especially the case after they saw Yun Shan actually spit out blood and be forced back. An uneasiness instantly surfaced within their hearts. Being the pillar of the Misty Cloud Sect, if Yun Shan were to be defeated today, the impact on the morale of the Misty Cloud Sect would be extremely great.

Yun Shan naturally did not have time to bother about the different emotions between both parties. At this moment, he was staring intently at the old human figure suspended beside Xiao Yan's side. A moment later, he slowly wiped off

the blood traces on the corner of his mouth as he spoke with a dense, cold voice, "Back then, I faintly felt that this fellow's strength was a little strange. Only now am I aware that the strength was actually you."

Yao Lao in the sky glanced indifferently at Yun Shan below. He laughed faintly, "How can I allow you to randomly humiliate and bully my student? You are merely a little Dou Zong. If this were back then, this venerable (refers to a Dou Zun) would only require a single sentence in order to eliminate this Misty Cloud Sect of yours from the Dou Qi Continent."

The words from Yao Lao were not an exaggeration to frighten. With his reputation on the continent

back then, an ordinary elite Dou Zun would not be able to compare with him. Moreover, he was extremely sociable with many friends. There were even some extremely powerful people who possessed a strength that was comparable with him and had a close relationship with him. Although the Misty Cloud Sect had one elite Dou Zong, the Yao Lao back then would indeed not even be slightly concerned about it.

This venerable (refers to a Dou Zun)? Yao Lao's form of address immediately caused Yun Shan's eyes to shrink slightly. This form of address was something that only an elite Dou Zun was qualified to use. In other words, this old fellow was actually an elite Dou Zun back

then?

The shock in his heart continued for an instant before it slowly faded away. Regardless of how strong Yao Lao was back then, he was merely just a spiritual body at this moment. The fighting strength that he could unleash was not even fifty-percent of his peak. There was no need to be overly afraid of him. Moreover... he did not need to fight with this person. There was someone who would deal with him.

“You are but a mere spiritual body yet you actually dare to act this arrogant. Since you dare to appear today, I will get you to remain here along with Xiao Yan.” Yun Shan suddenly smiled and said.

“By just relying on you?” Yao Lao slowly said. The dense white flame appeared to possess a spirit as it continued to linger up and down around his body.

“Hee hee, there will naturally be someone to deal with you. Moreover he has been waiting for you for a long time...” Yun Shan laughed. He immediately clapped and the clear sound slowly reverberated over this sky.

“Protector Wu, I shall hand this person to you.”

A large cluster of black fog suddenly came from within the grand hall of the Misty Cloud Sect from all directions after Yun Shan’s voice sounded. This black fog



swiftly agglomerated in the sky before transforming into a deep profound fog that was over ten feet wide.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao looked at the black fog that had appeared. Their faces simultaneously turned solemn. This damn old dog Yun Shan really was collaborating with the 'Hall of Souls'...

“Teacher, be careful!” Xiao Yan turned his head and spoke to Yao Lao in a deep voice.

Yao Lao nodded slightly. His eyes did not blink as he looked at the cluster of black fog. The dense white flame that was leaping around him also quietly became much hotter.

“What is this?” There was a commotion that had immediately broken out among the disciples of the Misty Cloud Sect below when the black fog appeared in the sky. Their gazes were filled with surprise. They actually did not notice when such a mysterious person had hidden away within the sect.

Yun Yun’s pretty face was shocked as she looked at the cluster of black fog from the side of the wedding stage. She could tell that this was not a good person from the way that this fellow had appeared. However, why did he appear within the Musty Cloud Sect? Why did nobody mention it to her in the past? She felt somewhat uneasy as this thought rotated within her

heart. Just what was the origin of this faction known as the 'Hall of Souls'? When did Yun Shan gain a relationship with them?

The sudden change of events also caused the faces of the originally joyous Hai Bodong and the others to become slightly ugly. They were able to faintly sense that the cluster of black fog was extraordinary. Moreover, the most important thing was that this strange fellow clearly stood on Yun Shan's side. In this way, their advantage would completely vanish...

"Just who is this fellow?" Jia Xing Tian shook and forced back the Misty Cloud Sect's elite Dou Huang with a palm before he cried out in a deep voice to Hai Bodong a short

distance away.

“I don’t know.” Hai Bodong shook his head. He immediately and suddenly moved his body and unleashed a wild and violent attack at the elite Dou Huang who was repeatedly pestering him. “There is a change in the situation. Let’s hurry up and finish off our opponents and join hands with Xiao Yan to attack Yun Shan!”

Jia Xing Tian and Fa Ma nodded heavily when they heard this. They did not dare hold anything back at such times of emergency. Their powerful Dou Qi was unleashed to their limits and they used a fierce, powerful attack on their opponents in front of them. Under such vigorous attacks from everyone, the

Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect descended into a disadvantage and were repeatedly losing ground. There were also some weaker people who were the first to be killed during this period of time. However, they also gave the other party an attack just before they died, causing quite a bit of damage.

In an instant, this chaotic battleground and become unusually hot and intense.

The cluster of black fog was naturally unconcerned about everyone's thought. A sinister strange laughter was emitted as the black fog rotated continuously, much like a crow's cry resounding across the sky.

“Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, it is really unexpected that you will actually come to us. You were lucky to have fled back then and wasted quite a bit of effort from our ‘Hall of Souls’... the hall’s chief will likely rejoice if I capture you today.”

“A group of mouse-like monsters. Back then you borrowed the hands of that bastard Han Feng to attack me. I will come and count this debt with you properly!” Yao Lao’s gaze coldly observed the cluster of black fog called Protector Wu. His voice was also filled with fury and killing intent.

“This protector might have been a little afraid of you if you possessed a physical body. However, against a spiritual body, tsk tsk, our ‘Hall of

Souls' have many different method to deal with you..." The black fog rippled and shrank before finally slowly agglomerating into a human figure whose entire body was covered within a black smoke in front of everyone. There was a faint pair of bright-red eyes revealed from the darkness.

Yao Lao's eyes narrowed as they looked at Protector Wu who had appeared in this form. The dense white flame leaped slightly as he spoke to Xiao Yan, "It is as I have expected. The 'Hall of Souls' is hiding within the Misty Cloud Sect. From the looks of it, I am unable to divert myself to help you. This fellow is also not an ordinary person. It is very difficult for me to kill him even if I attack."

“Teacher, you can just focus entirely on pestering that fellow. I will deal with Yun Shan.” Xiao Yan looked at the serious expression on Yao Lao’s face and knew that it was likely that the big battle today would really force him to use all of his triumph cards. He immediately nodded and spoke in a deep voice.

Yao Lao sighed softly. The situation today was indeed a little risky...

“Protector Wu, I will leave that Yao Chen to you.” Yun Shan laughed darkly as he looked at the increasingly solemn expression of the two people. Finally, he spoke to Protector Wu.

“Yes.” Protector Wu nodded his head. He immediately glanced at



Xiao Yan and said, "You better not kill this little fellow. Their Xiao clan still possesses something that our 'Hall of Souls' needs..."

Yun Shan frowned slightly when he heard this. He could only nod his head and laugh, "Relax, I will leave him with a breath left."

"Our Xiao clan has something that your 'Hall of Souls' need?" Xiao Yan's eyes immediately shrank when he heard Protector Wu's words. Thoughts rotated swiftly within his heart. An instant later, his mind moved and he muttered to himself within his heart, "Don't tell me... the aim of the 'Hall of Souls' is that 'Tou She Ancient God's Jade'? They also captured father because of this thing?"

Only at this moment did Xiao Yan understood why a mysterious faction like the ‘Hall of Souls,’ which covered the entire continent, would attack their Xiao clan...

“These bastards...” The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched slightly. He clenched his fist tightly as his gaze stared intently at the strange black fog.

Protector Wu merely glanced at Xiao Yan’s dense gaze before looking away. His palm moved and a dark-black chain carried a ‘clang’ sound as it was extended out from his palm. After which, it shook slightly and meandered around his body like a poisonous snake.

The black-colored chain trembled

slightly. A moment later, Protector Wu let out a strange laugh. His hand trembled and the chain instantly broke through the sky and turned into a black line that pierced toward Yao Lao in an explosive manner.

Yao Lao's expression became ice-cold when he saw that Protector Wu had attacked. The dense white flame on his hand writhed and rushed out.

Yun Shan's dark, dense eyes slowly turned toward Xiao Yan after seeing Protector Wu and Yao Lao clashing together in an instant.

“Little bastard, now, I will see who else will come and help you!”

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled a breath of air as he looked at Yun Shan whose face was filled with a dense, cold killing intent. Since this was the case, he could only use his trump cards!

# Chapter 713:

## Submerged Wind

## Braking Blades

“Clang!”

The black-colored chain was just like a poisonous snake as it suddenly penetrated the air and transformed into a blurry black line that shot explosively toward Yao Lao a short distance away.

The tip of the chain was unusually sharp and filled with a mysterious rune. Circles of spiraling lines covered the tip of the chain. Under the energy activation of Protector Wu, some evil aura seeped out from

it. This deep, profound chain was not an ordinary metal chain.

Yao Lao also did not dare to slight this chain that pierced through the sky toward him. This 'Hall of Souls' was extremely mysterious. Their attacks also appeared to be able to cause massive damage toward spiritual bodies. However, it was fortunate that Yao Lao was not an ordinary spiritual body. With the protection of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', he was not totally without any ability to fight back against the powerful hunter of the 'Hall of Souls'.

The dense white flame in his palm withered up and down before suddenly transforming into a fire arrow that shot out explosively.

Finally, it violently collided with that black chain.

“Bang!”

A low, deep sound appeared when the two collided. However, there was no overly intense energy explosion sound. There was only a dense white ripple force that was formed within the dark-black circle quietly expanding out. The air also shook a little wherever the force spread.

The black-colored chain collided with the fire arrow. There was a huge gap in strength compared with the attack that Protector Wu had expected. He could even faintly feel the strange intertwining feeling of hot and cold with one another.

That feeling was swiftly transmitted from the chain, causing the Dou Qi in his body to fluctuate.

“No wonder you were able to escape the capture of the ‘Hall of Souls’ back then. You actually relied on the strength of this ‘Heavenly Flame’!” The chain withdrew after it attacked before it lingered around Protector Wu’s side. The pair of red eyes stared at Yao Chen opposite of him and spoke with some surprise.

The strength that an ordinary spiritual body could unleash was greatly reduced regardless of how strong their spiritual strength was when they met a hunter from the ‘Hall of Souls’. The latter’s weapon was uniquely manufactured and possessed the specialized effect of



restraining a spiritual body. This kind of restraint, however, had lost much of its effect when faced with a spiritual body that possessed a 'Heavenly Flame' and some natural spirit objects.

It was just as he had said. Back then, Yao Lao had indeed relied on the strength of the 'Bone Chilling Flame' in order to escape being captured by the 'Hall of Souls' and survive.

Yao Lao's gaze looked indifferently at Protector Wu, who had black fog writhing around his body. He tightened his hand a little and the dense white flame swiftly agglomerated in his hand. A moment later, it formed a white ruler that was a little smaller than

Xiao Yan's Heavy Xuan Ruler. A flame rose on the ruler but it gave people a kind of ice-cold feeling. However, if one were to really come into contact with what seemed like a cold flame, it was likely that one would instantly transform into a pile of ashes.

"The restraining effect your 'Hall of Souls' has toward a spiritual body does not have much use against me. Hence, you should reveal your true strength. Otherwise, the Misty Cloud Sect will be the place that you will die today." Yao Lao pointed the white ruler at Protector Wu from a distance and slowly spoke.

"Hmph, your words are indeed arrogant. Even without the restraining effect, you are actually

thinking of killing this protector in your spiritual body state? Aren't you dreaming?" Protector Wu also laughed coldly when he heard this. His arm immediately shook and three black figures carried a 'clang' sound as they extended forcefully from his back. Finally, they became just like three poisonous snakes that continuously lingered over his head.

"Triple Soul Breaking Chain!"

A hand that contained a black fog was extended out. The hand seal immediately changed and the three chains that lingered over Protector Wu's head carried the whizzing sound of rushing wind as they abruptly shot out.

The three chains transformed into black lines and coincidentally sealed off all of Yao Lao's retreat path as they crossed each other. Clearly, this Protector Wu had already reached a skillful stage when it came to using a strange weapon like a chain.

Yao Lao waved his sleeves as he coldly looked at the three black lines which were magnified in his eyes. He flicked his five fingers and five dense white flames swiftly agglomerated and took shape. They lingered over his body like long snakes before finally shooting out in a sudden explosive manner and collided head-on with the three chains.

Clang! Clang!

The chains collided with the dense white flame and waves of metal-like sounds were emitted. Some sparks even shot out. However, regardless of how strange and unexpected the chain attacks were, the five long fire snakes that Yao Lao commanded were able to hold them off. Yao Lao's sophisticated fighting experience was indeed extraordinary.

Protector Wu clearly felt extremely surprise after failing to achieve any actual effect despite using this tactic. He could clearly sense that there would be a cold and hot intersecting feeling spread along the chain each time the chain and the flame collided. He was really unfamiliar with this kind of feeling.

“This old man who will not die is indeed powerful. No wonder the ‘Hall of Souls’ allowed him to escape despite having dispatched three expert protectors back then. In the past, I thought that there were some lies in those fellow’s words. It is unexpected... that he is really tormenting and troublesome.” Protector Wu’s heart also grew increasingly more serious as both parties attacks became more intense. The strength of Yao Lao’s spirit and the troublesome ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ had far exceeded his expectations.

“Yun Shan, quickly finish Xiao Yan off!” That unusual temperature caused the black fog on Protector Wu’s body to fluctuate after he violently collided with Yao Lao

again. At this moment, he no longer cared about his face and cried out to Yun Shan who had begun an intense fight with Xiao Yan far away.

Yao Lao's expression also sank when he heard Protector Wu's cry. The dense white flame on his body grew even more dense. His attacks also suddenly became sharper. Looking at the situation, there was some difficulty if Yao Lao wanted to kill the latter within a short period of time. After all, despite the restraining effects of Protector Wu on spiritual bodies being reduced to the minimum with the help of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', this fellow was also a Dou Zong class expert no matter how one put it. Killing him was easier said than done.

Yun Shan in the distant sky was also slightly startled when he heard Protector Wu's cry. That old fellow was actually this strong? Even Protector Wu had difficulty finishing him off?

The surprise in his heart continued for a moment before Yun Shan suddenly waved his sleeve. A wild, violent Dou Qi shook Xiao Yan who was attacking him away. His body immediately moved back while a majestic Dou Qi suddenly erupted out from his body in all directions.

“Little bastard. Originally, I wanted to play around with you. However, from the looks of it now, the situation does not allow me to do so. Since that is the case, I shall finish you off with one attack. Yun



Shan gave Xiao Yan a dense smile as he shook his sleeves. A majestic deep-green energy immediately fluctuated as it erupted from his head. It swiftly wiggled and formed a green longsword that was over a feet long.

The surface of the longsword was unusually dark and gloomy. Its entire body was without luster. However, the moment the longsword agglomerated and formed, the surrounding suddenly fluctuated. Clearly, this longsword that was completely agglomerated from Yun Shan's powerful Dou Qi possessed an extremely great amount of energy.

Xiao Yan looked at the huge energy longsword that was rotating while it

suspended above Yun Shan's head. He sensed the frightening energy that was contained within it, and his face changed drastically. The wings on his back were flapped as he immediately withdrew some distance. The seal on his hand also suddenly changed as he did so.

The powerful Dou Qi within his body began to swiftly gallop following the swift seal formation within Xiao Yan's hand. Finally, it quickly passed through a couple of specific veins under Xiao Yan's solemn focus...

Xiao Yan's essence and attention were gathered to extreme levels under the pressure of such a crucial point. The little troubles that would occasionally appear when he

agglomerated Dou Qi during his usual training had become unusually smooth at this moment.

The Dou Qi in his body flowed unceasingly as they poured into the couple of specific veins before flowing into Xiao Yan's palms. Following the flow of such enormous amounts of Dou Qi into it, his pair of originally long arms transformed into something large at this moment. A bright powerful glow gradually surfaced. In the end, it appeared just like a bright sun that was extremely glaring.

The powerful glow that suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's palm also caused Yun Shan to knit his brows slightly. Why was it that this little bastard had a never-ending number

of trump cards? It was really troublesome... a thought rotated within his heart before he immediately glanced at the battleground between Protector Wu and Yao Lao in the distant. His heart became even more surprise especially when he saw that the former had actually ended up in a disadvantageous position under Yao Lao's sharp attacks.

“Looks like I cannot delay any longer. I need to hurry up and finish off this little fellow. Otherwise, if the old fellow is allowed to free his hands, things would be bad for me...”

A thought flashed across Yun Shan's heart as his eyes suddenly turned stern. The seal on both of

his hands changed abruptly, and a low cry that was filled with a chill killing intent resounded across the sky.

“Submerged Wind Braking Blades!”

An unusual sharp sword whistle suddenly sounded after the cry appeared. Everyone suddenly raised their heads only to see that the Dou Qi longsword above Yun Shan’s head actually began to rotate wildly. An unusual sharp whistle was emitted from it.

“Hah! Hah!” The sound continued...

Yun Shan’s hand seal changed and his finger pointed toward Xiao Yan in the distance. That violently rotating longsword immediately

rushed out explosively!

The speed of the longsword was so fast that could even penetrate through the barrier of the air.

Hence, it appeared at a spot that was merely dozens of meters from Xiao Yan within a few flickers.

The faces of Hai Bodong and the others within the chaotic battleground instantly turned a lot paler when they saw this frighteningly powerful attack by Yun Shan. Despite being such a great distance apart, they could still sense the frightening energy that was contained within the longsword. If they were to be struck by it, they understood that they would at least end up being seriously injured.

Yun Yun delicate hands also quietly covered her red lips as she stood near the wedding stage in the open ground. Her graceful, moving, pretty face displayed some paleness. This kind of attack was something that even an expert whose strength was at the peak of the Dou Huang class would have a difficult time receiving, much less the current Xiao Yan...

However, the person involved, Xiao Yan, had suddenly shut his eyes slowly at this very moment in front of the countless number of gazes that contained various emotions. When he did so, the seal on his hand had suddenly changed. Immediately, a similarly majestic and powerful energy abruptly erupted in the sky!

“Open Mountain Seal!”

An energy handprint that was a few dozens of feet in size suddenly surfaced following the low, deep cry that resounded in Xiao Yan’s heart.

The moment this energy handprint appeared, the air around Xiao Yann became like a ripple that swiftly fluctuated...



# Chapter 714: Trump Card, Three Colored Fire Lotus

The enormous energy handprint surfaced in front of the countless number of shocked gazes. It immediately paused for a moment before it carried an unusually powerful pressure and energy fluctuation as it violently clashed against the energy longsword that shot over.

“Bang!”

The two extremely frightening attacks met in the sky an instant later. A thunder-like explosion

suddenly resounded over the sky. Despite having been prepared for it, there were still quite a number of people whose ears rang for awhile. Even their vision had become a little blurry.

Waves of substance-like energy ripples fluctuated wildly from the spot where the two fierce attacks collided. Even the space itself had become distorted under this frightening energy collision. From this, one could tell just how frightening the attacks the two people had unleashed were.

The distorted space also enveloped the spots where Xiao Yan and Yun Shan stood. Hence, the many gazes that were looking at the sky did not know just who among these two

people had obtained an advantage in this frightening energy collision.

The energy ripple that spread through the air slowly faded away in front of the focus of a countless number of gazes a moment later. That distorted space had also gradually become clear.

After the space recovered, the two figures on the distant sky appeared in front of everyone's sight. Everyone involuntarily became startled when they saw the human figures that appeared in the sky.

At this moment, both of Xiao Yan's sleeves were torn apart, revealing his naked arms. There were also numerous small blood traces that faintly covered his arms. His face

was also a little pale and the corner of his mouth had the vague traces of blood. His originally powerful aura had also become much weaker at this moment. Clearly, the soul-stirring big collision earlier had still shaken him until he had received some serious injuries despite him having been considered to have received it.

Although Xiao Yan appeared miserable, Yun Shan on the other side was also not safe and sound. His clothes were just as broken and his shriveled hand that was revealed outside his sleeves trembled slightly. A thread of blood followed his palm and flowed downward before finally moving along his finger and quietly dripped down.

Quite a number of people quietly inhaled a breath of cool air as they looked at Yun Shan with blood dripping from his hand. Their gazes immediately looked at the black-robed, young man with surprise. No one expected this fellow to be able to receive the frightening blow from Yun Shan earlier and also cause some injuries to appear on the latter's body...

Jia Xingtian, Hai Bodong, and the others in the chaotic battleground also revealed stunned expressions as they looked at Yun Shan, who revealed trembling hands and a dark-water expression. Although they always had confidence in Xiao Yan, their hearts still involuntarily shook when they personally witnessed Xiao Yan receive that

frightening attack that could seriously injure even an expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class.

Yun Yun by the wedding stage also quietly sighed in relief when she saw that Xiao Yan was not killed by Yun Shan's attack. However, a complicated emotion flashed across her pretty face when she saw the blood dripping from Yun Shan's hand. She did not wish to see Xiao Yan die in Yun Shan's hand but she similarly did not wish to see Yun Shan be killed by Xiao Yan.

However, at this moment, she could only quietly wait for the end of the battle below.

“You damn brat. It is really unexpected that this ancestor still underestimated you in the end...”

Yun Shan's expression was gloomy as his hand wiped over his robes and removed the fresh blood on it. After which, he raised his head and looked at Xiao Yan whose aura was a little sluggish. He spoke in a dense voice, "It is likely that the Dou Technique earlier is of quite a high class right? The Dou Qi it requires should also be extremely great. How many times can the current you use it?"

Xiao Yan wiped away the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth as he said faintly, "Enough to let you know what a serious injury is called..."

"Is that so?" Yun Shan laughed in a cold and dark manner as he said, "That earlier Dou Technique of

yours might indeed have a great strength that even I dare not underestimate. However, I'm afraid that it is still a little lacking if you want to rely on it to kill a Dou Zong."

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. His fist had also slowly tightened. Although Yun Shan's words did indeed cause people to be irritated, it was also true. With his current strength, using this 'Open Mountain Seal,' which he was not very familiar with, to neutralize Yun Shan's similarly extremely powerful attack was already quite outstanding. Unless Yun Shan simply stood there and forcefully received a blow without any defenses, trying to rely on this to defeat him in one go would likely be quite difficult...



Xiao Yan tightened his fist and his gaze also glanced at the battle situation at Yao Lao's side. He involuntarily knit his brows.

At this moment, Yao Lao and that Protector Wu had basically descended into an unusually fiery hot stalemate. Both parties used all of their killing moves with many dangerous situations repeatedly appearing. However, they still maintained a strange equilibrium. No matter how they increased their strength, they still had difficulty causing the other party to feel any actual harm. From the looks of the situation, it may be said that Yao Lao had a faint advantage but Xiao Yan, who clearly understood Yao Lao, knew that due to him being a Spiritual Body, Yao Lao's endurance

was far inferior to an elite Dou Zong despite him possessing the strength to contend against one. Hence, this kind of stalemate was in reality not very beneficial to Yao Lao. Once that Protector Wu managed to take an opportunity when Yao Lao's strength weakened, it was likely that a big change would appear in this battle...

Xiao Yan slowly withdrew his gaze from the battleground. He once again looked at the chaotic big battleground in the distant. The fighting and killing there was even more chaotic and intense. There would frequently be some experts who fell from it with serious injuries, ending up with an unknown fate. The Misty Cloud Sect could be said to have sent out

all their elites at this moment, going all out to block the sharp attacks by the experts from the alliance.

Xiao Yan's gaze swiftly swept over Hai Bodong and the couple of other people within the chaotic battleground. He let out a slight sigh of relief. It was fortunate that they were in an advantageous situation in this exchange between top level experts. It was likely that if they were given sufficient time, they would be able to defeat their opponents. At that time, once Hai Bodong and the other experts managed to free themselves, this chaotic battleground would begin to stabilize itself.

During the movement of his gaze, Xiao Yan had also glanced at the

area below the Misty Cloud Mountain. There was the faint sounds of killing being transmitted from there. It was likely that the one hundred thousand strong imperial army at the bottom of the mountain had begun their attack.

Currently, killing and fighting had erupted in almost from every single spot of the Misty Cloud Mountain. This sect, which was usually quiet, was now completely covered in a terribly bloody storm.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept all around once before it was swiftly withdrawn. He slowly exhaled a breath of air and his eyes flickered as he looked at Yun Shan in front of him, who showed a savage smile on the corner of his mouth. Xiao Yan

lowered his gaze slightly and glanced at the dense white ring on his finger. After a brief moment of hesitation within his heart, Xiao Yan clenched his teeth violently. It was likely that he could only use this killing weapon if he really wanted to defeat Yun Shan!

Xiao Yan made up his mind within his heart. He ceased hesitating as he moved his hand. A cluster of medicinal pills appeared in his hand before he stuffed them into his mouth and chewed with all his might.

The Dou Qi exhausted by an 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from the combination of two kinds of 'Heavenly Flames' was not any less than using the 'Open Mountain

Seal'. The Dou Qi that was required for the merger of three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' naturally increased by multiple times. Hence, the current him needed to go all out and enable the Dou Qi within his body to be maintained at a filled condition.

Xiao Yan gorged down the medicinal pills into his stomach but did not split his attention to refine them. Being in possession of a 'Heavenly Flame' like the 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame', he need not pay too much attention to the medicinal pills that he swallowed. The 'Heavenly Flame' would automatically refine them. Finally, they would transform into the purest Dou Qi that would flow into his spacious veins.

Yun Shan's face twitched a little as he looked at how Xiao Yan wildly ate the medicinal pills. Even though he was an elite Dou Zong, the medicinal pills which he had stashed away naturally would not exceed Xiao Yan's rich collection. Hence, he could only open his eyes and watch Xiao Yan's exhausted Dou Qi slowly recovered with the help of the medicinal pills.

Of course, it was naturally impossible for Yun Shan to foolishly wait for Xiao Yan to recover his Dou Qi. Hence, the moment that Xiao Yan swallowed those medicinal pills, his body moved abruptly and immediately appeared in front of Xiao Yan in a strange manner. His hand slashed at Xiao Yan's throat. Under the

cover of that deep-green Dou Qi, his fingernails were not any weaker than sharp blades.

Xiao Yan's body leaned back slightly and Yun Shan's hand was close to Xiao Yan's neck as it sliced through the air. The dense, cold wind caused Xiao Yan's skin to feel a chill.

A silver glow flickered under Xiao Yan's feet as his body leaned back. His body immediately rushed away. While he did so, he flicked his finger and the Heavy Xuan Ruler flashed and appeared. His feet violently kicked the ruler's hilt and the heavy ruler carried a ferocious strength that shot toward Yun Shan who wanted to give chase.



The heavy ruler that rushed over caused Yun Shan's body to pause. He ruthlessly smashed his fist forward and sent the heavy ruler flying.

Xiao Yan's finger shook just as Yun Shan sent the heavy ruler flying. The dense white colored ring burst apart and a cluster of fierce dense white flame swiftly surfaced in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan tore apart the 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame' at the same time that he saw the dense white flame appear. The former turned into a cluster of green-colored flames and an invisible one. Soon after, Xiao Yan clapped his hands together without hesitating and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and the 'Fallen

Heart Flame' were pressed into the cluster of dense white-colored flame.

The space around Xiao Yan began to ripple when the three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' made contact.

Yun Shan's expression changed drastically when he saw the actions of Xiao Yan. He could sense the three different colored flames in front of Xiao Yan were deriving an extremely frightening energy!

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!  
Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Yun Shan's body instantly disappeared at almost the same time. He must interrupt this frightening attack by Xiao Yan.

Otherwise...

Yun Shan, who had transformed into a black shadow that rushed over, similarly caused Xiao Yan's expression to change slightly. The blackish-green wings on his back were flapped. Both of his hands tightly held the cluster of three different colored flames, which were swiftly mixing, as his body swiftly withdrew. On top of dodging, Xiao Yan also flicked his finger and some jade bottles suddenly shot out from the storage ring. There was a palm-sized fire lotus within each of the jade bottles...

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!  
Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!  
Bang! Bang!

The jade bottles flew out and immediately let out a chaotic explosive crackling sound, like a firecracker, at a spot that was not far from Yun Shan.

Although these small fire lotus were unable to cause much injuries to Yun Shan, they were indeed able to slow down his chasing speed. Hence, Xiao Yan had stopped his fleeing stance a short distance away when Yun Shan was breaking through the unceasing number of fire lotus explosions.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!  
Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!  
Bang! Bang!

Yun Shan's gaze slowly shifted away from Xiao Yan's pale, weak

face that carried some solemnness before finally stopping on his hands. At this moment, Yun Shan suddenly shrank his eyes!

Xiao Yan flapped the blackish-green wings on his back in the air. His face was pale-white as his breathing became unusually weary. A foot wide three different colored fire lotus was gently floating above his palm. A frighteningly wild and violent energy slowly seeped out, causing shock to surge up on the faces of everyone present!

# Chapter 715:

## Explosion of the Fire Lotus

Yun Shan's expression immediately became ugly when his gaze swept over the three different colored fire lotus that was suspended above Xiao Yan's palm. The frightening energy that seeped out from that strange fire lotus was something that caused even him to feel a kind of unusual pressure.

"How can this bastard perform such a powerful attack with his strength?" Yun Shan furiously roared within his heart. His forward charging figure immediately paused

before his body swiftly rushed backward. A majestic deep-green Dou Qi suddenly surged out from his body like a torrent when he was hurrying away. His hair was all standing straight, appearing as though he had been electrocuted. In a mere instant, that powerful Dou Qi formed a green-colored tornado that was over a hundred feet large in the sky. His body was completely covered by that tornado.

Numerous gazes on the open ground looked at Yun Shan who managed to rely on his own powerful Dou Qi to agglomerate such a large tornado within a short period of time. They could not help but whistle a praise. He was indeed worthy of being an expert at the Dou Zong class. This skill alone

was something that not a single elite Dou Huang present could display.

The enormous green-colored tornado covered Yun Shan's entire body, whizzing as it rotated at a fast speed. Wild wind raged and blew quite a number of people below until they were falling in all directions. Some of the weaker people ended up moving back continuously before eventually being pushed to the ground. Their faces were filled with shock as they looked at the large tornado that basically covered the entire sky. This kind of frightening nature-like strength was summoned using Yun Shan's own strength. It was indeed terrifying.



The whistling wild wind raged in the sky above the Misty Cloud Mountain. The sea of trees on the mountain range had begun to suddenly sway along with the wind. Waves of green-colored tree waves appeared from the middle before forming a circular shape that swept in all directions.

Xiao Yan was also startled when he saw Yun Shan suddenly create such a large commotion. A cold smile immediately surfaced on his pale-white face. He lowered his head and glanced at the three different colored fire lotus that was suspended in his hand. This kind of 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that was formed from the merger of three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' did not achieve a perfect stage during

this short period of time. However, with the help of his outstanding Spiritual Strength, he was able to barely maintain it at an equilibrium. The wild, violent energy contained within was naturally many times stronger compared to the two 'Heavenly Flames' fire lotus of the past.

Just by merging the three types of heavenly flames had nearly used up all of Xiao Yan's Dou Qi to the point where even his spiritual strength started to dry up slightly. The three colored fire lotus might have an impressive amount of strength, it also took a scary amount to form. Thus, even with Xiao Yan's current strength, he could only barely maintain the three types of heavenly flames at an

equilibrium with all of his strength.

F

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the enormous tornado that had spread over the entire sky. The tearing force that was emitted from within still caused Xiao Yan's body to sway a little despite him being located quite far away. Of course, this was naturally also because of his body being extremely weary after having forcefully merged the three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame'.

The blackish-green wings on Xiao Yan's back had become much thinner at this moment. All of this proved that at this moment, Xiao Yan was completely spent!

Despite this, the fire lotus held in his hand that contained an unusually frightening energy caused even an expert like Yun Shan to be afraid of taking the initiative to attack. Instead, he hurriedly activated his firmest defense. He was afraid that should the fire lotus attack, he would be the first to perish under that fire.

The three different colored fire lotus slowly rotated above Xiao Yan's hand. Borrowing this momentary period of rest, the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method within Xiao Yan's body also began to hurriedly absorb some of the natural energy. After which, it acted in concert with the medicinal strength that had not been completely digested within his

body. The energy was swiftly refined before finally transforming into pure Dou Qi that flowed within his exhausted Qi Paths.

Xiao Yan used the gap where the Dou Qi in his body was recovering as he carried a gaze with deep thought and swept over the battleground that Yao Lao and Protector Wu were located. This was the first time that Xiao Yan had witnessed Yao Lao truly using his spiritual body to fight with someone. Although a spiritual body was unable to use Dou Qi, that majestic Spiritual Strength of his was not in any way inferior to the strength of Dou Qi. Moreover, it was without form or color and its attacks were strange and unpredictable.

Of course, an ordinary Spiritual Strength attack would have its strength greatly reduced for some unknown reason when used against an expert from the 'Hall of Souls'. However, Yao Lao was not an ordinary spiritual body. Being in possession of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', not only did he not need to fear the strange chain attacks of Protector Wu but the special effect of the 'Heavenly Flame' also caused that Protector Wu to appear quite miserable when dealing with it. The black fog that spread all over his body repeatedly fluctuated under that unusual temperature that appeared both hot and cold.

That Protector Wu clearly appeared as though he did not expect Yao Lao's strength. After chasing

spiritual bodies for so many years, he had seldom failed. Hence, regardless of how strong those spiritual bodies were when they were alive, once they lost their physical body, they would appear to be like fierce tigers that had lost their fangs in the eyes of their 'Hall of Souls'. These spiritual bodies were entirely under the control of them. After this continued for a long time, it was unavoidable that they would have difficulty taking any of those spiritual bodies seriously. This time around, he had ended up paying a hefty price because of his underestimation.

The attacks that Yao Lao used were all fatal moves. His attacks were skillful and vicious. Under his nearly perfect control, the 'Bone

Chilling Flame' caused Protector Wu to have problems keeping track of it. There were even a couple of times when the 'Heavenly Flame' came close to him. If not for his strong strength, it was likely that the 'Bone Chilling Flame' would have invaded his body and vigorously destroy it earlier.

However, despite him being able to occasionally dodge the attack, Protector Wu descended into a greater disadvantage following Yao Lao's increasingly sharper attacks. In the end, he was actually only able to defend and could no longer split his attention to launch a counterattack against Yao Lao.

Protector Wu's heart was filled with anger from the humiliation in the



face of this situation in which he was becoming increasingly more disadvantaged. This was the first time he had been forced to such a miserable state after capturing spiritual bodies all these years. If this were to be transmitted back to the 'Hall of Souls', it was likely that those fellows who had been eyeing his position for a long time would trumpet this matter. The hall leader might really end up removing his protector position in his intolerance. He would really be somewhat miserable that way.

Protector Wu clenched his teeth violently as this thought flashed across his heart. Over ten dark-black chains suddenly surged out from his body and immediately pierced toward Yao Lao from all

directions. From the looks of his manner, it seemed that he wanted to engage in a desperate fight.

Xiao Yan put down the large rock that was suspended in his heart after seeing that Yao Lao had already successfully obtain the upper hand in the battle. He raised his gaze and placed his mind entirely on the enormous green-colored tornado that had agglomerated in the distance. What he needed to do now was kill this old fellow Yun Shan and end the various grudges from the past.

The somewhat illusionary blackish-green wings on Xiao Yan's back were flapped slightly, suspending Xiao Yan's body steadily in the sky. An instant later, he gently raised his

hand and the three different colored fire lotus was slowly raised in front of the numerous gazes focusing on it in the open ground.

Yun Shan, whose body was hidden within the enormous tornado, saw this action of Xiao Yan in the distance and felt his heart slightly tighten. He let out a low cry in his heart and all the surging Dou Qi within his body flowed out, causing the enormous tornado's color to become even deeper.

Xiao Yan shook his somewhat giddy head as a result of the over exhaustion of his Spiritual Strength. He silently gasped in his heart. It seemed that he could not delay any longer. He could rely on the 'Flame Mantra' to recover his exhausted

Dou Qi but he could only slowly recuperate his Spiritual Strength. If he did not swiftly finish off Yun Shan today, it was likely that he would be the first to end up falling unconscious.

This thought flashed across Xiao Yan's heart as a ruthless glint flashed through Xiao Yan's somewhat blurry vision. Both of his hands suddenly began to move.

Following the change in the seal on Xiao Yan's hands, the three different colored fire lotus suspended in front of Xiao Yan immediately unleashed a glaring three different colored strong glow as it hung in the sky like a bright sun.

“Go!”

Xiao Yan flicked his finger as he suddenly let out a stern cry!

The three different colored lotus flame that was slowly rotating immediately turned into a blurry ray of light that rushed out in a lightning-like manner when his cry sounded.

Although the fire lotus contained a majestic, frightening, wild, violent energy, it was unusually quiet when it cut through the air. It did not even cause the slightest energy ripple. However, it was this completely silent manner that caused a chill to appear in people's hearts.

Yun Yun's eyes, as she stood by the wedding stage, remained unblinking as she looked at the blurry light figure that flashed across the sky. Although her Dou Qi was sealed, her perception as a Dou Huang was still present. Hence, she sensed a little of the terrifying energy within that fire lotus. Some panic and uneasiness immediately surged onto her pretty face. Her delicate jade-like hands were tightly clenched. In her heart, she clearly knew that Xiao Yan and Yun Shan had used their true killing moves. Next, it was likely going when the victor of this fight would be determined!

The fire lotus rushed through the sky in front of a countless number of eyes that contained various

emotions. Finally, it was like a tiny falling star as it collided with the enormous tornado that was rotating in a crazy manner.

The tiny size of the fire lotus was on a completely different scale compared to that enormous tornado. That collision was just like a bird colliding into a mountain wall, an act that would not cause the latter to tremble even a little. However, not everything could be merely judged by its size...

“Boom!” “Boom!” A loud sound was transmitted over...

The fire lotus collided head on with the enormous tornado and a cold indifferent sound immediately resounded over the sky like

thunder!

Bang! Bang! Bang!...

The sound resonated across the sky. Soon after, a three colored firework suddenly erupted in the tornado. A shocking explosion that was enough to make one completely deaf suddenly reverberated across the sky.

The explosion resounded across the sky. An extremely frightening energy storm instantly swept out from the point where the tornado and the fire lotus collided. It immediately spread over a radius of a hundred meters!

Under this kind of frightening energy storm, everyone present,



including Yao Lao and Protector Wu, who were engaged in a desperate fight, became extremely surprised. Their eyes revealed a horror and an astonishment as they suddenly turned their heads.

“It is really unexpected that an ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ that is formed from the merger of three kinds of ‘Heavenly Flame’ would have a strength that was actually this terrifying... God! Just what kind of dreadful Dou Skill did this little fellow create?”

# Chapter 716: Kill?

Bang!

The thunder-like explosion resounded across the sky. The three colored fire wave and the deep-green Dou Qi were mixing with each other all over the sky. Finally, they acted like the churning ocean waves as they swept in all directions.

The sweeping of the frightening fire wave in all directions affected the chaotic battleground in the distant sky. Those who responded quickly managed to escape from the danger but those who were slightly slower were struck head on by the fire wave. Immediately, their chests

seemed to have received a violent hammer-like blow and a mouthful of fresh bright-red blood that carried some heat was spat out. The blood swiftly vaporized under the high temperature of the fire wave.

The sunlight that scattered down from the sky had also vanished at this moment. A four colored fire wave appeared to be like layers of dark clouds that covered the sky above the Misty Cloud Mountain. Even sunlight had difficulty penetrating this thick fire cloud layer.

The fire wave carried a frightening energy that swept horizontally across the sky. With the exception of a small number of people, the remaining experts desperately

descended, afraid of ending up in a miserable state if they were to be tainted by that fire wave.

Cluck!

The fire-red clouds shrouded the sky, reflecting a dark-red light that reflected on the numerous stunned faces in the open ground. A moment later, the sound of saliva being swallowed repeatedly sounded. The trembling hands of some people wiped off the cold sweat on their forehead. In front of this frightening strength that, could nearly be compared with that of nature, caused even experts at the Dou Wang class to feel extremely small and weak.

This kind of strength was far from

what someone of their class could contend with!

Hai Bodong and the others rushed down from the sky and landed on the top of a tall tree. Their appearances were somewhat miserable. The fire waves frightening energy that had swept over a moment ago had caught them off guard. However, it was fortunate that their actual strength was quite great. Hence, they did not receive many serious injuries despite looking miserable.

“Are you alright?” Everyone revealed themselves, looked at each other before opening their mouths to check on everyone else.

Hai Bodong let out a bitter laugh.

His gaze swept over the experts by his side and immediately knit his brows slightly. After the big battle earlier, their side had at the very least lost three expert Dou Wangs despite them having managed to cause the Misty Cloud Sect to lose some Elders. The intensity of this big battle had far exceeded everyone's expectations.

That old Yin Gu, Su Mei, and Wu Tie had a hint of a green color on their faces while everyone was doing a head count. This was because most of the few Dou Wangs who they had unluckily lost were their subordinates.

“This damn Misty Cloud Sect!” The three people exchanged glances with one another before clenching

their teeth and quietly cursing. These expert Dou Wangs were not people whom they could just randomly groom. The loss of a few of them was sufficient to cause their flesh to feel a great pain.

“I wonder how is Xiao Yan?” Lin Yan’s face was currently somewhat pale. However, his eyes had an unusual heat flickering within. From the looks of it, their fight this time around might be extremely brutal but it was to his taste. Based on his perspective, one should live a life that was filled with stimulation. The sparing feeling from the academy was far from able to satisfy his battle addicted heart.

Lin Xiu Ya and Liu Qing beside him shook their heads when they heard

this. The faces of these two were not very good either. Each of them had some injuries on their bodies but these were not considered too serious.

“I don’t know... but this fellow really hid a lot of strength. Even though I already thought highly of him, I still did not expect that he could fight with an elite Dou Zong. It should be known... that this fellow’s strength is merely at the peak of the Dou Wang class. If the matter here were to be transmitted back to the Inner Academy, it is likely that even First Elder Su Qian would be greatly surprised.” Lin Xiu Ya’s and Liu Qing’s words contained a helpless feeling. It seems that the difficulty of them surpassing Xiao Yan had grown by



a limitless amount.

“I don’t know if he is dead or alive within that fire wave. This fellow is unable to even escape from some of the Dou Skills that he uses.” Zi Yan’s gem-like eyes looked toward the thick fire cloud that covered the sky. She clenched her teeth. Although she had spoken in this manner, there was still some worry on her little face.

Lin Yan and the others raised their heads. Their gazes looked at the thick cloud layer that faintly revealed three different glows of color. They frowned slightly and felt somewhat uneasy within their hearts. The opponent that this fellow faced was a genuine elite Dou Zong...

During the time that Hai Bodong and the others clustered together, the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect also appeared on the wedding stage in the open ground. They looked at each other's miserable appearances and their faces became much uglier when they discovered that they were missing one-quarter of the people present before the fight.

Yun Yun, who was around the wedding stage, felt her heart sink violently when he saw the reduced number of Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who had appeared. It was really unexpected that the Misty Cloud Sect's losses would actually be this severe.

Moreover, no one knew whether

Yun Shan was alive within the fire cloud in the sky. Although everyone knew the great strength of an elite Dou Zong, everyone had clearly sensed just what kind of frightening energy was contained in the three colored fire lotus that Xiao Yan had unleashed. Hence, despite them being extremely clear about Yun Shan's strength, they were still filled with uncertainty.

All the Elders displayed similarly uncertain faces as they raised their heads and looked at the sky. A moment later, they exchanged glances with one another and involuntarily threw their gazes to Yun Yun below. Although Yun Yun had already been stripped of her position of sect leader during these few years, she was still someone

who had been the sect leader for a long time. Hence, Yun Yun's reputation within the Misty Cloud Sect could at the very least be a steady second despite it not being comparable with Yun Shan. Now that it was uncertain whether Yun Shan was dead or alive, these Elders naturally thought of Yun Yun as the person in charge.

Yun Yun did not bother about the gazes of all the Elders. She clearly knew just what kind of dangerous situation the current Misty Cloud Sect faced. It is not overboard to say that it was a situation of survival or death.

Bang!

While everyone had thrown their

gazes toward the fire cloud of an unknown thickness in the sky, a part of the fire cloud suddenly began to fluctuate intensely. Two human figures immediately rushed forward with one at the front and one at the back.

The two human figures, that suddenly appeared, naturally attracted all the eyes present the moment they did so. However, after everyone had a clear look, they realized that these two were not Xiao Yan and Yun Shan but Protector Wu and Yao Lao.

The two people's bodies descended quite a lot after being forced out of the fire cloud before they stabilized their bodies. At this moment, the appearances of these two people

were completely different from earlier. The strange black fog that covered Protector Yun's body had completely scattered at this moment. His chest was rising and falling intensely and a heavy, rough panting sound repeatedly rang out. A large black-colored cloak covered his entire body and a faint dark-red glow was revealed on his dark-black face.

Protector Wu's condition might not be good but the illusory body of Yao Lao on the opposite side had also become much thinner. His face also appeared much older. Clearly, the two people from earlier had already undergone an extremely fierce and dangerous fight. The result of that ferocious battle seemed to be that both ended up seriously injured.

“Tsk tsk, old fellow, it is unexpected that you are still this stubborn despite not having a body. You are really worthy of being the Yao zun-zhe who is renowned throughout the continent...” The black-colored cloak shook slightly as Protector Yun laughed in a strange manner. His voice panted a little.

“It is not so easy to take the spirit of this old me.” Yao Lao laughed coldly.

The dark-red glow under the black-colored cloak became much denser after hearing this. A somewhat low, deep sinister voice was slowly emitted, “Is that so? Do you really think it is so easy to deal with this protector? Today, I will definitely capture you and return to the ‘Hall

of Souls' even if I have to pay a hefty price for it. Tsk tsk, the hall leader is extremely interested in your spirit."

Yao Lao's eyes involuntarily narrowed when he heard the unusual gloominess in Protector Wu's words. An uneasiness also began to rise within his heart. He knew extremely little about these monsters from the 'Hall of Souls'. He was however unaware of just what ending tactics they used...

The thick fire cloud in the air suddenly rippled just as this thought rotated within Yao Lao's heart. An enormous swirl appeared and the swirl began to rotate. Following the increase in the intensity of the rotation, the



spreading fire cloud began to show a torrent-like disturbance.

Two slight 'puff' sounds suddenly appeared when the swirl reached a certain rotation speed. Two human figures were immediately violently spat out by that swirl-like garbage.

The appearance of the two human figures immediately caused everyone present to throw their gaze over. Everyone sighed in relief when their gaze swept over the two people. Clearly, these two fellows were the main characters of that battleground, Xiao Yan and Yun Shan.

The two human figures fell toward the ground after being spat out by the fire cloud. From the looks of

their appearances, the two people seemed to have descended into an unconscious state during the soul-stirring energy explosion.

During the time everyone was stunned, a human figure, who was to the back, suddenly trembled. His tightly shut eyes were also slowly opened amid the whirling wind by the side of his ear.

“That person had woken up? Who is he?”

The human figure who woke up controlled his descending body immediately stirring the attention of the countless number of people in the open ground. Numerous exclamations immediately sounded.

The awakened human figure did not bother about the exclamations that the people below had transmitted over. His body paused for a moment before his shoulders shook and a pair of jade-green fire wings surged and appeared from his back.

“Xiao Yan! It’s Xiao Yan!”

The familiar fire wings immediately revealed the identity of the human figure. Immediately, numerous exclamations and cheers sounded in the open ground.

The moment the jade-fire wings on his back appeared, Xiao Yan suddenly charged toward the repeatedly descending Yun Shan below. The little remaining Dou Qi

within his body was completely drawn out before being wrapped around his fist which he viciously smashed downward. He clearly understood that despite the unusually great strength possessed by the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from the merger of three 'Heavenly Flames', it would still be quite difficult for one to kill an elite Dou Zong by just relying on this. Hence, he must grab the opportunity when Yun Shan's internal body was weak to beat him when he is down. Otherwise, once Yun Shan were to recover by even a little, the one who had his eyes shut while awaiting death would be Xiao Yan instead.

This action of Xiao Yan once again stirred a countless number of

exclamations from the open ground. Anyone could tell that Yun Shan's defense was at its weakest at this very moment. Should he receive a heavy blow now, he would definitely die or become disabled.

Xiao Yan swiftly rushed to Yun Shan's front under the countless number of gazes filled with shock and wild joy. At this moment, the latter was able to open his eyes and possess some consciousness.

Hence, a terror finally involuntarily spread out from his heart when he saw the savage smile and killing intent that surfaced on Xiao Yan's face. He could sense that if Xiao Yan were to really use a killing move at this very moment, his ending...

The sinister smile on the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth also grew increasingly wider as he looked at the shock and terror that had surged on Yun Shan's face. A weak voice was transmitted into Yun Shan's ear.

“Old dog, I already said back then that I will definitely make you regret allowing me to flee on my last breath. Xiao Yan has remembered this debt for three years. Today, I shall repay it all to you!”

# Chapter 717: Killing Yun Shan!

Xiao Yan laughed out loud as a craziness surfaced on his face. The Dou Qi within his body madly followed his veins and surged onto his fist. Finally, it smashed ruthlessly toward Yun Shan's heart. It was just about to strike its target when a sharp female cry suddenly sounded from the open ground below.

“Xiao Yan, don't!”

The familiar voice caused Xiao Yan's fist to pause. His gaze involuntarily shifted down and immediately saw Yun Yun's pretty

pale-white face that was filled with a plea.

The state of mind of Xiao Yan that was filled with killing intent began to tremble a little when he saw the pretty pale-white face that was covered with a pleading look. He was not totally unaffected by the words and actions of this woman...

The time over the entire sky appeared to have stilled at this moment. A countless number of gazes stared intently at the young man in the sky without blinking. His next action would determine the fate of the Misty Cloud Sect!

The fists of Hai Bodong and the others were clenched tightly. They almost involuntarily felt like



jumping on the spot the moment they saw Xiao Yan's punch stopped by Yun Yun's sharp cry. As long as he ruthlessly gave the punch at this moment, they would truly win this bet of theirs where they had given all that they had.

“Give the blow!”

Jia Xing Tian, Hai Bodong ,and the others were staring with big eyes amid this silent sky. Their breathing gradually became rough and their faces were completely flushed because of the anxiety in their hearts. The veins on their hands pulsed, appearing extremely shocking. However, they did not dare to emit the slightest sound at this moment despite the unusual anxiety in their hearts. They could

only roar out loud with all their might within their hearts.

Most of the factions had gambled their entire clan in today's big battle. They would undoubtedly gain great benefits if they won. However, if they were to unluckily lose, they would truly have to face the danger of the destruction of their clans.

Yet, this so-called victory was all determined by this one punch by Xiao Yan.

They would win the bet if the punch fell!

They would lose if the punch was withdrawn. Moreover, once Yun Shan managed to catch his breath

after this instant, a great shocking change might occur in the subsequent battle!

Yao Lao's gaze in the sky a short distance away was also focused intently on Xiao Yan, whose eyes were flickering. He did not make any noise to interrupt him. Yao Lao knew that this young man, whom he had watched growing up, would not disappoint him.

The sky was silent. A countless number of gazes that contained various emotions crossed each other in the sky. They were all waiting for the final ending of this big battle today!

Xiao Yan's lowered gaze paused on Yun Yun's pitiful pale-white face.

An instant gentleness appeared in his eyes at that instant.

The transformation of the glint in Xiao Yan's eyes was clearly absorbed into Yun Yun's eyes. The paleness on her face immediately became fainter. She knew that by speaking and interrupting Xiao Yan at this moment, she was a little rude and unreasonable without caring for the other party's feeling. However, no matter how one put it, she was a member of the Misty Cloud Sect. That Yun Shan was her teacher who had personally groom her. Although Yun Shan's actions these few years caused their relationship to fade greatly, this was not enough of a reason for Yun Yun to personally witness Yun Shan being killed by Xiao Yan's hands.

Xiao Yan suddenly withdrew his gaze just as the paleness on Yun Yun's face became a little fainter. The gentleness within his eyes instantly disappeared. Replacing it was an extremely dense hatred and killing intent. He had already said that no one could stop him from killing Yun Shan, even if this person were Yun Yun, who had a complicated relationship with him!

“Yun Yun, there must be someone who has to repay the blood debt of the Xiao clan! A blood debt must be repaid by blood. Everyone can forget about escaping from it.”

An indifferent voice was softly emitted from Xiao Yan's mouth before drifting over the entire open ground.

Yun Yun's somewhat less pale face had instantly turned colorless when this voice sounded. Her lovely body trembled and a mist appeared within her eyes.

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly became stern after his soft voice sounded. The fist which had paused because of Yun Yun's sharp cry earlier suddenly trembled. Immediately, it carried the last remaining strength within Xiao Yan and violently struck the spot of Yun Shan's chest where his heart was located in front of many shocked and joyful eyes!

A bang sounded!

A low, deep muffled sound appeared in the sky the moment the fist made contact, causing the

hearts of a countless number of people to violently jump along with it.

The fist was affixed to the chest in front of Yun Shan terrified eyes. Immediately, a powerful force surged out explosively like floodwaters!

Crack! Crack!

A deep sound appeared and a wave of bone-cracking sounds quickly appeared. This time around, it did not originate from Yun Shan's body but from the fist of the savage Xiao Yan, whose eyes revealed a craziness. Due to the strength of this blow being overly great, the reaction force had caused the bones on Xiao Yan's fist to reveal some

crack lines!

“Old dog, this punch is for my father!”

“Old dog, this punch is for my mother!”

“This punch is for those Xiao clan members who died!”

“This punch is because you have caused the lifespan of my second brother to shrink!”

“This punch is because you have caused my big brother to become a cripple!”

“ ... ”

Xiao Yan completely ignored the intense pain that was transmitted



from his fist. His eyes were bloody right as his fist danced once again. Immediately, he viciously smashed it at Yun Shan like a lunatic.

Furious roars sounded one after another each time his fist danced!

“Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!”

Yun Shan’s chest was clearly dented a little inward after this crazy attack by Xiao Yan. A redness surged up onto his face and a large mouthful of fresh blood that contained some fragmented internal organs was wildly thrown up, dying Xiao Yan’s body in front of him with fresh blood. However, Xiao Yan completely ignored it as his fist repeatedly and angrily smashed down. That crazy-like manner was filled with a coldness.

Yun Yun's pretty face was completely void of any blood color as she looked at Yun Shan who was falling swiftly from the sky as well as that seemingly crazy Xiao Yan above him. Her knees became weak as she finally sat on the ground in a paralyzed manner. Her delicate hand covered the many painful swallowing sounds that her mouth emitted. She could tell just what kind of extent Xiao Yan's hatred had reached from the sharp and stern roar emitted from him.

This kind of hatred could only be washed by using fresh blood!.

The entire place was silent in the face of Xiao Yan's crazy attacks and the rapidly vanishing signs of life from the falling Yun Shan. Only

Yun Yun's low forced saliva swallowing sound reverberated across the open ground.

Hai Bodong, Jia Xing Tian, and the others all let out a long sigh of relief when they saw Xiao Yan's fist containing a fury as well as killing intent strike Yun Shan's body. They sat down on the treetop. The anxiety from earlier had nearly caused them to collapse.

"This little fellow... seems that he has suffered quite a bit during these two. This old dog Yun Shan could be said to be reaping what he has sown," Hai Bodong softly muttered after raising his head to look at Xiao Yan who was emitting a fury roar

“Today, it seems that the Misty Cloud Sect will have its name removed from the Jia Ma Empire...”.

Jia Xing Tian nodded slightly. Although the Misty Cloud Sect was a large and strong in the past, they had become a chaotic faction of players who had greatly fallen.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Another heavy punch viciously smashed Yun Shan’s already sunken chest. Xiao Yan’s body swayed and the Jade Green Lotus Flame paled. His right fist was lowered and curled into a strange arc. That crazy attack earlier had resulted in the cracks on Xiao Yan’s bones to spread. His fist bones

quivered until it cracked apart significantly

Yun Shan's face was covered with fresh blood. He slowly closed his eyes in fear and dissatisfaction. In his weakest state, the wild and crazy attack that he faced was something that would undoubtedly result in Yun Shan's death regardless of how crazily one attacked.

Xiao Yan stared intently at Yun Shan whose aura was becoming increasingly weaker before it finally disappeared. This caused Xiao Yan's tightly clenched heart to relax. A wave-like tiredness surged onto his face, causing his eyes to miss something. A moment later, he lost all of his strength as it

plummeted to the ground. Even someone like Yun Shan would need to avoid smashing into such a hard surface.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

A shadow flashed through the sky and pulled at Xiao Yan just as the latter was about to hit the ground.

Xiao Yan’s blurry sight swept the area in front of him. He looked at that familiar old face and smiled weakly. His voice was so soft that it could not be heard, “Teacher... I have succeeded...”

Yao Lao softly sighed when he saw the weak smile on Xiao Yan’s blood covered face. He pulled at Xiao Yan’s slightly deformed wrist and

said, “You are too crazy. You will likely need to recuperate for a long while because of these injuries...”

Xiao Yan was half-conscious as he heard Yao Lao’s words. He suddenly recalled something and struggled to open his eyes. He looked at the falling corpse of Yun Shan that was about to strike the ground and hurriedly said, “Quick. Capture that fellow’s corpse. A skeleton of an elite Dou Zong...”

Yao Lao was initially startled when he heard this. His heart was immediately filled with warmth as he smiled and nodded. His body rushed toward Yun Shan’s corpse in a lightning-like manner.

“Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, you are a little

slow to act..." A black figure cut through the air like lightning and instantly appeared beside Yun Shan's body just as Yao Lao was about to move. The figure grabbed Yun Shan's body. It was actually that Protector Wu.

"You are seeking death!" Yao Lao's expression sank as he cried out sharply upon seeing the actions of Protector Wu

"Tsk tsk, it is not certain just who is the one seeking death!" Protector Wu laughed in a strange manner. The black fog on his hand flowed and it immediately slapped viciously on the top of Yun Shan's head. Finally, he pulled with his strength and an unconscious illusionary spiritual body was pulled



out forcefully from Yun Shan's body by Protector Wu.

“This protector said that I will capture and bring Yun Shan back to the ‘Hall of Souls’ today regardless of what kind of hefty price I have to pay!”

Protector Wu emitted a dark, cold laugh after forcefully pulling out Yun Shan's spirit in front of all the shocked gazes present. His hands immediately and abruptly changed into numerous strange and cumbersome hand seals. A moment later, a sharp cry suddenly resounded across the sky!

“Nine Forest Swallowing Hundred Spirit!”

The sharp cry sounded and an unusual black fog suddenly surged out from within Protector Wu's body before wrapping the spiritual body of Yun Shan within it.

Immediately, numerous chewing sounds were creepily and slowly emitted from the black fog.

The expressions of everyone had become unusually ugly at this moment!

# Chapter 718:

## Unexpected Turn of Events

The huge open ground had turned unusually quiet at this very moment. Everyone's faces were dull as they looked at this sudden unexpected change that had occurred. Some of the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect were all at a loss. Was this mysterious Protector Wu not the sect leader's helper? Why...

The chewing sound reverberated across the unusually quiet sky. Some people could imagine just what kind of frightening scene was

happening within the black fog. A person's body became chilly just thinking about it.

“What happened?” Xiao Yan was also shocked by this sudden scene. He tried his best to struggle and prevent himself from falling unconscious. He took out a medicinal pill from his storage ring and stuffed it into his mouth. He soon sensed the warm energy that appeared within his empty body. His blurry vision was also slightly clearer as his gaze stared intently at the cluster of black fog before asking in surprise.

“That fellow seems to have swallowed Yun Shan's spirit...” Yao Lao's face was unusually solemn at this moment. He could sense the a

dark, cold, unusual aura within the black fog was swiftly becoming stronger.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly when he heard this. It was unexpected that this Protector Wu was actually so ruthless. He had drawn out Yun Shan's spirit without a word before swallowing it. From the looks of it, it seemed that today's matter was not over.

“The experts from the ‘Hall of Souls’ are extremely strange. It is unexpected that they are actually able to forcefully swallow spirits to increase their strength. However, according to what I think, this kind of Secret Technique should have an extremely great side effect. Even if he could successfully swallow Yun

Shan's spirit at this moment, it is likely that he will have to pay quite a hefty price in the future.

Otherwise, he would not wait until this moment to use it." Yao Lao spoke in a deep voice.

"What do we do next?" The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched. The intense pain that was transmitted from his wrist caused his arm to repeatedly tremble. However, this moment was not the time for him to recuperate. Hence, he could only ask his question in a solemn manner.

"We cannot allow him to successfully swallow Yun Shan's spirit!" Yao Lao narrowed his eyes. A cold glint immediately flashed through his eyes. He waved his

sleeves and a rich ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ appeared before rushing toward the cluster of black fog.

The dense white flame flew across the sky. However, just as it was about to knock into the black fog, the latter suddenly fluctuated intensely. A dark, cold fog immediately surged out and collided with the flame. The two eroded each other before finally turning into nothingness.

“Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, do you think you can break the Secret Technique of our ‘Hall of Souls’?” A strange dark laugh was emitted as the black fog fluctuated. The voice immediately changed and resounded through the sky, “Since Yun Shan is currently dead, there is

no longer a need to support the Misty Cloud Sect. It is time that I should take some things back!"

The expressions of all the Elders changed drastically when they heard the dark laughter being emitted from the black fog. They immediately seem to understand something and all of them hurriedly withdrew.

However, just as their bodies moved, a strange suction force suddenly erupted from the cluster of black fog. This suction force swept in all directions. It did not pose much harm to an ordinary person but some of the bodies of those Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who had turned around and fled suddenly stiffened. Their bodies



stopped like puppets and a painful expression surged onto their faces, causing them to appear unusually distorted and ferocious.

“What are you doing?” Yun Yun’s pretty face also changed greatly when they saw the distorted painful faces of the Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders. Some of these Elders were the mainstay of the Misty Cloud Sect. If any mishap were to happen to them, the Misty Cloud Sect would truly be finished.

Yun Yun suddenly felt a powerful Dou Qi gradually surface within her body while she shouted. She was startled before immediately understanding that the seal that Yun Shan had placed on her body had begun to automatically

disappear following his fall. The automatic undoing of the seal at this moment caused the despair on her face to become even denser.

“Tsk tsk, they received their strength from my ‘Hall of Souls’. Otherwise, how can the strength of your Misty Cloud Sect soar so greatly within three short years? Since you have obtained the benefit, it is currently time to pay the price for it.” A dark, cold laugh was emitted from the black fog.

“Out! Out! Out!”

The cold cry of Protector Wu suddenly appeared. Immediately, the bodies of over a dozen Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders immediately became flaccid as they fell.

Numerous illusionary spiritual bodies floated out from them in all directions and slowly rose into the air amid a countless number of shocked eyes. Finally, they were all absorbed into that cluster of black fog.

Yun Yun's lovely body trembled as she looked at the Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who had instantly lost their lives. A green color gradually surged on her pretty face. A moment later, a furious sharp cry resounded over the place as a powerful Dou Qi surged out from her body!

“Bastard! Return their spirits!”

A pair of green-colored Dou Qi wings swiftly surfaced on her back as Yun Yun's pretty face turned

green. She immediately flapped her wings and instantly rushed into the sky before rushing over to that cluster of black fog.

“Humph, overestimating your own strength! A smelly fool who thinks too highly of one’s strength!”

Protector Wu within the black fog emitted a cold laugh when he sensed Yun Yun rushing over. A black-colored arrow aura suddenly shot at Yun Yun’s forehead.

Yun Yun’s pretty face was ice-cold. She moved her finger and a thread of sharp sword aura rushed out from the tip of her finger before violently colliding with that arrow force. Finally, it completely disappeared, having offset this

attack by the other party. Yun Yun flapped her wings and appeared beside the black fog. A sharp green-colored longsword, that gave off a bright luster, appeared. The sword shook. It carried a sharp sword cry and a sharp sword aura as it rushed toward the black fog.

Bang! Bang! Bang! ...

The sword aura had just left when a low, deep sound was emitted from the black fog. The black fog suddenly surged and swallowed the sword aura before swiftly scattering in front of Yun Yun. The black fog surged and a majestic energy rushed toward Yun Yun.

Powerful Dou Qi hurriedly surfaced from Yun Yun's body as she sensed

the swiftly scattering black fog. After which, it collided with the black fog.

Bang! Bang!...

Yun Yun's body appeared to have received a heavy blow when the energy explosion sounded. She swiftly fell from the sky. Only after a couple of flaps from the wings on her back did she manage to stabilize her body while wearing a pale face. Given her strength, it was indeed difficult for her to contend with Protector Wu.

"I'm afraid that it is over for this Misty Cloud Sect..." Xiao Yan looked at the Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who were devoid of any life force. After which, he took

another glance at the pale-faced Yun Yun before shaking his head and speaking softly.

“The greatest problem now is not the Misty Cloud Sect but that fellow.” Yao Lao’s expression was solemn. He could sense that Protector Wu’s aura had already been strengthened to a somewhat frightening extent after having absorbed the spirits of Yun Shan and a couple of Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect. It was difficult for the victor to be decided when these two engaged in the big fight earlier. However, now Protector Wu’s strength had soared and even Yao Lao was not confident that he could defeat Protector Wu.

Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and

noded. Now that the Dou Qi in his body had been completely exhausted, he no longer had even a little strength left. Even if he wanted to lend a hand, he did not have the ability to do so.

“The defensive layer of black fog when this fellow is swallowing spirits is unusually strong. It looks like it is impossible to interrupt... there might be some trouble today.” Yao Lao sighed. He turned his head to look at Xiao Yan by the side while a flicker was revealed in his eyes.

This was the first time that Xiao Yan had heard that uneasiness and lack of confidence in Yao Lao’s words during all these years. His blood covered face changed a little



as he spoke in a deep voice, “No matter what happens, I will not let teacher fall into the hands of the ‘Hall of Souls’!”

Yao Lao smiled and patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders. He slowly said, “Just do your best. I have taught you whatever I can teach you. You will have to rely on yourself for everything else. Ke ke, the ‘Hall of Souls’ might be strong but sooner or later, there will be a day that you will be able to contend with them.”

Xiao Yan’s heart suddenly tightened when he heard that Yao Lao was actually using a tone to settle the matters in the event of his death.

The ripple of that cluster of black fog grew increasingly more intense

while the two of them conversed softly. In the end, it seemed to be boiling as it repeatedly spat out black circles into the sky. After the black circle was spat out, the black fog began to swiftly shrink. A moment later, a human figure who was completely covered by a dark-black armor slowly appeared in front of everyone's line of sight.

The black-colored armor was dark and deep in color. It was made of an unknown material and was covered with strange lines. At a detailed glance, they were actually numerous ferocious looking human head lines. If one were to take an even more careful glance, one would discover that these human heads were those of the Misty Cloud Sect's Elders whose spirits

were forcefully sucked away.

This unusual dark scene caused everyone present to feel intimidated. Their hands and feet were ice-cold.

Protector Wu revealed himself once again. A dark, cold aura that was at least a couple of times stronger than earlier slowly rose. Finally, it covered the entire Misty Cloud Mountain. At this moment, the originally clear sky also turned dark as a chilly wind blew one after another.

“This vicious demon!”

Yun Yun’s entire body trembled as she looked at the human heads that had surfaced on the unusual armor,

which were filled with pain. She clenched her silver teeth tightly. An unusual fury caused her pretty face to become slightly distorted!

“This protector’s target is Yao Chen and it has nothing to do with you. If you continue to act fretfully, this protector will first eliminate your Misty Cloud Sect before even Xiao Yan can.” Protector Wu who had appeared glanced indifferently at Yun Yun and laughed in a dark, cold manner.

Yun Yun inhaled a deep breath of air. She slowly suppressed her fluctuating mood. She immediately waved her delicate hand and an angry cry resounded across the sky.

“All Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples,

deacons, Elders, listen up!”

“Form the formation!”

The countless number of Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples on the open ground were initially startled when they heard Yun Yun’s order before immediately agreeing with a united furious sound. They let out numerous orderly voices before sitting cross-legged on the ground. Finally, waves of unceasing white-colored energy fog surged out from all directions.

“Stubborn fool!”

Protector Wu immediately let out a dark, cold laugh when he saw Yun Yun’s action. However, just as she was about to act, a sharp forceful

sword aura suddenly shot to the sky from the mountain behind the Misty Cloud Sect. A clear, sharp whistle resounded in everyone's ears.

A powerful aura suddenly surged from behind the mountain the moment the sword whistle sounded.

“This aura...” Xiao Yan was slightly startled in the sky before he suddenly narrowed his eyes.

“Nalan Yanran?”

# Chapter 719:

## Reappearance of Nalan Yanran

A clear sword whistle resounded across the sky. Immediately, a rainbow sword glow flashed from the mountain behind the Misty Cloud Sect. Within a couple of breaths, it appeared in the sky above this messy open ground.

The rainbow glow scattered, revealing the human figure within it. She was wearing a black dress. Her smooth, black hair gently flowed down her shoulders, passing over her pretty waist and gathering near her backside. Her female

eyebrows appeared like a picture while her skin was like icy snow. Her pretty face was somewhat skinny but it coincidentally formed a perfect contour that caused people to involuntarily let out praise within their heart. What a pretty girl...

The woman who had suddenly appeared was also startled because of the mess in the open ground. Her gaze immediately turned to Yun Yun in the sky who was looking at her with a startled look. That pretty face which seemed to be broken with a blow immediately revealed a heart moving smile. A clear voice that was filled with pleasure sounded from the sky.

“Teacher...”



“Yanran... you... you have really broken through the Gate of Life and Death?” Yun Yun greatly rejoiced as she looked at the lady who was a little more matured compared to a few years ago. Hearing the way that Yun Yun was addressed, the lady who had appeared was surprisingly the one who had an inextricable relationship with Xiao Yan, Nalan Yanran!

The Dou Qi wings on Nalan Yanran back were flapped slightly as she swiftly rushed to Yun Yun side. Her gaze looked all around her before she pressed her eyebrows together and inquired, “Teacher, what has happened to the Misty Cloud Sect?”

The smile on Yun Yun’s pretty face was withdrawn slightly when she

heard this. Her voice was somewhat grieved as she said, “Yanran... the Misty Cloud Sect, might be finished...”

Nalan Yanran’s lovely body trembled. She also seemed to have sensed that something was not right. Her gaze swiftly swept across the open ground in detail and her eyes immediately shrank as they paused over Yun Shan and those Elders who had lost their lives on the open ground. Shock drifted into her eyes. She immediately clenched her silver teeth and hissed, “This... who did this?”

Nalan Yanran’s eyes turned toward the sky while her mouth spoke these words. She suddenly stiffened as she faced that somewhat familiar

black-robed figure. Her gaze carried some disbelief as it slowly shifted upward before finally stopping on the face that was covered with traces of blood.

“You... you are Xiao Yan? Why are you here?” Although that face was covered by fresh blood, Nalan Yanran still managed to recognize it immediately. She let out an involuntary cry upon doing so.

“It is unexpected that you have also reached this stage after having not seen you for a couple of years...” Xiao Yan was also somewhat surprised as he studied Nalan Yanran. He could sense that the latter’s strength was also at the peak of the Dou Wang class at this moment. Moreover, looking at the

trend of the fluctuations of her aura, it actually had traces of being able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class anytime. He could not help but feel shocked at this. He had trained bitterly for three years and had help from swallowing the 'Fallen Heart Flame' in order to reach this stage. It was unexpected that this woman...

“Although the Dou Qi in her body may be powerful, it does not truly belong to her. From the looks of it, she seems to have inherited some strength. Only when she has truly refined this strength will she be able to control it perfectly. From the looks of it, this should be a kind of inheritance of the Misty Cloud Sect. Her luck is indeed quite good.” Yao Lao by the side slowly spoke. Given

his sharp eyes, he was naturally able to see the situation within Nalan Yanran's body at a glance.

Xiao Yan only sighed in relief when he heard Yao Lao say this. No matter how he grew, he still possessed the desire to compete with this lady who had nearly become his wife.

“You are the one who is responsible for what happened to the Misty Cloud Sect?” Nalan Yanran slowly recovered from her shock. She immediately seemed to have understood something as her delicate hand pointed below and spoke furiously, “Xiao Yan, you can come and look for me if you have a problem. Why must you find trouble with the Misty Cloud Sect?”

Those matters back then have long been resolved. It is unexpected that you have actually not forgotten about them. Are you still considered a man?”

“This has nothing to do with you. There is no need to take the blame for everything. You don’t have that qualification nor that ability...” Xiao Yan’s voice was indifferent as he glanced at the furious Nalan Yanran, “The Misty Cloud Sect has caused my father to go missing, my big brother to become a cripple, and even nearly killed every single member of my Xiao clan. Given this blood feud, do you expect me to act like a saint and generously forget such acts? If a man were to act like this, what difference would he be from a coward?”

Nalan Yanran's pretty face changed slightly when she heard Xiao Yan's ice-cold voice that was void of any feeling. She spoke in a deep voice, "You are speaking nonsense. Given the position of our Misty Cloud Sect in the Jia Ma Empire, how is it possible for us to do those things to the Xiao clan?"

"Your teacher is just beside you. Why don't you open your mouth and ask? That way, you will know just what kind of things the noble Misty Cloud Sect that you speak off has done during these few years." Xiao Yan mockingly shook his head as he replied.

Nalan Yanran's gaze turned to Yun Yun by her side when she heard this. The latter, however, shifted her

gaze away from Nalan Yanran's somewhat pale pretty face. She clenched her silver teeth and hissed, "I have also been put under house arrest during these few years. Those matters... are all things done by your grand-teacher in his muddiness."

Nalan Yanran's head immediately felt giddy when she heard these words of admittance by Yun Yun. Just what had happened to the Misty Cloud Sect during these few years? Given the extraordinary position of the Misty Cloud Sect, how could they commit these kinds of rude and unreasonable bandit-like acts?

"Earlier, your grand-teacher was defeated by Xiao Yan's hands.



However, in the end, his spirit was forcefully snatched away by this demon. The spirits of a couple of other Elders were also swallowed by it!" A fury once again surged onto Yun Yun's pretty face when she spoke about this. She turned her head and faced Protector Wu, who was wearing that strange dark-black armor. He was suspended in the sky and spoke furiously.

Although Nalan Yanran's heart was once again shocked when she heard Yun Yun mention that Yun Shan was defeated by Xiao Yan, her gaze quickly turned toward Protector Wu in the sky. Her eyes narrowed and her pretty face slowly became solemn. She could vaguely sense that this mysterious fellow had an extremely frightening strength.

“Teacher, what exactly happened?”

“I will explain to you after everything is over. Now, we must take revenge for those Elders whose spirits have been swallowed first!”

Yun Yun waved her hand. Her pretty face swiftly became chilly as her gaze swept over the white-colored fog that had had surged out from the Misty Cloud Sect disciples below. She turned her head and spoke in a deep voice to Nalan Yanran, “Yanran, help me control the formation!”

“Yes!”

Although Nalan Yanran was somewhat helpless at meeting such an unexpected turn of events upon leaving her retreat, she chose to

immediately follow Yun Yun's words.

Yun Yun did not delay any longer when she saw Nalan Yanran nod. Her hand seal changed and the countless amounts of white-colored energy fog spreading below swiftly floated up. Finally, they gathered beside her like a sea of clouds.

Yun Yun waved her delicate hand while being in the middle of the sea of clouds. The only three elders that remained also rushed up and immediately appeared within the sea of clouds. Their hands waved and the white-colored cloud swiftly fluctuated, bringing about a powerful energy ripple.

“Covering Sun Cloud Formation!”

The cool cry was emitted from Yun Yun's mouth. Immediately, the sea of clouds fluctuate and agglomerated into a large energy sword, over a hundred feet in size and covered with mysterious cloud lines. The enormous sword trembled slightly and the powerful energy contained in it shook the air until it fluctuated slightly.

“Demon, go and die!”

Yun Yun's hand ruthlessly struck the sword hilt and the enormous sword immediately rushed toward Protector Wu in the sky.

“Tsk tsk, you want to deal with this protector with such a broken formation? You really overestimate your own strength!” Protector Wu

shook his head with disdain when he saw the enormous sword that was shot over while carrying a sharp sword aura. He immediately let out a dark, cold smile before waving his sleeves. A strange black-colored fog rushed out from his sleeve before covering the enormous sword within it.

The black-colored fog seemed to contain an extremely corrosive ability. The moment the black fog made contact with the enormous cloud sword, it swiftly corroded all of the enormous energy that was contained in the latter. Under this unusual corrosion of the black fog, Yun Yun lost her relationship with the enormous sword. Hence, she could only watch as the enormous cloud-colored sword swiftly became

fainter before completely disappearing.

The powerful attack that gathered all the strength of the experts from the Misty Cloud Sect did not actually have the slightest effect on the current Protector Wu!

Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran's expressions changed slightly when the attack was completely useless. The strength of Protector Wu had far exceeded their expectations.

"Dammit!" Yun Yun viciously clenched her silver teeth but was unwilling to give up. Her hand seal moved and the sea of clouds once again fluctuated suddenly.

"An irritating fly!" Protector Wu's

face also sank when he saw Yun Yun attacked once again. The repeated attacks of the former had caused him to become a little irritated. He immediately let out a low, dark, cold cry. An unusual dark, majestic energy suddenly surged out of his body. Immediately, it formed an enormous black-colored hand, over a hundred feet in size, within the air. Finally, it smashed violently down toward the position where the sea of clouds was located.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!...” The sound appeared one after another.

The black-colored energy handprint was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, it appeared above the head of Yun Yun and the others in front of their shocked eyes. It

immediately smashed down angrily. The frightening energy that erupted at that instant caused the Dou Qi that the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples agglomerated to be shaken until it cracked apart.

Grug! Grug!... the sound was deafening.

Those Misty Cloud Sect disciples below were also implicated when the sea of clouds broke.

Immediately, most of the people below displayed pale faces as they involuntarily spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Yun Yun, Nalan Yanran, and the other figures in the sky swiftly withdrew. They only stabilized themselves a moment later. All of



their faces were extremely ugly. It was unexpected that this fellow was actually so strong. Their combined strength was unable to even last one exchange with the other party!

“Today, the heavens really do want to eliminate our Misty Cloud Sect...” Yun Yun’s bright eyes were filled with defeat as a bitterness seeped out from the corner of their mouths.

Nalan Yanran by the side also clenched her teeth tightly. Meeting an enemy that she could not contend with the moment she left her retreat was quite a big blow to her.

The Protector Wu’s target was clearly not the remains of the Misty

Cloud Sect. Hence, he slowly turned his gaze toward Xiao Yan and Yao Lao after pushing back Yun Yun's group. He revealed a dark, cold smile. His voice was filled with a dense killing intent that resounded across the sky.

“Tsk tsk, today, none of you will escape. I want the spirit and I also want the people from the Xiao clan!”

# Chapter 720: Yao Lao Fighting Protector Wu

Xiao Yan's and Yao Lao's expressions changed slightly when they saw Protector Wu turned his eyes and change his target to the two of them. Earlier, he came to a draw with Yao Lao. However, now that he had swallowed the spirits of Yun Shan and the couple of Misty Cloud Sect's Elders, his strength had soared. With this increase of strength, Yao Lao would definitely have difficulty contending with him. Given Xiao Yan's current seriously injured condition, it was impossible for him to last even one

exchange with Protector Wu.

Hence, if he forcefully tried to fight, not only would he be unable to give the slightest support to Yao Lao but would also cause Yao Lao to have to divert his attention to protect him.

“Fight with him!” Xiao Yan clenched his left hand tightly and grit his teeth viciously. He had already come to a decision in his heart. If this fellow really wanted to harm Yao Lao, he would cause this person to feel terrible even if he had to risk his life.

Yao Lao slowly grabbed Xiao Yan’s hand just as this thought lingered in the latter’s heart. He smiled and spoke faintly, “Leave him to me. You should go over to Hai Bodong’s side.”

Xiao Yan was startled. He turned his head and looked at Yao Lao's face which contained a slight smile. He clenched his teeth and spoke softly, "Teacher, you..."

"Relax, even though his strength has soared greatly, it will not be easy for him to kill me." Yao Lao smiled and shook his head. He did not wait for Xiao Yan's reply as he suddenly struck a palm on Xiao Yan's shoulders. A gentle force erupted before pushing him to Hai Bodong's position.

"This protector has said that neither of the two of you will escape today." Protector Wu laughed coldly as he looked at Xiao Yan who was being protected by Hai Bodong's group. Those crimson

eyes under the black cloak shot toward the indifferent face of Yao Lao as he spoke sinisterly, “Yao Chen, do you think that you are still a match for me given my current strength?”

“I’m afraid that if you don’t pay something, it is really impossible for you to get my old spirit...” Yao Lao flicked his finger and a cluster of dense white flames surfaced from his palm. They immediately curled up. The hot temperature caused the space to feel a little distorted.

“This protector has already paid the price...” The crimson eyes under the black cloak darkened slightly as Protector Wu replied in a dense cold voice, “Hence, it is time for you

to hand over your spirit!”

Yao Lao’s heart sank as he sensed the dark, cold gaze that was filled with killing intent under the black cloak. It was indeed as he had expected. There was indeed an extremely great sequelae when this fellow forcefully swallowed the spirit of an expert like Yun Shan...

Yao Lao did not continue to say any nonsense after his heart slightly sank. Powerful Spiritual Strength surged out in all directions.

Although it was extremely difficult to witness it with his naked eyes, he was able to clearly sense the frightening pressure that had spread over the sky.

“Tsk tsk are you planning to go all

out? However, it is too late now!” Protector Wu merely laughed strangely when he saw the actions of Yao Lao. He immediately waved his sleeves and a strange black fog swiftly surged out of his body. Finally, it agglomerated into a deep-black cloud layer. It was difficult for even the sunlight from the sky to diffuse into it. After a moment, the color of the sky above the Misty Cloud Sect had become dark.

Protector Wu had blotted out the sun the moment he attacked. This caused quite a number of experts to be greatly shocked. This strength... was really too terrifying.

The black clouds lingered. Protector Wu appeared to become invisible as his trace was strangely lost. In an



instant, the entire sky had become extremely quiet. This kind of unusual environment caused one's pores to open wide was something that even an elite Dou Huang would feel uneasy about.

An unusual dark wind quietly drifted past. Yao Lao, whose entire body was wrapped by that dense white flame, suddenly shrank his eyes. He immediately turned around and ruthlessly threw a punch toward the empty space behind him.

When the fist moved, the powerful Spiritual Strength that was spread all over his body also moved with it. His shriveled fist appeared to have carried the fluctuation of this space as it contained an incomparably

powerful wind and smashed forward violently.

“Bang!”

A black figure strangely surfaced where his fist had been launched. Both fists collided and a substance-like ripple force spread out in all directions. Finally, it brought about thunder-like roars.

Chi! Chi!

Both fists crossed each other and two human figures once again strangely vanished in front of a countless number of gazes. When they next appeared a moment later, they were over a hundred meters away. In that instant, thunder rolled in the sky as the human figures

flashed. Each time a human figure appeared, the hearts of a countless number of people below felt chilled and frightened because of the extremely powerful thunder-like explosions that erupted.

Black clouds rolled in the sky and some force would occasionally cause them to ripple. Only then did a crack line appear in the thick black clouds, allowing a thread of sunlight to scatter into the place. However, despite it being sunlight, it caused everyone to feel that there was no heat at this very moment.

From a treetop, Xiao Yan looked at the sky where the shocking thunder sound kept being emitted. His expression was quite ugly. Although he was currently in a seriously

injured state, he was still able to sense the battle situation in the sky more clearly than other people because of his outstanding Spiritual Perception.

Yao Lao's strength was indeed strong. Even though he was in a spiritual state, he was still able to borrow the strength of the 'Bone Chilling Flame' to fight with Protector Wu after the latter had used his Secret Technique.

However, he had clearly fallen into a disadvantage during the attack. From the looks of the situation, Yao Lao would definitely be defeated if this were to continue a little longer.

Xiao Yan was unclear about the actual fighting strength of an elite Dou Zong. Hence, he was unable to

identify how many Dou Zong stars Protector Wu reached after using the Secret Technique. However, according to his estimation, it was likely that Protector Wu was above six stars. After all, the current Yun Shan was already an elite two to three star Dou Zong. Yao Lao's strength was clearly a little greater. However, the current Protector Wu was able to suppress Yao Lao in this manner. It was not considered surprising that he possessed such strength.

“Xiao Yan, what do we do?” Hai Bodong knit his brows and stared at the sky. He could vaguely sense that Yao Lao's situation was a little bad but he did not have any sure-fire way to understand the situation. Although his current strength was

near the peak of the Dou Huang class, he still did not have much ability to intervene in a battle between the Dou Zong class.

Xiao Yan's face was gloomy, but he was unable to come up with a solution. Things would be fine if he was currently not seriously injured. By using the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that was merged from three 'Heavenly Flame' again, he would at the very least be able to hurt Protector Wu a little even if he could not kill him. At that time, this would provide some help to Yao Lao. However... with his seriously injured body, he could forget about using an 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from three 'Heavenly Flames'. He did not even possess the ability to protect

himself.

“Let’s wait and see first...” Xiao Yan’s voice was dark and solemn as he spoke. After which, he ceased speaking. His gaze stared into the sky as his heart became ruthless. If it really came to that point, he would intervene even if he really did have to stake this life of his!

Hai Bodong could only quietly sigh when he saw Xiao Yan acting in this manner. He lifted his head and observed the battle under the black clouds. His fist was tightly clenched. Given his relationship with Xiao Yan, it was naturally difficult for him to just watch Yao Lao be captured. Hence, when it really came to that time, he could only stake this set of old bones and give

it a try.

Lightning flashed in the sky. Another crack line was formed in the black cloud due to the frightening ripple force. A thread of sunlight dispersed down. Two figures coincidentally intersected abruptly under that pillar of light. A low, deep, stern cry sounded and the two people rushed forward like two cannon balls before violently colliding under the pillar.

“Bang!”

A loud thunderclap resounded over the sky. The ears of a countless number of people were shaken until they felt a piercing pain. Some fresh blood actually seeped out of the ears of some of the people who



were inferior in strength. The sonic strength that the frightening intersection of these two people created was not inferior to the damage that Xiao Yan's 'Lion Tiger Gold Shattering Roar' created at its maximum strength.

The loud sound rang and the two human figures suddenly flew back. A slight soft, low, muffled groan was emitted and it accurately fell into Xiao Yan's ears. The latter's heart immediately sank. Yao Lao was injured!

Following this fierce collision, the black clouds that spread over the sky had become much thinner. Sunlight seeped through the thin black clouds and scattered in, expelling some of the darkness on

the open ground.

“Tsk tsk, you are indeed worthy of being the Yao zun-zhe that is renown throughout the continent. You are still such a hard nut even at this stage. However, how long can you maintain this kind of battle for?” The black shadow was suspended in the sky. After which, Protector Wu looked at the increasingly illusory Yao Lao and laughed in a sinister manner.

“The old me also does not believe that you can continue in this condition of yours.” Yao Lao spoke with an expressionless face. Although the condition within his body was extremely terrible, he did not reveal even the slightest sign of it.

The red glint under the black cloak flickered. A moment later, Protector Wu suddenly laughed out in a dark, dense manner, "I am also quite stupid. Instead of capturing that softie that I can easily capture, I have come to look for you, a person with thorns. Since you treat that little fellow so well, would you not surrender if this protector were to capture him?"

Protector Wu sinister laughter had just sounded when his body flashed without waiting for Yao Lao to respond. He drew through the air and rushed toward the spot where Xiao Yan was located.

"Despicable!" Yao Lao's expression instantly changed when he saw Protector Wu's actions. He let out

an angry cry and did not care about the intense rippling of Spiritual Strength with his body. His figure turned into a vague shadow as he hurriedly rushed over.

Protector Wu's speed was so quick that it was somewhat frightening. His body had already appeared at a spot not far from Xiao Yan when his voice had just sounded earlier. In two breaths, he was already in close proximity!

The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others changed when they saw Protector Wu suddenly rushing over. Due to the latter's strength, Nalan Su, Mu Zhen, and the other expert Dou Wangs all withdrew in fear. Only Hai Bodong, Jia Xing Tian, and a few others felt a little

better.

Hai Bodong and the others were startled by the sudden change of Protector Wu's attacking target. However, Hai Bodong reacted a moment later. He clenched his teeth and moved his body, appearing in front of Xiao Yan. Behind him, Jia Xing Tian and the other experts hesitated for a moment before the few others except Old Yin Gu and the other two experts from the Black Corner Region all clenched their teeth and charged forward.

“You overestimate your abilities. Get lost!”

The black figure rushed and arrived. Protector Wu let out a dark and

cold cry when he saw Hai Bodong and the others blocking in front of him. He immediately waved his sleeves and the unusual black fog immediately rushed out. It transformed into an enormous hand that violently slammed toward Hai Bodong and the others. Although the few people hurriedly join hands to receive the enemy, they were sent flying after a mere exchange in the face of the enormous gap.

Protector Wu let out an unusual smile after sending Hai Bodong and the other experts flying with a blow. His body flashed and appeared in front of Xiao Yan.

“Brat, obediently call those things from your Xiao clan out. This

protector can still let you die in a simple and direct manner!" A shriveled bone-like face was revealed under the black cloak. At a glance, it was somewhat frightening. A pair of ghost-like claws suddenly extended out while one's voice left his mouth before immediately grabbing toward Xiao Yan who was unable to resist.

The ghost claw was swiftly enlarged in Xiao Yan's eyes. He clenched his teeth intently and the little remaining Dou Qi within his body swiftly flowed, maneuvering the Glazed Lotus Core Flame in a desperate attempt to counterattack!

Given Xiao Yan's current strength, everyone clearly understood what the final outcome was while he

tried to contend against Protector Wu. Hence, everyone present could only open their eyes and wait for the next moment where Xiao Yan fell into Protector Wu's hands.

The ghost claw rushed through the empty air and instantly reached Xiao Yan's throat. However, just as it was about to contract, the space suddenly fluctuated. A white-jade-like long hand immediately flashed out. The jade fingers curled and formed an unusual arc. With a flick of a finger, a frightening wind shot out and violently struck Protector Wu's hand claw. The frightening force that was contained in it actually shocked Protector Wu until his body trembled slightly.

Using the moment when Protector



Wu's body trembled, the hand directly grabbed Xiao Yan's robe before rushing back.

“Who is it? You actually dare to intervene in the matters of our ‘Hall of Souls’!” Protector Wu's expression instantly turned gloomy when his attack was blocked. He raised his head and looked at the beautiful, bewitching beauty.

The bewitching woman glanced at Protector Wu indifferently. Those words that slowly left her mouth were the same as back then.

“His life is mine...”

# Chapter 721: Big Fight Between Dou Zongs

A countless number of gazes were immediately thrown over upon hearing the cool voice that had suddenly resounded through the sky. All of these gazes were momentarily absent-minded when they saw that bewitching lady. This kind of bewitching demon-like face really attracted too much attention.

Of course, some of those people whom were quite familiar with this face changed their expressions drastically and let out exclamations upon seeing it.

“Queen Medusa?” Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, and the other experts looked at the lady who had pulled Xiao Yan back as she withdrew with shocked faces as they involuntarily cried out.

The cries of these few people also caused a commotion within the open ground. The fierce reputation of Queen Medusa was extremely great within the Jia Ma Empire. Although her traces had vanished these couple of years, her fierce reputation was still not reduced by much.

Hai Bodong was a little better compared with the shock of Jia Xing Tian and the others. He had already seen Medusa once. Although he was not certain about the relationship between her and

Xiao Yan, it did not seem like they were enemies.

“With her intervention, it is likely that this situation will be a little better...” Hai Bodong sighed in relief within his heart as he quietly muttered. This Queen Medusa was also a genuine elite Dou Zong. Although she might not be comparable to Protector Wu who had swallowed the spirits of many experts, it was likely that she would be able to protect Xiao Yan.

“There is no need to panic. She has quite a deep relationship with Xiao Yan...” Hai Bodong turned his head to look at the shocked expressions of Jia Xing Tian and the others before smiling and explaining.

After hearing this, Jia Xing Tian and the rest finally placed down the uncertainty in their hearts while feeling astonished. If a strong enemy like Queen Medusa were to appear in this kind of situation, it was likely that not a single person present could escape. Moreover, the most important thing was the current strength of Queen Medusa!

The Medusa back then was merely at the peak of the Dou Huang class. Although she was much stronger than Jia Xing Tian, she was not a true elite Dou Zong. However, from the looks of the speed in which she attacked and her ability to block one blow from Protector Wu, it was likely that she had already reached the Dou Zong class.

The peak of the Dou Huang class was only one step away from the Dou Zong class. However, the actual gap between them was just like a gulf. Jia Xing Tian was the most clear about this point.

“It is unexpected... that she has already broken through...” Jia Xing Tian sighed softly. His expression was somewhat bitter. He had remained at this stage for many years, but did not have the slightest improvement. Now that he saw that Medusa, who was of similar strength to him back then, had broken through, it was unavoidable for his heart to sob a little.

“It is really unexpected... Xiao Yan actually has some friendship with her.” Fa Ma shook his head. He

quietly felt extremely astonished about Xiao Yan's strength in his heart. If one included Yao Lao, Xiao Yan's side basically possessed two elite Dou Zongs. This lineup... was really too frightening.

The couple of people exchanged looks and smiled bitterly. It was completely unforeseen that the lone young man with limited strength would be able to gather such a powerful force within just three short years. This transformation was indeed too big.

Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran in the air were startled at Medusa's appearance. Their eyes immediately began to change a little but that change quickly became invisible.

“I predicted that you would intervene...” Xiao Yan softly coughed as he looked at the figure beside him and smiled.

Medusa knit her eyebrows slightly and spoke with a cold voice, “I am only doing this because of the ‘Soul Recovery Pill’. Otherwise, who would be concerned about your life and death?”

Xiao Yan smiled. He had long experienced this lady’s tough mouth. Hence, he did not continue to get entangled with her on this topic. His gaze stared at Medusa and he softly said, “Today, I will trouble you for one thing. If you are able to do it, I would not mind handing this life of mine to you.”



Medusa's long narrow eyes that were filled with an unusual bewitching strength narrowed slightly upon hearing this. This was the first time since she had become acquainted with Xiao Yan that he had used such a begging tone in front of her. At this moment, there was an unknown emotion within her heart. She was extremely clear about the haughtiness in Xiao Yan's bones. However, today...

Queen Medusa slowly suppressed the unusual emotion within her heart. She glanced once at Protector Wu in front of her before looking at Yao Lao who was suspended not far away. She said, "You want me to intervene and protect that teacher of yours?"

“Aye.”

Medusa slowly tilted her head away under Xiao Yan’s searing gaze. Her pretty eyes looked at Protector Wu who was a short distance away. It was a long while later before her red lips moved and she spat out a sentence, “Difficult. This person is too strong even I am no match for him. If I protect you, I will be unable to divert any attention to protecting your teacher.”

Xiao Yan’s heart immediately sank when he heard these words from Medusa. Had the situation already become this terrible? Even an arrogant woman like Medusa actually said that she was no match for Protector Wu.

“Why don’t you join hands with teacher to deal with this person?” Xiao Yan probed. Although she was no match for Protector Wu on a one-on-one fight. It was likely that they would be able to contend with Protector Wu if they join hands, no?

“Your teacher has already suffered some injuries from the big battle earlier. His fighting strength has already greatly decreased. Even if I join hands with him, it will be similarly difficult to stop this person. No one would be able to stop that person should he grab any weak point to come and capture you again.” Medusa slowly said.

Xiao Yan’s heart sank even further when his suggestion was once again rejected. The situation today was

indeed extremely terrible...

“Queen Medusa?”

Protector Wu had also recovered during the time that Xiao Yan was conversing softly with Medusa. The red glint under the cloak flickered when he heard the cries of Jia Xing Tian and the others. He had also heard about this name. That expert Medusa back then had a reputation on the continent that was not inferior to Yao Lao. Hence, the ‘Hall of Souls’ also paid some attention to the experts from this race. It was unexpected that they would meet here.

TL: Apparently there are many Medusas over the generations and the Medusa that is being referred to

here is one from a long time ago.

“I would advise you not to intervene in the matters of our ‘Hall of Souls’. Otherwise, it would be too late when trouble strikes.” The red glow in Protector Wu’s sharp eyes flickered as he spoke in a sinister manner upon sensing the strength being spread from Medusa’s body that could not be underestimated.

“His life is mine. No one can touch it before I take it.” Medusa glanced indifferently at Protector Wu and replied.

The unusual red glow suddenly flickered under that cloak when he heard this. A powerful black fog surged out from Protector Wu’s body before finally shooting to the

sky like a smoke signal. The might that erupted from his body would cause even an expert Dou Wang to be struck down.

Medusa's cold face also revealed a seriousness for the first time as she felt the majestic aura that surged out from Protector Wu's body. This kind of expert was the first that she had met in such a long time. From the looks of it, it was impossible for them to part amicably today.

"In that case, we will give your suggestion a try. I will join hands with your teacher..." Medusa exhaled gently before turning to speak to Xiao Yan. With the current situation, it was likely that Yao Lao would be defeated in the hands of Protector Wu within a couple of

exchanges if she merely protected Xiao Yan. Once Yao Lao was captured, it was likely that Xiao Yan would become ballistic.

“Thank you very much, Xiao Yan will remember this favor!” Xiao Yan cupped his hands toward Medusa with a solemn expression as he spoke in a deep voice.

“This Queen does not have whatever relationship with you. I am only doing this because of the ‘Soul Recovery Pill’!” Medusa coldly hooted. Her eyebrows immediately became vertical upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words.

Xiao Yan gave an embarrassed smile. It was difficult for him to argue with this woman who was so

quarrelsome at such a time.

Medusa let out a low snort when she saw that Xiao Yan had swallowed his voice and remained quiet. Her delicate hand moved and a dense seven colored energy rushed out. Finally, it became like a rainbow and agglomerated on her hand. A beautiful glow flickered from it.

Yao Lao in the distance also hesitated a little upon seeing Medusa's actions. He once again summoned the 'Bone Chilling Flame'. The both of them attacked from the front and back as their auras were firmly locked onto Protector Wu in the middle.

"Tsk tsk, why? The both of you want



to join hands?” The crimson glow under Protector Wu’s black cloak soared as he coldly laughed upon sensing the powerful strength both in front and behind him.

Medusa and Yao Lao ignored the cold laughter of Protector Wu. Their bodies moved a little and instantly appeared at a spot not far from the latter. Powerful strength wiggled and they were ready to unleash a fierce attack at any moment.

The red glow flickered and Protector Wu’s gaze swept over Medusa’s and Yao Lao’s body. He frowned slightly under the cloak. From the looks of the current situation, he could not afford to drag things out any longer. The strength of these two people were

quite strong. Should an accident happen, not only would he be unable to obtain the spirit today but he might even end up losing his life in this place.

“Looks like I can only use that move. It is really unfortunate. The spirit of an elite Dou Zong is not something that can just be randomly found...” Protector Wu sighed unwillingly within his heart. An unusual red glow erupted within Protector Wu’s eyes and the seal on his hands suddenly changed!

Following the change in the hand seal of Protector Wu, the black-colored armor that was covering his body suddenly became like a living thing and began to wiggle. An old face within it was slowly being

pushed out. Finally, it transformed into a foot large illusionary human head. The human head was covered with pain, looking as though it was suffering an unusual torture.

The people present were all familiar with this old face. This was because it was the spirit that Protector Wu had swallowed earlier, Yun Shan!

Waves of low, deep, unusual tooting sounds suddenly sounded when Yun Shan's illusionary head appeared. Dark wind blew repeatedly over the sky, causing one's body to be covered with a chill.

Yun Yun's and Nalan Yanran's gazes were staring intently at the illusionary head that was

suspended beside Protector Wu. The back of their teeth tightly bit their lower red lips. Although their hearts were filled with an extreme fury, the powerful pressure that spread through the sky caused them to be afraid of making any unusual movements.

Protector Wu's actions had also attracted the attention of Medusa and Yao Lao. The both of them quietly became cautious within their hearts.

A ghost claw hand was slowly extended out from under Protector Wu's sleeves. He gently grabbed that illusionary human head and let out a ferocious smile. A strange black glow erupted from his palm and it immediately poured into the

human head.

Following the wild and violent pouring in of the black glow, that illusionary human head swiftly expanded. In the blink of an eye, it was over a hundred feet wide.

When the head expanded, the painful expression on the face had also become much clearer. An unusual miserable spiritual streak faintly seeped out before following the dark wind to be spread all over the place.

“All of Nature: Funeral of Spirits!”

A sinister, cruel laugh suddenly resounded over the sky when that illusionary human head gradually expanded to around three to four hundred feet in size!

# Chapter 722:

## Captured

The pained expression on the illusionary human head that had expanded to hundreds of feet in size had immediately solidified when Protector Wu's laughter resounded over the sky. An unusually dense black glow erupted from all the holes on it. An instant later, it suddenly burst apart in front of numerous shocked gazes. Bang! The loud sound was like rolling-thunder that resounded across the mountain. An extremely frightening black-colored tide surged out in all directions from the illusionary human head that had burst apart

like a volcanic eruption. Finally, it engulfed the entire area.

The darkness this time around was extremely complete. The sun in the sky appeared to vanish from the sky at this moment. The entire world was suddenly filled with darkness.

The darkness covered the land, causing everyone to voice their alarm. A moment later, numerous various colored Dou Qi erupted. However even with the help of the glow from the Dou Qi, one could merely see a radius of a couple of feet in this unusual world of darkness.

“What happened?”

“What exactly happened?”

The sudden darkness caused a commotion to immediately break out on the open ground. A countless number of people let out an exclamation as panic spread at this very moment.

Xiao Yan and the others on the treetop were also slightly surprised by the arrival of this sudden darkness. However, they swiftly recovered their calm a moment later. By relying on his outstanding Spiritual Perception, he knew that this strange black curtain was created from the spreading of Protector Wu's energy. As long as the energy scattered, the darkness would naturally automatically disappear.

“I wonder how teacher and Cai Lin



are.” Xiao Yan frowned intently as he looked at the dark empty sky. He clenched his fist tightly as an uneasiness gradually rose within his heart. From the looks of Protector Wu’s actions, it appeared that he had taken out Yun Shan’s spirit and caused it to self-destruct. The destructive strength from the self-destruction of the spirit of an elite Dou Zong... Xiao Yan’s body could not help but tremble a little as he thought about it.

“Did this fellow create such a large activity just to create such a black curtain?” Hai Bodong’s body was covered by a layer of white Dou Qi as he stood beside Xiao Yan. The faint Dou Qi glow covered a ten-foot-radius around him. His brows were knit as he looked all around

him, and he inquired in a soft doubtful voice.

Jia Xing Tian and the others by the side also nodded slightly when they heard his voice. They also did not sense some overly powerful energy erupting other than this strange black curtain...

“That fellow has caused Yun Shan’s spirit to self-destruct. The main attacking target of the spiritual ripple from that explosion should be Medusa and Xiao Yan’s teacher. Hence, we are unable to sense much of it.” Fa Ma frowned. Being an alchemist, he was naturally extremely sensitive to this kind of unusual invisible spiritual ripples. Other people might not be able to sense it but he could vaguely

discover that an unusually frightening energy ripple was gradually surging and brewing in a certain part of the dark sky.

The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others changed slightly upon hearing Fa Ma's words. The Dou Qi in their bodies swiftly galloped. They were on alert for any spiritual ripple that could erupt at any moment.

An unusual awful sound suddenly resounded across the sky while the few people spoke.

This sound was quite soft and was impossible for an ordinary person to detect it. However, it was like a thunderous roar in Xiao Yan's ear.

Xiao Yan's expression changed drastically as he lifted his head in an abrupt fashion upon sensing the terrifying spiritual ripple that was contained in the sound. His gaze stared intently at a certain part in the sky. However, he was unable to see anything under this dark sky curtain.

“Dammit!”

Xiao Yan let out a furious curse when his observations were futile. He tightly knit his brows, and his heart suddenly moved a moment later. A thread of dark green flame flowed along his veins before leaping into both of his eyes, turning those dark-black pupils into fire eyes against the background.

When the 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame' surfaced in both eyes, the darkness which one's sight could not penetrate began to slowly scatter. A world that carried a hint of jade-green appeared in front of Xiao Yan's eyes.

Xiao Yan's gaze instantly paused on a certain spot in the sky the moment the darkness disappeared. A paleness gradually surfaced on his face.

Yao Lao and Medusa were standing in the distant sky within the darkness together. At the moment, the situation of the two was not good. The latter was a little better but the former's originally illusionary body had become increasingly more transparent.

Protector Wu stood in the sky not far away, opposite the both of them. His shriveled hand was suspended on a cluster of large black light. A frightening Spiritual Strength agglomerated within the cluster of light. This somewhat familiar Spiritual Strength was the one erupted when Yun Shan's spirit self-destructed. At this moment, this Spiritual Strength that was born from the self-destruction was completely controlled by Protector Wu.

Although Xiao Yan's sight was able to see through this darkness, it seemed that this black sky curtain had even isolated the distant sound. Hence, Xiao Yan was uncertain if there was any conversation between the three. He could only see that the

face of Protector Wu had turned savage after the three of them faced off for an instant. The enormous dark-black spiritual energy was lifted high up. Both of his palms pushed forward, and immediately the frightening spiritual energy became like a black-colored falling star as it flew through the sky and rushed toward Medusa and Yao Lao.

The dark-black spiritual cluster drew through the air. Despite being a great distance from it, Xiao Yan could still sense an extremely strong spiritual pressure.

This spiritual pressure that had suddenly appeared was also sensed by Hai Bodong and the others. However, they were unable to see

through this darkness like Xiao Yan. Hence, they could only exclaim, “What happened? Are they fighting above?”

“What a frightening spiritual pressure.” A paleness surfaced on Fa Ma’s face. He discovered that under this spiritual pressure, his Spiritual Perception was completely suppressed within his body and was unable to seep out.

The enormous spiritual energy cluster suddenly appeared in front of the solemn-faced Medusa and Yao Lao while everyone was quietly shocked. It did not pause for even a moment before it violently smashed down. That frightening ripple shook the space until it trembled.



Poison! The wild and violent spiritual energy smashed into Medusa and Yao Lao who were unable to dodge it. Although the energy on the surface of their body was unleashed to the maximum, how could it be easy to deal with the force of an elite Dou Zong's spirit who self-destructed?

The seven colored energy and the dense white flame erupted forth, and tried their best to block the corrosion of the wild, violent spiritual energy. However, after merely a moment, the dark-black spiritual strength soared and forcefully pressed the majestic energy that swarmed out of the bodies of the two back into them! Gurg! The seven colored energy swiftly disappeared. A paleness also

surfaced on Medusa's face. A moment later, her face turned red and a mouthful of fresh blood was uncontrollably spat out. Her body swiftly withdrew.

Medusa was able to withdraw in one piece but Yao Lao who was currently quite weak did not have such an ability. Moreover, the spiritual energy from the self-destruction had an unusually great amount of damage on this kind of spirit without the protection of physical flesh. Hence, that unusual black glow immediately poured onto his body like floodwater the moment the 'Bone Chilling Flame' protection in front of him scattered.

After Yao Lao's body received such a heavy blow, it nearly became as

invisible as water. Clearly, this blow had truly caused Yao Lao to be seriously wounded. Moreover, Xiao Yan could also sense that Yao Lao's aura was becoming increasingly weaker.

“Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, this protector said that it would be difficult for you to escape from my hands today!” Protector Wu's dark, dense laughter immediately sounded from the enormous black curtain when he saw Yao Lao's spiritual body become almost transparent. His body flashed and instantly appeared at a spot not far from Yao Lao.

The face of the withdrawing Medusa changed slightly upon seeing this action of Protector Wu. Her body moved and rushed toward

the latter in a lightning-like manner.

“Hmph!” Protector Wu let out a cold snort when Medusa’s body had just moved. The seal in his hand changed and the black cloud around Medusa immediately began to wiggle in a strange manner. The space became swiftly distorted as it blocked the former rushing over.

Protector Wu was aided by the black curtain in blocking Medusa. A black glow suddenly surfaced on Protector Wu’s shriveled hand. Immediately, a ghost-like claw grabbed toward Yao Lao’s spirit which had already become transparent.

Yao Lao’s transparent body

fluctuated slightly as he sensed the sinister ripple what was about to arrive. After which, it revealed a deeply frowning old face.

Yao Lao shifted his gaze down while this thought swiftly flashed in his heart. His gaze appeared to have seen through the darkness as it looked at the pale-faced black-robed, young man in the treetop. He gave a calm smile and a wisp of white fire suddenly shot out explosively from between his eyebrows. Finally, it rushed through the sky in a lightning-like manner and entered Xiao Yan's forehead.

“Little fellow, perhaps teacher is unable to continue accompanying you by your side in the future. You will have to rely on yourself for

everything in the future. Ke ke, after so many years, you are also no longer the little boy from back then who needed his teacher to always accompany him. In the future, you will walk even further than what teacher expects... hopefully, I will be able to see that day.”

A gentle, old voice suddenly sounded in Xiao Yan’s head as the flame rushed into his forehead.

Xiao Yan’s body immediately trembled intensely upon hearing these words. His teeth bit his lower lip tightly. The scene that he really did not wish to see had finally appeared.

“Relax, teacher will not die so easily. This fire glow is the essence

of the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’. I will leave it on your forehead. Once you are familiar with it, you will also be able to use the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’. However, due to me having refined it long before, your ‘Flame Mantra’ will not be able to swallow and refine it. Of course, if I really end up meeting a misfortune one day, the fire seal on your forehead will automatically disappear. The ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ will become an item with no owner. At that time, you can treat it as the last gift that teacher has given you and swallow it...”

“Ke ke, additionally, the ring that I hid my spirit in is called the ‘Bone Flame Ring’. There is a solution to resolve the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ issue of your second brother and

some of the things that I have left behind. Moreover, if you end up meeting my old friend Feng zun-zhe, you can show this ring to him. He will believe all that you say... and will also help you.”

TL: zun-zhe – respectful form of address for a Dou Zun

“Although I have fallen into the hands of the ‘Hall of Souls’, it will not be an easy matter for them to refine my spirit. Perhaps we will have the opportunity to meet again. However, you should remember not to act rashly before you have the ability. You cannot meet with the slightest accident if you want to rescue teacher and your father!”

“Ke ke, little fellow, you are the



student that this teacher is most proud of. I have always been extremely satisfied with you.”

The gentle laugh slowly disappeared within Xiao Yan’s head and a white-colored fire seal gradually surfaced on Xiao Yan’s forehead

Protector Wu’s hand claw suddenly penetrated Yao Lao’s body just as the fire seal was formed. A black glow surged and a dark laugh forcefully absorbed everything into a cluster of black fog!

# Chapter 723: Pain

A slight tremble suddenly appeared in the black curtain that spread over the sky. A moment later, a couple of black lines were quietly spread out. The glaring sunlight immediately scattered in and expelled all the darkness within this area...

The black curtain swiftly disappeared and everyone on the open ground used their hands to cover the sunlight that had suddenly scattered down. A moment later, they finally raised their heads and looked at the distant sky.

Protector Wu stood in the air. His

hand was dragging a cluster of black fog at this moment. There was a somewhat familiar fluctuation being emitted from the black fog.

Protector Wu's hand seal changed as his hand grabbed the cluster of black fog tightly. After which, it was swiftly sucked into a ring on his finger. He immediately heaved a long sigh of relief. He had finally captured this old fellow who had escaped for so many years. The hall's chief would be happy when he returned this time around.

Protector Wu glanced at Medusa who was rushing over after trapping Yao Lao's spirit into the storage ring. He merely laughed coldly as his body trembled slightly.

After which, he turned into a black fog that rushed over to Xiao Yan who was standing still on the treetop in a ghost-like manner.

“Tsk tsk, brat, your teacher has already been captured. You should also go and accompany him!” Protector Wu escaped from being chased by Medusa in the blink of an eye, and shot directly to Xiao Yan while laughing in a dark, cold manner.

Xiao Yan lowered his head and stood on the treetop in a dull fashion. He appeared to have not sensed Protector Wu’s attack and his body was completely still.

The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others by the side changed

drastically when they saw Protector Wu rushing over once again. He hurriedly pulled Xiao Yan in an attempt to dodge. However, at this moment, the latter's body appeared to have been nailed to the treetop. It was momentarily difficult to move him.

Protector Wu suddenly rushed over during the instant when the few of them hesitated. Seeing this situation, Medusa who had hurried over from behind was clearly not in time to rescue him.

“Bring him away!” A lovely little figure suddenly appeared in front just as Hai Bodong and the others once again prepared to fight head on against Protector Wu. Purple-colored long hair drifted with the

wind. It was surprisingly little Zi Yan who seldom fought. However, at this very moment, the small face of this little girl was covered with a solemn expression.

Hai Bodong was startled when he saw Zi Yan's action. He immediately clenched his teeth and nodded. His hand used some strength and forcefully dragged the dull Xiao Yan as he quickly withdrew.

“Little girl, you are seeking death!”

Protector Wu stared angrily when he saw that Zi Yan actually dared to come forward and block him. He immediately let out a furious cry and waved his hand. A surging black fog erupted.

Those gem-like eyes stared intently at the black fog that came rushing over. An unusual purple glow slowly filled both of Zi Yan's eyes. She clenched her small fists, and the purple glow covered both of her arms before solidifying into a strange purple-colored crystal layer on her fist. After which, it contained a frightening force that could shatter a mountain and crack a stone as it was ruthlessly thrown out.

“Bang!”

A low, deep sound appeared and the couple of layers of black fog that gathered around Protector Wu actually fluctuated. It immediately disappeared. It was unexpected that Zi Yan's strength was actually able

to block a blow from Protector Wu, who was an elite Dou Zong!

Of course, it seemed that using this kind of frightening strength placed an extremely large burden on Zi Yan. Hence, following this punch, the purple glow in her eyes immediately became weary. Even her aura had become much weaker.

“Huh?” That Protector Wu also let out a surprised cry when he saw that Zi Yan had actually blocked an attack by him. However, before he could attack once again, a colorful glow suddenly rushed down from the sky. Medusa’s pretty, ice-cold face appeared in front of Zi Yan. She clenched her delicate hand and a seven colored snake-shaped longsword suddenly pierced



forward, targeting Protector Wu's throat.

Protector Wu did not dare to easily slight Medusa's attack. His ghost-like claw-hand was extended out and it immediately slammed in a strange manner as it swiftly collided with the seven colored snake sword, carrying the sound of metal colliding as it did so.

Clang! Clang! The loud sound caused eardrums to feel a piercing pain.

"Medusa, do you really want to become enemies with our 'Hall of Souls'?" Protector Wu cried out furiously after being repeatedly blocked by Medusa. He had already delayed things for quite long. Just

capturing Yao Lao had already caused him to spend a great amount of effort. The spike in energy due to the usage of the Secret Technique had also began to show signs of discontinuing. If this went on, it was likely that he would meet his end in Medusa's hands.

Medusa's expression was cold as her sword pierced toward Protector Wu's fatal spot. Without leaving a trace, her pupils glanced at the dull looking Xiao Yan who appeared to have lost his soul. Some fury also quietly surged from deep within her pupils. Her attack also became sharper and more vicious.

"Hand over the spirit!"

"Tsk tsk, you can continue

dreaming...” Protector Wu laughed in a strange manner. He dodged the snake like sword and his eyes looked at the distant Xiao Yan somewhat pitifully. He laughed in a sinister manner, “Brat, consider yourself lucky today. However, our ‘Hall of Souls’ has quite a lot of interest in your Xiao clan. The next time, this protector will get you to accompany your teacher. Let’s stop today.”

Protector Wu’s body flashed and began to flee after his cold laughter sounded.

“Bastard, hand over my teacher’s spirit!”

Xiao Yan, who was in a dull state, immediately recovered when

Protector Wu's laughter sounded. His eyes instantly became crimson as he let out a furious roar. A pair of jade-green fire wings flashed and appeared on his back. Both of the wings were flapped as he wildly shot toward the former. While he was flying, the jade-green flame suddenly surfaced in both hands and quickly began to merge.

Although Xiao Yan was currently seriously injured, he was unconcerned about anything in the face of the blow from Yao Lao being captured.

Instead of being angry, Protector Wu rejoiced when he saw that Xiao Yan actually dared to attack. This fellow was basically allowing himself to be caught!

Medusa's figure flashed and moved just as Protector Wu waited for Xiao Yan to come and look for him. She appeared in front of the crimson-eyed Xiao Yan and grabbed him. She talked to him in a deep voice, "Don't act recklessly. You need to be a little calmer if you do not wish for your teacher to be disappointed in you. There will no longer be anyone who can rescue him if you are caught!"

Xiao Yan only quietly recovered some reasoning after hearing Medusa's voice. He rubbed the somewhat warm fire seal on his forehead and clenched his teeth tightly. The jade-green flame that was on both of his hands slowly became much fainter.

Protector Wu immediately shook his head in disappointment upon seeing Medusa intervene. He coldly smiled and said, "Indeed, brat, your teacher is not an ordinary spiritual body. Even the hall's chief holds him in high regard and will not do anything to him within a short period of time. Hence, come. Come to the 'Hall of Souls' to save him. This Protector awaits you."

Protector Wu also ceased to remain any longer after his cold laughter sounded. His body flashed and transformed into a black fog before rushing to the horizon in a lightning-like manner. He swiftly disappeared. That speed was something that even Medusa had difficulty catching up with.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at Protector Wu who had disappeared. A moment later, he suddenly grabbed his head and let out a roar. His roar was filled with pain and sadness.

Medusa softly sighed as she looked at the tear-filled crimson eyes of Xiao Yan. That pretty face which was usually indifferent suddenly became much gentler. Her delicate hand patted Xiao Yan's head as she softly said, "You will need to train hard if you wish to rescue your teacher. He has placed all his hope in you. Do not disappoint him... moreover, it is not as though you are alone any longer. The Xiao clan needs to rely on you if it is to revitalize within the Jia Ma Empire!"

Hai Bodong, Jia Xing Tian, and the others became silent as they looked at Xiao Yan, who was crying out painfully like a wounded wild beast in the sky. The great strength of Protector Wu had exceeded everyone's expectations. It was unexpected that even someone of Yao Lao's caliber would end up with such a fate...

Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran were also startled as they looked at the pain that was revealed on the young man's face from the air above the open ground. They had only seen this usually rational young man display such an emotion twice during these years. The first time was when his father was missing and the second time was today...



“Teacher, what do we do now? He... he killed grand-teacher Yun Shan. We...” Nalan Yanran looked at the mess of the open ground. When her gaze swept over the corpses of those Elders, her eyes revealed a shocked expression. This Misty Cloud Sect was truly destroyed.

Earlier, Yun Yun had already told Nalan Yanran in detail about what had happened within the Misty Cloud Sect. Of course, she naturally did not conceal the death of Yun Shan. Hence, at this moment, Nalan Yanran also knew that the main culprit for the Misty Cloud Sect turning into this state was Xiao Yan in the sky.

Yun Yun tightly clenched her hand. Her face was also filled with a

struggling expression. She clearly understood that this time around, Xiao Yan had come seeking revenge. The acts that the Misty Cloud Sect committed against the Xiao clan made it such that there was no chance of reconciliation. What she did not tell Nalan Yanran was that it was likely that today's matter was not over. Now that the old man who seemed to have quite a deep relationship with Xiao Yan was captured, it was likely that Xiao Yan's fury would be completely turned against the Misty Cloud Sect. After all, that mysterious Protector Wu was some helper that Yun Shan had found from some unknown place.

If one looked at it this way, both of Xiao Yan's closest people were

directly or indirectly destroyed by the Misty Cloud Sect. Even Yun Yun knew that there was no possibility that the feud between both parties could be reconciled.

Hence, it is likely that the Misty Cloud Sect would no longer exist within the Jia Ma Empire in the future...

The corner of Yun Yun's mouth had a bitterness as this thought rotated swiftly within her heart. She did not expect that things would actually develop until this stage. Moreover, she also possessed a responsibility that she had difficulty shedding in all of this. If she had not quietly promised to allow Nalan Yanran to go and cancel the engagement back then, it was likely that none of these

matters would exist. Xiao Yan and the Misty Cloud Sect would all be in one piece and they might even be related by marriage...

Xiao Yan in the sky finally began to gradually quiet down as time slowly flowed by. He gently pushed Medusa aside before using his cold crimson eyes to sweep over the open ground of the Misty Cloud Sect below, Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran...

# Chapter 724:

## Dealing With The Misty Cloud Sect

The open ground immediately became quiet when Xiao Yan's crimson eyes swept down. Some of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples quietly swallowed a mouthful of saliva. They felt an uneasiness in their hearts. Now that the mysterious great demon had fled, it was likely the time to come and look for the Misty Cloud Sect to settle their debt.

Hai Bodong and the others were startled when they saw Xiao Yan's expression. They immediately

moved their bodies and appeared beside Xiao Yan and stared at the area below with ill intent.

Yun Yun's pretty face changed slightly when she saw the lineup in the sky. She pressed her delicate hand down and suppressed the commotion on the open ground. Currently, Yun Shan was already dead. Therefore, she had once again become the person in charge of all matters within the Misty Cloud Sect. It was due to this that she could not just watch the Misty Cloud Sect be destroyed by Xiao Yan's hand.

“You... what exactly do you want to do? It's already at a time like this. Why don't you just speak forthright? What exactly do you

want to do?”

Yun Yun clenched her silver teeth. Her drifting eyes finally paused on Xiao Yan’s unusually chilly face.

Her emotions were extremely chaotic at this moment. Although her relationship with Yun Shan had become much paler over these few years, the latter was ultimately her teacher. Now that Yun Shan had died by Xiao Yan’s hand, she ought to be helping him take revenge.

However, given the various acts of Yun Shan during these few years, he could only blame himself for having come to such an end. This point was something that even Yun Yun could not refute.

Yun Shan died by Xiao Yan’s hands. Reasonably speaking, he deserved

to die. However, on the emotional side, Yun Yun held the responsibility to help take revenge for him as a disciple of the Misty Cloud Sect. However, forget about the issue about the Misty Cloud Sect being at a great disadvantage. Even if Yun Yun had the ability, it was extremely difficult for her to kill Xiao Yan and take revenge. Hence, Yun Yun's struggle was quite intense amid this hesitation.

Xiao Yan's face twitched upon hearing Yun Yun's voice. However, he lifted his head and laughed to the sky. The laughter was filled with a misery and fury, "What do I want? The Misty Cloud Sect abducted my father then destroyed my Xiao clan. Now, it has even caused my teacher to be captured by the 'Hall of Souls'



with his fate unknown. You are still asking me what I want to do?”

Yun Yun held her delicate hands tightly as she sensed the misery and fury within Xiao Yan’s words. Her fingernails pierced her palm until it was painful. She was able to know the kind of fury and pain in the former’s heart. She too had no excuse to give for the actions that the Misty Cloud Sect had done these few years.

“The actions that teacher committed these couple of years indeed harmed you greatly. However, you have already turned the Misty Cloud Sect into such a state. Can’t you just stop?” Yun Yun’s full breasts rose gently as she lightly bit her lower red lip. She

finally involuntarily spoke a moment later. That voice contained a begging tone to it.

“Stop? You are asking me to stop at such a time? Do you think it is possible?” Xiao Yan let out a cold laugh. A fury surged into his crimson eyes as he thundered, “I will not stop as long as the Misty Cloud Sect continues to exist within the Jia Ma Empire. Only blood can wash away the blood feud of my Xiao clan!”

Yun Yun’s bright eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan’s face which had somewhat lost his sense of reasoning. A sadness surfaced on the corner of her mouth. Her voice was hoarse as she spoke, “Must you really turn things to such a stage in

order to be happy? The Misty Cloud Sect has currently paid for the blood debt. Can't you show mercy?"

"Ha ha! Ha... ha..."

Xiao Yan merely laughed crazily when he heard Yun Yun's words. However, everyone could hear the fury within his laughter.

"Show mercy? Did the Misty Cloud Sect show mercy when it crushed my Xiao clan? If not for the help of the Primer clan, it is likely that the members of my Xiao clan would have been completely wiped out by your Misty Cloud Sect. Did anyone show any mercy back then?"

A paleness surfaced on Yun Yun's pretty face. Her lovely body

trembled slightly. Each word that Xiao Yan spoke was sharp, causing her to lack any reason to retort. This was because all of these matters were all started by the Misty Cloud Sect. The Xiao clan had been the victim from the very start.

“I know that the Misty Cloud Sect is at fault with regards to the matter of the Xiao clan. No matter how one put it, however, I am the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect. I will do my best to stop you if you want to destroy this sect. Even if I have to risk this life of mine...” Yun Yun’s face was bitter as she inhaled a deep breath of air and slowly spoke.

Xiao Yan’s fist trembled as it tightened when he watched the

bitterness and determination on Yun Yun's face. A moment later, he furiously roared, "Yun Yun, don't think that I will let the Misty Cloud Sect off because of this. I have said that between the Xiao clan and the Misty Cloud Sect, only one party can exist within the Jia Ma Empire. I will not change this for anyone, including you!"

Yun Yun let out a bitter smile as her bright eyes stared at the young face which was covered with anger. She had caused him to be disappointed back then. Today, she was afraid that she would have to disappoint him once again.

"Since that is the case, you should defeat me first. I think that it should be very easy given your

strength now.” Yun Yun tightened her delicate hand and a green-colored longsword flashed and appeared. She lifted her pretty face and spoke quietly.

“Yun Yun! You better not go overboard!”

Xiao Yan’s heart was immediately furious when he saw that Yun Yun actually lifted her sword toward him. His face was ferocious as he cried out.

“I’m sorry... sorry...” The back of Yun Yun’s teeth bit her lower lip as she looked at the savage fury on Xiao Yan’s face. She shook her head slowly, knowing that this action had caused Xiao Yan quite a lot of harm. However, she was the Sect

Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect.  
Having the concept poured into her since she was young caused her to be unable to abandon it.

Xiao Yan's eyes furiously looked at the gently trembling lovely figure of Yun Yun. He clenched his teeth firmly. A moment later, he suddenly took out a large amount of medicinal pills from his storage ring and wildly threw them into his mouth. His weakened aura recovered a little as the medicinal pills entered his body. However, this kind of forceful overdraft method was not considered a good one. Once the medicinal strength was over, that weakness would increase by many times than what it was before. However, the current Xiao Yan was totally unconcerned about

all this.

“Xiao Yan, you should not fight. There are still us around...” Hai Bodong looked at Xiao Yan’s action and hurriedly spoke. He clearly understood that this fellow was already somewhat irrational after having received so many blows.

“I will do it myself!” Xiao Yan’s voice was hoarse as he spoke. His mouth did its best to chew the medicinal pills while his gaze firmly started at Yun Yun below.

Yun Yun also let out a bitter smile as she sensed the Dou Qi that was slowly surging out from Xiao Yan’s body. Her hand clenched the longsword. What awaited her was the fight that she dreaded the most



within her heart.

“Teacher...” Nalan Yanran’s body by the side flashed and appeared in front of Yun Yun when she saw the Dou Qi surging out from his body. She softly said, “Allow me to do it... things developed to this stage because of my stubbornness back then.”

“You are not wrong in not wanting to marry a person you did not like back then...” Yun Yun sighed.

“However, I am at the very least a member of the Misty Cloud Sect. This disciple will naturally not sit idle if he wants to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect. Leave this battle to me.” Nalan Yanran smiled toward Yun Yun before immediately raising her

head to look at Xiao Yan in the sky. His clear voice sounded, "Xiao Yan, I also regret what happened during these three years. However, I am also a member of the Misty Cloud Sect. Hence, if you want to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect..."

"You should fight with me first!"

Nalan Yanran inhaled a deep breath of air. A powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged out from Nalan Yanran's body!

"Yanran! This is a matter between the Misty Cloud Sect and Xiao Yan. You should not meddle in other people's business!" The expressions of Nalan Jie and Nalan Su in the sky immediately changed when Nalan Yanran stepped forward. They

hurriedly cried out a warning. It was obvious that the current Misty Cloud Sect was in a precarious state. Given Xiao Yan's current strength, it was not difficult for him to destroy it. Nalan Yanran was naturally unable to win if she opposed him. If she was not careful, she might anger Xiao Yan once again and even cause the Nalan clan to suffer for it.

Nalan Yanran slowly shook her head as she raised it and looked at Nalan Jie and Nalan Su. A stubbornness surfaced in her pretty eyes, "All of my abilities are passed on to me by teacher and the Misty Cloud Sect. I will definitely not sit idly and watch at such a time!"

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su were so

angry at seeing Nalan Yanran being so stubborn that the two of them jumped on the spot. However, they did not have any choice. At this moment, the latter's strength had clearly exceeded theirs.

“Mister Xiao Yan, please do not attack just yet. Allow the old me to properly persuade this girl!” Nalan Jie suddenly saw Xiao Yan's slowly darkening face and hurriedly spoke while he was jumping on the spot.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and interrupted the words from Nalan Jie's mouth. He did not even look at him. His gaze was focused intently on the stubborn-faced Nalan Yanran below. A silver glow flickered and appeared under her feet. An instant later, he flapped his

wings and his figure transformed into a light figure that suddenly rushed down.

The frightening speed that Xiao Yan suddenly displayed caused Nalan Yanran's face to change slightly. Her hand immediately moved and a sharp sword aura shot out from her palm before piercing toward the blurry figure.

“Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The black figure moved strangely in the sky and immediately dodged that sword aura. The blackish-jade-green flame suddenly became darker and a faint thunder roar resounded in the sky. Immediately, the black figure that Xiao Yan had transformed into disappeared!

Nalan Yanran was startled by Xiao Yan's sudden disappearance. Shock immediately surfaced in her eyes. This speed... how was it possible that an expert Dou Wang could possess it?

The space in front of her rippled unusually just as Nalan Yanran was absent-minded because of this. A ghost-like black figure suddenly appeared.

Nalan Yanran's eyes shrank slightly. She moved her hand and a powerful Dou Qi was ruthlessly shot out.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

A wisp of dark-green flames flashed and appeared. It collided with that

Dou Qi and immediately burst apart amid a low, deep sound.

The two attacks swiftly annihilated each other. Nalan Yanran had just withdrawn when a black figure instantly penetrated the resistance of the air. He firmly grabbed her long neck, causing her lovely body to stiffen.

“Although the both of us are at the peak of the Dou Wang class, I only need a few exchanges to kill you!”

The cold voice slowly sounded before Xiao Yan’s body appeared in front of Nalan Yanran like a ghost. At this moment, his hand was firmly grabbing the latter’s throat. All he needed was to unleash a little force in order to break her neck!

# Chapter 725: The Fate of the Misty Cloud Sect

Nalan Yanran was actually defeated by Xiao Yan after merely two or three exchanges. This was something that caused Nalan Yanran to feel shocked. Only at this moment did she completely believe that Yun Shan had truly been defeated by Xiao Yan's hands. On top of being shocked, she also felt somewhat dejected. Originally, she had thought that after passing the test of the 'Gate of Life and Death', the great increase in her strength would definitely be able to surpass Xiao Yan. However, reality gave her



a cruel answer.

Her neck was extended in a graceful arc. However, it did not dare to move even a little under his slightly trembling hand. Currently, Xiao Yan was not in a calm state. Should he really furiously unleashed his strength, it was likely that this female soul would become another icy corpse on this open ground.

“Xiao Yan! Don’t hurt Yanran!”

The split second exchange had also caught Yun Yun a little off guard. By the time she had recovered, she saw that Xiao Yan had actually restrained Nalan Yanran. Her heart immediately rose as she cried out involuntarily.

“Mister Xiao Yan, please show mercy!”

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su in the sky had also been shocked to the point where cold sweat flowed profusely. Their two bodies moved and hurriedly rushed down before pleading with an anxious voice. Currently, Nalan Yanran had already reached the strength of the peak of the Dou Wang class. In this way, it would led to a great increase in the strength of the Nalan clan. They would truly end up vomitting blood if she was this easily killed by Xiao Yan.

Hai Bodong and the others watched this scene. They exchanged looks with one another but did not open their mouths to say anything.

Currently, the Misty Cloud Sect had already been greatly crippled. Not only was Yun Shan dead but over half of the Elders were also dead. Although the sect still had Yun Yun, an elite Dou Huang with quite a great reputation, it was likely that it would have difficulty causing much trouble in the future.

Xiao Yan ignored everyone's voice as his hand trembled slightly. His hand held Nalan Yanran's neck tightly and a struggle flashed across the deep parts of his eyes. He was not a truly callous person. No matter how one put it, he and Yun Yun still possessed an intricate and complicated feeling. Nalan Yanran in front of him had also nearly become the woman who would accompany him for a lifetime. He

did not have much feeling for the latter but toward Yun Yun...

“Kill!”

A sudden heaven-shaking cry was transmitted from the bottom of the mountain peak just as the glow flickered across Xiao Yan's eyes. Immediately, a countless number of armored human figures came swarming up like ants before surrounding the entire sect.

The sudden arrival of the army had caused the Misty Cloud Sect disciples in the open ground to become chaotic. Their faces became slightly white as they sensed the killing intent that soared to the sky. Did these people really intent to kill every single person within the

## Misty Cloud Sect?

The human flow that came from all directions charged into the Misty Cloud Sect like floodwaters. They swiftly arrived at a spot near the open ground and completely surrounded everyone present.

The flow of the soldiers slowly ceased and the human flow split apart at the middle. Princess Yao Ye's figure slowly appeared in everyone's sight.

Yao Ye, who had revealed herself, had a stunned gaze as she looked at the open ground which was already in a complete mess. Finally, it paused at the black-robed, young man. She was just about to say something when a human figure

rushed down from the sky and appeared in front of her.

“Great-grandfather, the defenses of the Misty Cloud Sect have been completely destroyed. As long as the order is given...” Yao Ye hurriedly stepped forward when she saw the person who had arrived. She smiled slightly but the words that were being spat out from her red lips were quite bloody and indifferent.

“There is no need to rush. Let’s see Xiao Yan’s intentions...” Jia Xing Tian waved his hand and turned his gaze toward Xiao Yan in the sky. The fate of the Misty Cloud Sect was completely held in his hand. As long as he give the word, blood would really flow like a river in the

Misty Cloud Sect today. All the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples would become dead souls in the face of a blade.

Yao Ye obediently nodded when she heard this. Although she was royalty and she controlled the life of the entire empire, she was not an ordinary woman. She naturally knew who the person was who could call the shots around here. The fate of the Misty Cloud Sect was currently already determined. In which case, this ferocious tiger which had dominated the Jia Ma Empire for so many years had completely collapse. However, another young ferocious tiger had emerged. Moreover, he had an even more frightening strength and potential than the former.

In summary, their imperial family might have borrowed Xiao Yan's strength to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect which they feared the most. However, not long later, a new 'Misty Cloud Sect' would appear. This was because Xiao Yan's current strength had already given him this kind of qualification!

Xiao Yan glanced at the soldiers who had charged up the mountain top. He immediately looked at Yun Yun's pale-white pretty face by the side and his hand slowly released Nalan Yanran's neck.

“\*Cough\*! \*Cough\*!”

A sleek redness surged onto Nalan Yanran's white face after she escaped from Xiao Yan's clamp. She



let out a couple of intense coughs before hurriedly moving behind Yun Yun.

“Teacher...”

Yun Yun gently waved her hand and interrupted Nalan Yanran’s words. She lowered her head and glanced at the army that was filled with a killing aura. Finally, she slowly sighed and asked in a hoarse voice, “Are you really only going to be satisfied if you kill everyone?”

“Who is going to pay the blood feud of my Xiao clan?” An unknown emotion surged into Xiao Yan’s heart as he looked at Yun Yun’s pale sheet-white face. He immediately turned his head, hardened his heart and coldly

spoke.

Yun Yun smiled in a tragic manner. She slowly tightened her grip on her longsword. A moment later, she clenched her silver teeth abruptly. “I will repay it!”

Yun Yun’s hand moved after she said this. The sharp longsword in her hand ruthlessly pierced toward her neck.

“Teacher!” This action of Yun Yun immediately caused a chaos to erupt in the open ground below. Nalan Yanran behind her was pale as she cried out sharply.

The longsword cut through the air. However, a hand suddenly appeared just as it was about to pierce Yun

Yun's neck. It immediately grabbed firmly onto the sword's blade. Fresh blood flowed along the longsword and fell from it.

Yun Yun was startled when she saw that the longsword was stopped. She immediately looked at the hand cut by the longsword as blood flowed repeatedly out of it. She hurriedly abandoned the sword and wanted to step forward to help but ended up not daring to move in the front of Xiao Yan's unusually dark and cold face, feeling momentarily helpless. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan would actually intervene...

"If you die, all the members of the Misty Cloud Sect will accompany you to die."

Xiao Yan threw the longsword aside. His face was indifferent as he rubbed his hand on his robe while his voice spoke in a cool manner.

“Xiao Yan, what exactly do you want to do? If you think that the Misty Cloud Sect owes you too much, just use my life as compensation as long as you let these ordinary disciples from the Misty Cloud Sect off. They were only obeying orders and don’t know anything!” Yun Yun did not dare to make any unusual movement after hearing this threat from Xiao Yan. She could only clench her silver teeth as she hissed out words.

“Repay? Repay what? Can your death revive the members of my Xiao clan? Can your death allow my

father and my teacher to return? You idiotic woman!” Xiao Yan’s eyes suddenly widened as he roared out furiously. Yun Yun had fought against him repeatedly for the Misty Cloud Sect. This caused his fury to assault his heart.

The entire open ground was completely silent. Only Xiao Yan’s screams reverberated through the sky. Everyone knew that the fate of the Misty Cloud Sect was currently held in the hands of this young man whose emotions were currently extremely unstable.

Yun Yun eyes did not dare to meet Xiao Yan’s after seeing the latter’s furious expression. It must be said that the person in front of her was no longer that somewhat tender

young man after not having met him for three years. The current him already completely possessed the disposition and greatness of a strong person.

“I am not using my life to threaten you to let off the Misty Cloud Sect. I know that I might not possess such a right now... however, as the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, there is no longer a need for me to remain in this world if everyone in the Misty Cloud Sect is really killed by you. After which, I can only commit suicide in order to apologize to all the ancestors.” Yun Yun laughed bitterly and slowly spoke as a glow passed through her eyes.

Xiao Yan tightened his fist. His eyes

were flashing in a volatile manner. Everyone could tell that he was struggling in his heart.

Hai Bodong and the others in the sky all wisely chose not to interrupt when they saw this scene. They had long been aware that Xiao Yan possessed a deep relationship with Yun Yun. It seemed that there was really something from watching their current conversation.

Medusa by the side remained suspended in mid-air. Her gaze was indifferent as she looked at the couple of people below who were entangled with each other. A somewhat irritated emotion rose within her heart when she heard the conversation between Xiao Yan and Yun Yun that was filled with

hidden meaning. This kind of irritated emotion caused her to pull the little Zi Yan over while the latter was eagerly watching the scene below. After which, she randomly rubbed against her little head, causing the latter to adopt a bitter face while she grumbled.

“Xiao Yan, everything was started because of me back then. As long as you are willing to let the Misty Cloud Sect and teacher off, I, Nalan Yanran... will be willing even if I have to end up as a slave or a servant!” Nalan Yanran by the side suddenly clenched her teeth and spoke when she saw the rapidly changing face of Xiao Yan.

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su were startled when they heard Nalan



Yanran's words. They exchanged looks with one another but did not open their mouths to speak. With Xiao Yan's current ability and faction, he would definitely become another 'Misty Cloud Sect' in the future. There was naturally no need to mention the benefit toward the Nalan clan if Nalan Yanran could once again have some relation to him. It was fine even if this kind of relationship was that of a servant or slave. They were still quite confident about Nalan Yanran's appearance. Although she had quite a bit of grudge with Xiao Yan in the past, things would naturally change once they were together for a long time.

"If I had such an interest, our relationship would have been

different three years ago..." Xiao Yan indifferently glanced at Nalan Yanran and coldly said, "You want to use yourself to exchange for the lives of so many people in the Misty Cloud Sect? On what grounds do you deserve it?"

Nalan Yanran tightly bit her lower red lip. Although she was displeased in her heart, she did not dare to act presumptuous toward this young man, who controlled the lives of the Misty Cloud Sect in his hands. Currently, the status of the two parties were no longer what they were three years ago...

"You should stop playing around with this teacher and disciple. Just tell us what you want. With things having developed until this extent,

the Misty Cloud Sect no longer has any strength to retaliate..." Yun Yun sighed somewhat tiredly. She ceased hiding her bright eyes and looked at Xiao Yan. Her voice was hoarse as she spoke.

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly. He started intently at Yun Yun in front of him. However, Yun Yun did not hide under the fierce gaze this time around. Her bright eyes were filled with fatigue and helplessness.

The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth moved and his expression was dark. His gaze swept over the large open ground below. A long time later, he suddenly clenched his teeth as his cold voice resounded over the sky.

"Disband the Misty Cloud Sect

within a month. Otherwise, nothing  
will remain alive!”

# Chapter 726: End

Only Xiao Yan's cold voice slowly reverberated across this quiet sky. Countless numbers of Misty Cloud Sect disciples sighed in relief at this moment before immediately feeling sorrowful. Back then, the Misty Cloud Sect was so grand. It was unexpected that now, it had ended up at a stage where others could butcher it. This kind of difference was really difficult for anyone to accept.

Of course, no matter how difficult it was to accept it, these Misty Cloud Sect's disciples had no solution to it. Looking at Xiao Yan's rising killing aura, it was likely that he

had long since planned to wash the Misty Cloud Sect in blood. If Sect Leader Yun Yun didn't have some connection with him, it was likely that flood of blood would have flowed like a river on the open ground at this moment. Hence, being able to keep their lives was already an extremely lucky thing for them.

Yun Yun's lovely body trembled slightly when she heard Xiao Yan's cold tone that suggested he was giving the final verdict. The back of her teeth bit tightly on her lower red lip. Her face was covered with an unusual paleness. Was this Misty Cloud Sect really going to be ruined in her hands...

Yun Yun clenched and unclenched

her hands. Her bright eyes slowly swept over the faces of the countless number of Misty Cloud Sect's disciple below. A desolate look surfaced on her face as she muttered, "Is this your revenge against the Misty Cloud Sect?"

Nalan Yanran also felt her heartache as she looked at Yun Yun's desolate manner. She clenched her hand tightly and suddenly raised her head to speak to Xiao Yan, "Xiao Yan, the Misty Cloud Sect currently no longer poses any threat to you. Can't you show some mercy? Teacher and I can swear that no one in the Misty Cloud Sect will ever bring up this feud in the future!"

Xiao Yan glanced at her as he spoke

with an expressionless face, "This is the last time I will give in on account of our previous relationships. Obliteration or self-disband. Choose one of the two. You will have to decide how to choose by yourself!"

Nalan Yanran's pupils became darker upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. She knew that Xiao Yan would definitely not allow the Misty Cloud Sect to continue existing within the Jia Ma Empire. Letting off these ordinary disciples was already the greatest concession that he had made.

A countless number of gazes were immediately thrown toward Yun Yun when Xiao Yan's words sounded. It was completely up to



her the choice she would make.

Yun Yun tightened her hand in front of those numerous gazes. A struggle flickered within her bright eyes. A long while later, she suddenly sighed. Her voice was somewhat hoarse while containing a fatigue and helplessness, "Forget it, it is pointless to say anything more now that things have developed to such an extent. Since you insist on doing so, we will do as you say. I will disband the Misty Cloud Sect within a month as long as you don't hurt the ordinary disciples of the Misty Cloud Sect!"

These couple of sentences seemed to have used up all the strength within her body. Yun Yun's bright eyes became completely dark after

the final sentence sounded. That dejection really pained the heart of anyone who looked at her.

Xiao Yan hardened his heart and did not look at Yun Yun's expression. He spoke in a low and deep voice, "Hopefully you will be able to do as you have said. I will act if anyone in the sect insists on not obeying."

Xiao Yan's gaze turned after his words sounded. He looked toward Yao Ye, the leader of the numerous soldiers below, and faintly said, "Princess Yao Ye, withdraw your soldiers. However, you can temporarily station them at the foot of the mountain just in case."

Yao Ye hurriedly smiled and quickly

noded her head when she heard Xiao Yan's voice. She turned around and orderly gave the command. Under her command, the black masses of soldiers immediately withdrew swiftly like a torrent before disappearing from the mountaintop.

"Everyone, thank you for the matter today." Xiao Yan's gaze once again looked at Jia Xing Tian and the others after the army withdrew. A forced smile was lifted on his indifferent face.

Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, and the others hurriedly cupped their hands together and said. 'You are too courteous' after hearing this. The person with the greatest credit for being able to destroy the Misty

Cloud Sect today was Xiao Yan and that mysterious teacher of his. In reality, they were only helping them stop the Elders of the Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, now that the Misty Cloud Sect was eliminated, the situation within the Jia Ma Empire might change drastically in the future. Given Xiao Yan's current strength, it was without a doubt that he would become an overlord of the Jia Ma Empire. They might end up making decisions based on his expression in the future.

“Once Xiao Yan completely recovers from my injuries, I will hand over all of the rewards that I promised everyone.” Xiao Yan's gaze swept toward Old Yin Gu and the other two by the side and spoke with a faint smile.

“Ke ke, there is no need to hurry, no need to hurry. Now, it is most important that chief Xiao recuperates from his injuries first.” Old Yin Gu and the other two accompanied him in smiling. Their attitudes were exceptionally polite. After the big fight earlier, they had gained some understanding of Xiao Yan’s strength. If they were only afraid of Xiao Yan because of Medusa in the past, now they truly felt both respect and fear toward him. After all, the current Xiao Yan had a strength that could kill an elite Dou Zong. This was sufficient for them to treat him carefully. No matter where one was, strength was always the thing that determined everything.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. His body

suddenly trembled and the jade-green fire wings on his back suddenly became illusory. The powerful Dou Qi that spread out from his body immediately scattered like floodwater. His expression once again became pale. Clearly, the overdrafted strength had begun to disappear following the disappearance of the medicinal effect.

“Are you alright?” Hai Bodong’s body moved when he saw Xiao Yan’s body tremble. He appeared beside Xiao Yan and supported him as he spoke anxiously.

Xiao Yan waved his hand. His forehead was covered with many tiny, cold droplets of sweat. Following the scattering of Dou Qi,

the injuries within his body began to erupt. An intense pain caused his entire body to quiver.

“Your injuries are quite serious. Moreover, you have also forcefully overdrafted your strength. You should hurry and return to recuperate. Otherwise, if any sequelae remains, it might pose an extremely great obstacle toward the raising of your strength in the future...” Hai Bodong frowned and said as he looked at Xiao Yan’s pale-white face.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He exhaled a breath of air and waved his hand toward everyone in the sky. He said, “We shall end the matter today here. Let’s go.” Once he said this, he turned his head and

looked at Yun Yun before speaking in a cool voice, "I hope that I will not hear the name of the Misty Cloud Sect one month later. Otherwise..."

Yun Yun smiled bitterly before inhaling a deep breath. She immediately replied indifferently, "Everything will be as you wish."

Xiao Yan looked deeply at Yun Yun before suddenly speaking, "Will you still commit suicide after the Misty Cloud Sect disbands to apologize to your predecessors?"

Yun Yun was slightly startled. She looked at Xiao Yan whose gaze was sweeping over the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples below. Having understood his meaning, she could



only clench her teeth and say, “I will do as you say as long as you let the Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples off!”

“That is good. Although the Misty Cloud Sect will no longer exist after it is disband, it would not be difficult to search for them...” Xiao Yan smiled faintly. His gaze immediately turned toward Yun Shan’s ice-cold corpse. A cold glint flashed across his eyes. His hand clenched and absorbed it into his hand before stuffing it into his storage ring.

Although Yao Lao was currently captured by the ‘Hall of Souls’, Xiao Yan decided that he had to gather all of the ingredients needed to refine a body that teacher had mentioned. This was because he

believe that he would definitely rescue teacher in the future. After which, he would give the old him a perfect body!

Yun Yun's expression changed a little when she saw Xiao Yan's action. She wanted to open her mouth to say something but she could only swallow the words in her mouth in the face of the cold glint that seeped out of Xiao Yan's gaze. Currently, there were so many lives from the Misty Cloud Sect being held in Xiao Yan's hand. She did not dare to really anger him.

Xiao Yan only softly snorted after deterring Yun Yun. He turned his head toward Hai Bodong and softly said, "Let's go..."

“Aye.”

Hai Bodong nodded. His gaze swept over Yun Yun before he held Xiao Yan with his hand. The ice wings on his back were flapped and he flew toward the capital. Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, Medusa, and the others followed close behind.

The pressure covering the hearts of the people from the Misty Cloud Sect gradually faded after the large lineup in the sky swiftly left. Everyone exchanged looks with one another and quietly laughed out loud bitterly. The grief that filled their eyes was extremely dense.

“Yanran, you should return home after everything here is settled. You have not seen your mother for three

years and she really misses you.” Nalan Jie and Nalan Su looked at the people who left before turning around and speaking to Nalan Yanran.

Nalan Yanran’s eyebrows bunched up together after hearing this. A moment later she looked at the somewhat absent-minded Yun Yun before nodding with some hesitation.

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su only sighed in relief when they saw Nalan Yanran nod. They looked at Yun Yun and sighed but did not dare to remain any longer. Currently, the Misty Cloud Sect was no longer as superior as it was in the past. As the saying goes, everyone hits a man who is down. Although Yun

Yun was an expert Dou Huang, they did not dare to appear too close. Otherwise, if they caused Xiao Yan to feel dissatisfied, it was likely that their Nalan clan would disappear from the Jia Ma Empire on the second day.

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su cupped their hands toward Yun Yun before they hurriedly moved their bodies and rushed toward the capital. They were not willing to stay on this messy Misty Cloud Mountain.

A bleak autumn wind blew through the sky, leaving behind two frail-looking woman. They looked at each other and the corners of their mouths contained a bitterness.

“Teacher, what do you plan to do?”

Nalan Yanran sighed and asked after seeing the somewhat dejected faces of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples below.

“What else can we do? Do you still not understand Xiao Yan? It was on the account of the both of us that he did not give the order to turn the Misty Cloud Sect into a river of blood. However, disbanding the Misty Cloud Sect is already his bottom line. If any unforeseen changes were to occur during this period of time, I’m afraid...” Yun Yun smiled bitterly and shook her head. She could not say that she felt any hatred toward Xiao Yan. With the acts that the Misty Cloud Sect committed against the Xiao clan, it was not surprising that it would come to such an end. She was

extremely clear about this point despite being a member of the Misty Cloud Sect.

Yun Yun let out a faint sigh. She waved her hand in a discouraged manner and said, "Inform the Misty Cloud Sect's disciple that they should try to leave as fast as possible within a month. Give everyone some money when they leave... with their strength, they should possess the ability to make a living."

Nalan Yanran quietly nodded. Her heart was also filled with desolation.

The sunlight in the sky penetrated through the layer of clouds and landed faintly on Yun Yun in the

sky. Her bright eyes looked in the direction where Xiao Yan and the others had left and an unknown emotion surfaced in her heart. The tender, young man from back then had really become a strong person who could take care of himself as she had expected. However, it was unexpected that after he had grown, the first person whom he would hurt was herself...



# Chapter 727:

## Situation

The events that transpired in the Misty Cloud Sect spread to every corner of the Jia Ma Empire within a few days as though the news had sprouted wings. A great disturbance rose within the entire Jia Ma Empire in an instant.

Almost everyone knew just how powerful and frightening the strength of the Misty Cloud Sect was in the Jia Ma Empire. Due to Yun Shan being present these few years, the reputation of the Jia Ma Empire had greatly rose. However, the shocking news of the Misty Cloud Sect being disbanded was

currently spreading. This was undoubtedly an earth-shakingly big matter to the citizens of the Jia Ma Empire.

While this matter was spreading and creating an uproar, the main character of this issue, Xiao Yan from the Xiao clan, also became completely known to everyone within the Jia Ma Empire. Some people might feel somewhat unfamiliar and at a loss about the name, but those with a good memory would still be able to vaguely remember the rookie, who had rose like a comet within the empire, from three years ago...

However, Xiao Yan back then was merely a very outstanding individual among the younger

generations. He was not worth mentioning in the eyes of an old demon like Yun Shan. Hence, he was chased out of the empire back then because he had offended the Misty Cloud Sect. However, within three short years, he had returned as a strong person. Moreover, his strength had reached a frightening extent where he could defeat a large being like the Misty Cloud Sect. Such swift improvement really caused one to involuntarily click one's tongue and exclaim.

During the time the entire empire was shaken because of these matters, the Misty Cloud Sect finally released the news that they were about to disband for the first time. With the confirmation of the news, it involuntarily stirred up a

countless number of stunned voices once again.

The Misty Cloud Sect's disciples began to leave the sect and descend the mountain not long after the news of the Misty Cloud Sect being about to disband was released. Finally, they hid their identities and blended in with the ordinary citizens of the empire. In the future, they would no longer be able to rely on that identity to boast to others.

Within a short half a month, most of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples had already left. The Misty Cloud Mountain had also changed from being tightly guarded to being empty. This mountain peak which was viewed by the people from the Jia Ma Empire as a training holy

ground in the past would become an ordinary mountain range in the future. Perhaps with the flow of time, even the name Misty Cloud Sect would be gradually forgotten in the long river of time.

An ancient sect which was once prominent within the Jia Ma Empire for a few hundred years had quietly declined in this manner.

Jia Ma Empire's capital, Jia Ma Sacred City!

A countless number of whispers and emotional sighs sounded within the Jia Ma Empire following the disbanding of the Misty Cloud Sect. All of them had witnessed the decline of this enormous faction. While they were witnessing this

great and unexpected change, Xiao Yan's name had also began to spread through the mouths of a countless number of people. This was because anyone who was not stupid understood that this young man might well replace the status that the Misty Cloud Sect enjoyed in the past within the Jia Ma Empire and become an overlord in the training of Dou Qi within the empire!

The Xiao Mansion which was seated in a good location within the middle of the city had undoubtedly become the existence which attracted the most attention recently. There would be an unceasing flow of people in this place everyday. A countless number of leaders belonging to various

reputable factions within the capital would personally come with expensive gifts to congratulate them. They were even willing to ignore their status and queue outside of the mansion for a long time. Some of them were even full of smiles toward those members of the Xiao clan who were guarding the door in order to express their thoughts to the Xiao clan. Their tones were extremely affectionate. Such a treatment caused the vanity of some members of the Xiao clan to soar. Even their disposition had also changed slightly. They no longer hid about like in the past and acted as cautiously as a mouse.

A black-robed, young man was seated in a chair within a spacious quiet hall in the Xiao Mansion. His

eyes were slightly shut. The beautiful female servants within the hall used small steps to walk as they carefully filled his teacup before standing by the side and secretly weighing this new overlord within the Jia Ma Empire, who was the most sought after person. A redness covered their faces. Which young lady did not have a crush? The current Xiao Yan was the hero adored by a countless number of young ladies in the Jia Ma Empire. He was able to fight with a legendary elite Dou Zong at only twenty odd years old. Such a talent and achievement really caused people to feel disbelief.

“Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, little fellow, you are finally out. How is it? Are your injuries



cured?” A laugh suddenly broke the silence of the large hall. Xiao Li’s figure immediately appeared outside of the door. Behind him, a female servant was pushing Xiao Ding’s wheelchair and slowly walked in.

The black-robed, young man slowly opened his eyes when he heard the laughter. A faint fiery glow flashed across his dark-black pupils. His young and handsome face still carried a little paleness. The dense white fire seal on his forehead looked life-like. If one were to look carefully, it appeared like a substance-like flame, giving one an unusual demon-like feeling. The person with such an appearance was naturally Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan looked at Xiao Li and Xiao Ding as they entered. A slight smile was revealed on his expressionless face. He stood up and walked over.

Xiao Li walked forward swiftly and used his strength to pat Xiao Yan's shoulder. He rejoiced and laughed, "Have you fully recovered from your injuries?"

"I am too seriously injured this time around. How can it be so easy to recover from them?"

Xiao Yan shook his head. His injuries this time were the most serious ones he ever gained. Not only was the Dou Qi within his body exhausted but his Spiritual Strength was also greatly damaged. Even the bones in his hands were

broken. If it had been an ordinary person, these numerous injuries would likely have caused him to die or at the very least lose half his life. It was fortunate that Xiao Yan had taken many natural spiritual medicines and was far from what an ordinary person could compare with. He naturally knew how to use the right remedies and use the best method to slowly heal the injuries within his body. Despite this, he had merely barely healed his injuries after spending nearly half a month. He still needed to spend a period of time if he wanted to recover to his peak condition.

“Take it slowly. There is no need to hurry, no need to hurry. Do it slowly. Everything is fine as long as there is no sequelae. You are the

most important person in the Xiao clan and no mishap can happen to you.” Xiao Ding smiled as he spoke.

Xiao Yan nodded. He turned his body and sat in the chair. After musing for a moment, he asked, “How is the Misty Cloud Sect?”

“Over half of them have been disbanded. However, there are quite a number of people within the Misty Cloud Sect. I think that they will only be able to completely disband after another half month. They have been let off too easy this time around!” Hearing this, Xiao Li’s expression immediately became dark and cold as he spoke with a chilly voice.

Xiao Ding shook his head and

smiled faintly, "We have already taken revenge and achieved the deterrent effect by killing the few masterminds. Moreover, there are many ordinary Misty Cloud Sect's disciples. It would not have much benefit to the reputation of our Xiao clan if we were to really wash them with blood. Instead, it would cause some people to feel terrified. We would experience a big drawback from a long term perspective."

Xiao Yan glanced at the smiling Xiao Ding but was quiet. If not for Yun Yun, he had indeed planned to wash the Misty Cloud Sect in blood to take revenge... if one were to discuss what changed, one would say he had taken into account his personal feelings.

Xiao Ding gaze glanced at Xiao Yan. He smiled after he seemed to clearly understand what Xiao Yan was thinking. He slowly spoke, "Third brother, you did not do anything wrong. It is because of you that the Xiao clan need not live in hiding. You are now the support in the hearts of everyone within the Xiao clan. The members of the Xiao clan will do their best to support your every decision whether they are right or wrong."

While he spoke, Xiao Ding's gaze narrowed and stared at Xiao Li. The latter shrank his head and hurriedly spoke with a smile, "Hee hee, I have stayed a little too long in the 'Black-Corner Region' and is somewhat out of touch with an ordinary person."

A warm feeling flowed through Xiao Yan's heart as he heard the words of these two people. These were his blood-related brothers. No matter what he did, whether it was right or wrong, they would support him without hesitation.

"If it is possible, bring that Yun Yun to let big brother and second brother take a look. I heard from Old Hai and the others that you have shown mercy this time around because of her. She does indeed have little connection with the matter of our Xiao clan. We will not mind too much." Xiao Ding held the teacup beside him, took a sip before suddenly teasing.

Xiao Yan was a little distressed when he heard this. He hurriedly

explained, "It is just that I owed her quite a lot of favors when I was training in the empire..."

Xiao Ding smiled when he saw this manner of Xiao Yan. He ceased making fun of him and said, "I am already aware of the words that you conveyed. I also already sent someone to inform Old Hai. I think that he should be able to hurry over in a little while."

Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and nodded. He glanced at Xiao Li by the side and thought that he should maximize the time and resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill' issue within the latter's body. Otherwise, how would he account to big brother if any mishaps were to happen to second brother after some time.



Xiao Yan's gaze involuntarily glanced at the dark-black ring on his finger as he thought of the method to resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill'. A faint melancholy seeped out out of his eyes.

"That's right. Thanks to you, the Xiao clan's reputation has soared greatly within the empire. There is a never ending number of people who come visiting with gifts everyday. This scene was one that we never experienced back in Wu Tan City. If father were to see this, it is likely that he would feel very gratified. He had always expected great things for you among us three brothers." Xiao Ding was extremely attentive. He could see the sadness in Xiao Yan's eyes. He immediately changed the topic and laughed out

gently.

Xiao Yan nodded quietly. His fist slowly tightened as he softly spoke, "I currently have some clues about father's location. However, my current strength is far from sufficient if I want to rescue him now."

"We trust you. We believe that you will be able to do it." Xiao Ding smiled and replied. Xiao Yan had given them quite a number of miracles during these many years.

Xiao Yan smiled at the confidence that Xiao Ding and Xiao Li had in him. He nodded slightly and was about to speak when a clan member hurriedly entered. He spoke respectfully, "Old master Hai

Bodong is arriving. Old master Hai Bodong is about to arrive.”

Xiao Yan hurriedly and got up when he heard this. Currently, they had already settled the matters of the Misty Cloud Sect. Next, it was time to consider the future circumstances of the Xiao clan in the Jia Ma Empire. Although the reputation of the Xiao clan in the Jia Ma Empire had greatly soared, this was still inadequate in Xiao Yan’s opinion. He had once promised his father that he would truly let the Xiao clan prosper!

A prosperity that was greater than any point in history! A great prosperity that was worthy of getting people to rejoice and feel excited about!

# Chapter 728: The Great Meeting of Factions

“Ha ha, little fellow, your bones are indeed very hard. I thought that you would need to at least rest for one month before you would have the strength to speak. It is unexpected that you have recovered some strength after only half a month. This is really surprising.”

An old clear laugh was suddenly transmitted into the large, spacious hall. Hai Bodong's figure slowly appeared in the eyes of everyone.

Xiao Yan also smiled slightly when

he saw Hai Bodong's figure. He got up, invited him in before once again returning to his seat.

Hai Bodong's gaze carefully swept over Xiao Yan's body after sitting in a chair. A moment later, the surprise in his eyes became astonishment as he exclaimed, "Your aura..." From the way Hai Bodong looked at it, Xiao Yan's aura was somewhat unsteady as it rose and fell. It seemed quite similar to the situation when one was just about to advance one's strength.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded when he saw the astonishment on Hai Bodong's face. He softly said, "Although my injuries were extremely serious this time, it seems to have allowed me to touch

the barrier of the Dou Huang class. If I am lucky, I will soon be able to try breaking into the Dou Huang level.”

A joy spread over Hai Bodong’s face when he heard this. He immediately smacked his lips and exclaimed out loud. Finally he sighed, “You little fellow. Although it can be said that you have gained some benefits by fighting with a powerful person like Yun Shan, it is still unexpected that they would enable you to touch the Dou Huang barrier.” Being an elite Dou Huang, he naturally understood just how large the gap between a Dou Wang and Dou Huang was and how difficult it was to cross. Back then, he had remained at the peak of the Dou Wang class for a full ten years

before he came across a lucky opportunity to breakthrough. Seeing this training speed of Xiao Yan now really caused him to be somewhat speechless.

Xiao Yan smiled at Hai Bodong's exclamation. According to the normal situation, the great increase in his strength while he was underground had caused the difficulty he had to face when advancing from the peak of the Dou Wang class to soar greatly. Hence, no matter how he had trained after he had come out from the underground, the strength in his body had remained still. There was no activity other than him becoming increasingly familiar with the control of the Dou Qi in his body. According to his expectations,

it was difficult for him to truly enter into the Dou Huang class without at least two years.

However, after the life and death battle in the Misty Cloud Sect, he gained immeasurable benefits despite him having hovered between the line of life and death a few times. This improvement where he came into faint contact with the Dou Huang level was the greatest benefit.

If it was not because of this life and death fight, it would obviously be impossible for Xiao Yan to touch the Dou Huang class at this moment. This could be only called good luck.

A life and death battle was best able



to cause the potential hidden in one's body to erupt. Hence, a fight was forever the fastest shortcut for one to raise one's strength. Of course, the precondition was that one must ensure that one would not become an icy-cold corpse during that life and death battle. If that were the case, it would not help the situation regardless of how one broke through.

“Take a good retreat once your injuries are fully cured and see if you can successfully breakthrough to the Dou Huang class.” Hai Bodong laughed and reminded. After which, he changed his tone and laughed, “That's right, you got someone to call me over. Is there some matter?”

The smile on Xiao Yan's face withdrew slightly upon the mention of proper business. His finger gently pressed on the table as he slowly asked, "I wonder if Old Hai has heard of the faction called the 'Hall of Souls'?"

"The 'Hall of Souls'?" Hai Bodong was startled when he heard this. His gaze revealed his musing before he spoke a moment later, "That mysterious expert who had appeared within the Misty Cloud Sect should be an expert from this faction right?"

"Yes."

"I have indeed not heard of this faction in the past. However, due to that mysterious expert, I have

gathered some information about this faction during the time that you were recuperating. It may not be much but I learned that this faction is extremely powerful. Moreover, it is extremely mysterious and strange. It also focuses on hunting powerful spirits that have lost their physical body on the continent.” Hai Bodong frowned as he replied.

“My father and teacher are currently in their hands. Moreover, after hearing their intentions, it seems that they are extremely interested in our Xiao clan. They might dispatch some strong people over in the future.” A cold glint flicked in Xiao Yan’s eyes as he softly spoke.

Hai Bodong nodded slightly. Although they had currently eliminated a strong faction like the Misty Cloud Sect, that even stronger and more frightening 'Hall of Souls' now pressed on their heads, causing them to have difficulty catching their breaths. Looking at the strength of the one who called himself Protector Wu back then, it seemed that this mysterious faction was clearly far from what the Misty Cloud Sect could compare with.

"The 'Hall of Souls' is extremely mysterious. There is seldom anyone who knows about their existence. Given the strength in the Jia Ma Empire in the past, we are far from qualified to come into contact with them. According to my guess, it is

likely that this ‘Hall of Souls’ could be considered an extremely powerful faction even throughout the entire Dou Qi Continent. Yet, the old Misty Cloud Sect of our Jia Ma Empire was only bossed around within our empire. Forget about comparing them with the endless Dou Qi Continent. They could only be considered a second-rate faction even in the northwestern area where we are located.” Hai Bodong laughed bitterly as he sighed, “Don’t just look how powerful the Misty Cloud Sect is within the empire. Its treatment in the Great Meeting of Factions for the northwestern part of this continent held once every five years was nowhere good. There were quite a number who mocked and rolled their eyes at them.”

“Great Meeting of Factions?” Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He had never heard of this Great Meeting.

“The position where the Jia Ma Empire is located is coincidentally the northwestern part of the continent. There are at least a hundred large and small countries in this region. The Jia Ma Empire is merely one of them. There are some factions with quite a great strength within each empire, and they are uncountable if we add all of them up.” Hai Bodong smiled when he saw Xiao Yan’s uncertain expression. He explained, “This Great Meeting of Factions is conducted by some of the strongest factions within this northwestern region. It does not have any good

intentions. Some fellows with a big ambition want to unite all the factions within this northwestern region together and become an existence that is comparable to those top factions on the continent.”

“However, no one has been able to achieve this wild ambition until now. This northwestern area is far too wide with numerous numbers of factions within it. Their relationships are all complicated. It is easier said than done to unite them together. Of course, the strong here does not include the Misty Cloud Sect. With the Misty Cloud Sect’s qualification, it could only be rated as second-rate in this northwestern region.” Hai Bodong laughed, “However, this was the

position of the Misty Cloud Sect when Yun Shan was not around in the past. After the development by that old fellow these years, the strength of the Misty Cloud Sect could be said to have increased by leaps and bounds. I think that it would have barely been able to squeeze into a first-rate position. If the next Great Meeting of Factions were to be held, it should be able to cause quite a number of factions which mocked the Misty Cloud Sect back then to shut their mouths. Ke ke, unfortunate, this dream was destroyed by you, little fellow.”

Xiao Yan’s face was amazed as he heard information that he had never heard before being revealed by Hai Bodong. It was unexpected that the Misty Cloud Sect, which



swaggered around the Jia Ma Empire, only possessed such a position within this northwestern region.

“Ke ke, that’s right, the two expert Dou Huangs whom we had met in the Mo clan back then belonged to the ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’. This ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ is a genuine first-rate faction within the northwestern region. Their strength far surpassed that of the Misty Cloud Sect. Back then, they had even nearly defeated the chief of the Public Sect and become the overlords of the northwestern region.” Hai Bodong appeared to have suddenly recalled something as he spoke.

“The ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’?” Xiao

Yan was startled when he heard this. Immediately, he recalled the two mysterious experts whom he ended up meeting when he went to the Mo clan to rescue Qing Lin back then. It was unexpected that this faction was actually stronger than the Misty Cloud Sect. No wonder they could extend their limbs into the 'Black-Corner Region'. At the very least, the Misty Cloud Sect did not have the ability to survive in that kind of chaotic region.

“The ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ is within the ‘Sky Serpent Empire’ located in the middle of this northwestern region. It has a transcendent position within their empire that only exceeded that of the Misty Cloud Sect within the Jia Ma Empire. Even the change of the

imperial family there was partly manipulated by them in secret.

That country also possesses some other factions but all of them treat the 'Sky Serpent Mansion' as their leader. They are required to pay a tribute to the 'Sky Serpent Mansion' every year." Hai Bodong laughed, "It has not been a long time since the Jia Ma Empire was established as a country. Adding this to the fact that it is located further to the west, there were seldom any foreign experts entering it. Other than the few large factions within the empire and the imperial family, it is very difficult for an ordinary person to have this level of understanding. If not because of that little girl called Qing Lin back then, the people from the 'Sky Serpent Mansion' would also not have come here."

Xiao Yan's face could not help but be amazed after hearing these secrets for the first time. Xiao Li and Xiao Ding by his side also clicked their tongues and sighed. They had muddled along in the empire for so many years but were completely unaware of all this information.

Hai Bodong smiled when he saw the stunned manner of the three of them. His gaze immediately glanced at Xiao Yan as he slowly said, "Now that the Misty Cloud Sect has been disband, it is likely that the Jia Ma Empire will not have a faction that it can take out."

Xiao Yan raised his eyebrow when he saw Hai Bodong's expression. He softly said, "What is the meaning of

the words you speak Old Hai?”

“Ke ke, little fellow, the ‘Hall of Souls’ is interested in your Xiao clan, but it is impossible for you to get everyone in your clan to hide their names and conceal themselves in the deep mountains, right?” Old Hai laughed.

Xiao Yan was silent. He had promised his father that he would once again get the Xiao clan to prosper. Naturally, it was impossible for him to get everyone to become a woodcutter in the mountains.

“Since you cannot hide your names, it is naturally a little insubstantial for you alone to protect your clan properly. Hence, you need a faction

that is sufficiently strong.” Hai Bodong’s eyes flashed as he smiled and continued, “It is your best chance now that the Misty Cloud Sect has disband. If you were to gradually develop in the future and are able to enter among the strong of the northwestern region, it is impossible for the ‘Hall of Souls’ to randomly kill the Xiao clan members, like in the past, even if they wanted to touch them. Moreover, if you are able to become the overlord of the northwestern region in the future, the ‘Hall of Souls’ would be afraid even with its strength. Moreover, just how long would you take to rescue your teacher and father if you have to search for them randomly by yourself on the continent?”

Xiao Yan revealed an expression that was deep in thought. It was a long while later before he nodded slightly. He said, "Old Hai's words are indeed reasonable. However, it is easier said than done if I want to establish a faction that can squeeze into the strong factions of the northwestern region empty-handed. My nature isn't suitable to establish a faction. If I were to split my attention on such matters, it might even intervene with my training."

"Ke ke, there are some things which you need not do personally. There would naturally be suitable people to help you manage it. At that time, you can just be the person in charge who does nothing and continues to calmly train yourself." Hai Bodong smiled. He looked at Xiao Ding and

Xiao Li beside Xiao Yan and laughed, “It is also not to the extent that you have have to build empty-handed. Given your current reputation within the Jia Ma Empire, there will naturally be a countless number of experts who would come to collaborate as long as you wave your hand. Moreover, those few large clans in the empire are all currently watching your actions. They would be able to gain some benefits by following you.”



# Chapter 729:

## Poison Sect

Xiao Yan's eyes flicked around when he saw Hai Bodong's smiling manner. A moment later, he narrowed his eyes and nodded slightly. He spoke in a deep voice, "In that case, I would need to trouble Old Hai to help me contact chairman Fa Ma and the heads of the few other large clans once I completely recover from my injuries. It is also time for the sky of the Jia Ma Empire to change!"

Hai Bodong grinned and nodded upon hearing this. He ultimately believed that Xiao Yan's footsteps should not stop in the Jia Ma

Empire. The enormous Dou Qi Continent would be the place for him to play in.

Xiao Yan did not go out during the period after he and Hai Bodong had finished their discussion. Instead, he quietly remained in the Xiao Mansion and focused on recuperating from his injuries. If he wanted to build a faction that was even stronger than the Misty Cloud Sect in this Jia Ma Empire, he would need to have a sufficient strength to deter all the factions and experts within the empire. Otherwise, it would merely just be a joke in the end.

During the time that Xiao Yan was calmly recuperating, the Misty Cloud Mountain had finally been

completely emptied. After many Misty Cloud Sect's disciples left, some people within the Jia Ma Empire, who thought that the news was a rumor, finally began to believe that the enormous sect, that had dominated the Jia Ma Empire for a few hundred years, was truly about to disappear from this empire.

Following the dismissal of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples, the situation within the empire also became somewhat strange. In the past, the overlord of the Jia Ma Empire was undoubtedly the Misty Cloud Sect. Now that the Misty Cloud Sect had toppled, that position naturally caused many factions to have red eyes as they coveted after it. Of course, they might have red eyes

but there was not a single person who was foolish enough to step forward and announce that they would replace the Misty Cloud Sect. This was because everyone knew that the only person within the Jia Ma Empire who had the qualification and ability to do so was the third young master of the Xiao clan. The person who had defeated Yun Shan, Xiao Yan!

Everyone was waiting for the next course of action from that young man who chose silence.

Jia Xing Tian and Princess Yao Ye were seated in a quiet hall within the Jia Ma Imperial City. They would occasionally frown a little as they conversed softly.

“Yun Yun has already dismissed all of the disciples from the Misty Cloud Sect. This Misty Cloud Sect will become history within the Jia Ma Empire in the future.” Yao Ye rubbed her forehead. She had been observing each and every single action of the Misty Cloud Sect during these few days. Only after seeing that Yun Yun had really acted according to the agreement did she sigh in relief. The imperial family had been worried and afraid of this enormous being, that had been close to the imperial city for an unknown number of years. They were naturally not going to give it any chance to make a comeback now that they had the opportunity to topple it.

Jia Xing Tian nodded slightly.

However, there was no much smiles on his face. His gaze passed through the window and swept in a certain direction in the capital before muttering, "Although we have gotten rid of this ferocious tiger known as the Misty Cloud Sect, another even stronger and younger mighty lion has arrived. I wonder if this is a blessing or a curse to the Jia Ma imperial family."

Yao Ye was silent. She immediately let out a soft sigh and said, "This is something that we have no choice in. It was impossible for us to overthrow the Misty Cloud Sect with just our strength. Everyone was aware of the Misty Cloud Sect's wild ambition. If we were to allow them to continue developing, they would definitely have acted against

our imperial family. At that time, I'm afraid that Yun Shan alone would be able to easily wipe out everyone within our imperial family."

Jia Xing Tian's expression was solemn as he slowly said, "I have received news. I'm afraid that Xiao Yan has the intention to establish a faction within the empire. At that time, there might be another 'Misty Cloud Sect'. Tell me, what should we do about this?"

Yao Ye's expression also became much more grave as she heard this. She mused for a long time before shaking her head and laughing bitterly once again. She said, "Xiao Yan's current strength is already not any weaker than the Misty

Cloud Sect. Even without mentioning his existence, which was one that could contend against an elite Dou Zong, there was still a genuine elite Dou Zong by his side. That Queen Medusa caused us to suffer great losses back then. If we were to reveal even a little enmity to him, it is likely that we would end up courting disaster instead.”

“Don’t tell me that we must just open our eyes and watch Xiao Yan establish his faction?” Jia Xing Tian frowned and said.

“Xiao Yan’s character is not as vicious as Yun Shan. He is also someone who values relationships. One would only end up suffering if one takes the hard approach against such a person. Hence, it is



likely that we can only go about in a roundabout gentle manner.” Yao Ye thought for a moment before slowly speaking.

“Gentle?”

“Xiao Yan is a person who will return more respect if someone respects him. If you quietly possess ill will to him and he were to discover it, he would immediately turn against you. He would also be merciless in his attack.” Yao Ye voiced her thoughts, “Since our current strength is unable to pose much of a hindrance to him, why don’t we help move things along. If our imperial family were to follow, we might gain some benefits.”

“You mean that we should not only

not stop him from establish a faction but should also lend him a hand?" Jia Xing Tian was stunned as he asked in an incredulous manner.

"There is no other method than this." Yao Ye helplessly nodded. There were many experts around Xiao Yan. If they were to anger him, he could dispatch Medusa over. How many experts in this imperial city could contend with her? Since they could not use force, what other method could they use other than the soft approach?

Jia Xing Tian knit his brows tightly. His hand gently tapped on the surface of the table before sighing a moment later. He said, "Alright, we will do as you say and give it a try

first. Hopefully, this fellow will not be like Yun Shan in wanting to replace our imperial family. Otherwise, I will not let him off easily even if I have to fight until the both of us are seriously injured.”

Yao Ye smiled slightly when she saw Jia Xing Tian nodded. She mused for a moment before suddenly speaking, “Actually, our Jia Ma Empire also suffers quite a lot of drawbacks with the disappearance of the Misty Cloud Sect. Having lost them, our Jia Ma Empire would not even have the qualification to participate in the future northwestern Great Meeting of Fractions. In this way, it is likely that we would be ridiculed by our neighboring countries. That’s

right... I heard that there is quite a lot of activity in the Chu Yun Empire recently. Originally, the country had many large and small factions. However, they were repeatedly destroyed during these few years. Currently, the country possesses an enormous faction.

“Aye, I have also heard of it. That faction seems to be called the ‘Poison Sect’. Not only is it mysterious and unpredictable, but according to our information, the mysterious Sect Leader of the ‘Poison Sect’ might well have a frightening strength that could contend against an elite Dou Zong. They might well leap and become a powerful faction that could contend with the ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ and the ‘Thunderbolt Sect’ in the next

‘Great Meeting of Factions’. At that time, the Chu Yun Empire might become even more arrogant...” Jia Xing Tian’s expression sank slightly at the mention of this. The Chu Yun Empire and the Jia Ma Empire were like water and fire. Almost every year, some conflict would erupt at their borders. Both parties could not see eye to eye with each other.

“Therefore, if our Jia Ma Empire is unable to produce a powerful faction and experts that are not an embarrassment, it is likely that our position in this northwestern region would sink even lower.” Yao Ye sighed as she spoke.

Jia Xing Tian nodded his head. His gaze flickered for a moment before

he spoke in a deep voice, "Looks like we must still rely on Xiao Yan. Alright. I shall trust this little fellow once again!"

"Great-grandfather will not be disappointed." Yao Ye smiled. She was usually good at judging people. Xiao Yan was a person who valued relationships greatly. He would definitely be unable to do something like repaying a favor with malice.

"You are so confident in him?" Jia Xing Tian's face immediately revealed a strange expression. He swept over Yao Ye's pretty face before suddenly speaking with a smile, "Yao Ye, don't tell me that you have a crush on that little fellow?"

“Great-grandfather, what nonsense are you talking!” Yao Ye’s face immediately turned flushed red upon hearing Jia Xing Tian’s words as she spoke in a pampered manner.

“That fellow’s talent is the most frightening one that I have seen in so many years. His appearance is also quite good. His character is cold and stern but he greatly values relationships. He is quite a good catch. If you really like him, great-grandfather can help you mention it to him. I would also be able to completely be at ease if our two families can be related by marriage.” Jia Xing Tian just continued speaking as though he did not see the flushed redness on Yao Ye’s face.

“You can forget about it. There is even someone like Medusa whose beauty could bring disaster to a country or city beside that fellow. Even if you wish to marry Yao Ye away, he might not even be willing to accept me.” Yao Ye rolled her eyes at Jia Xing Tian and helplessly shook her head as she replied. Although she did admire Xiao Yan greatly, being a princess of an imperial family and the future Queen, who would control the Jia Ma Empire, her haughty self would naturally be unwilling to share her husband with other women regardless of how outstanding he was.

Jia Xing Tian knit his brows when he heard this. He also nodded helplessly. It seemed that the fellow



really had a little too many women beside him. Moreover, the most important thing was that he seemed to have no other thoughts toward Yao Ye. This caused him to feel extremely helpless. All he could do was abandon the thought in his heart.

“Forget it. I will represent the imperial family to express our concerns once that fellow has recuperated from his injuries, and let slip some of the imperial family’s thoughts to him. The Jia Ma Empire does indeed need a powerful faction and experts that it can take out. From the looks of it now, only this fellow is most suitable.” Jia Xing Tian waved his hand, stood up, and slowly walked out while he spoke.

Yao Ye nodded slightly as she looked at Jia Xing Tian's back.

“That's right, you should try your best to send more spies to investigate the 'Poison Sect' from the Chu Yun Empire. There would be no negative impact on us by gaining more information.” Jia Xing Tian seemed to have remembered something after he reached the door. He paused his footsteps as he spoke.

“Hence, you should pay a little more attention on this matter. I keep having the feeling that there is something not quite right with this 'Poison Sect'. Being able to destroy all the large and small factions within the Chu Yun Empire is not something that an ordinary person

could do. However, within the Chu Yun Empire... there does not seem to be such an expert right?" Jia Xing Tian's face was filled with doubt. He could only sigh and shake his head a moment later. He spoke, "Ugh, looks like the Chu Yun Empire is quite chaotic during these few years. Just what is the origin of that 'Poison Sect'?"

Jia Xing Tian could only give up his futile thoughts. He sighed and walked out of the hall.

Yao Ye also laughed bitterly as she looked at Jia Xing Tian's disappearing back. She had long since dispatched a large number of spies. However, that 'Poison Sect' acted extremely strange. It was extremely difficult to inquire about

news within the sect. Moreover, their interior was also tightly-guarded. Even if a spy could sneak in, it was still extremely difficult to make contact with their core within a short period of time. The most recent information she had received from the Chu Yun Empire only contained two short words.

Poison Woman!

“Poison Woman?” Yao Ye softly muttered the words in the hall. Her voice was filled with doubt and ignorance.

# Chapter 730: The Things Yao Lao Left Behind

Xiao Yan stayed within a chamber while the outsider world was in an uproar over the matter regarding the Misty Cloud Sect. He put in all his effort to heal his body's injuries as soon as possible without receiving any sequelae.

The injuries that Xiao Yan received this time around were more serious compared to any other time. Hence, even with his strong physical body and his knowledge in alchemy, attempting to fully recover still required him to spend quite a long

period of time. Xiao Yan did not appear frustrated because of this. Nothing wrong could happen during something like recuperation. Otherwise, his situation would be even worse if he added injuries on top of injuries within his body. For someone with Xiao Yan's strength, it was not frightening to receive some injuries. What was frightening was when injuries left behind a sequela that posed an enormous hindrance toward him when he attempted to charge to a higher level.

However, this kind of worry was not considered a big matter for Xiao Yan. Being an alchemist, he knew just how he could use the safest method to allow himself to gradually recover. All he needed

was some time...

A black-robed, young man was seated on a rock bed in a quiet chamber within the Xiao clan. Both of his hands formed a seal and his breathing was slow and long. The surrounding air would ripple each time he inhaled and exhaled.

Immediately, an energy that was visible to the naked eye followed his breathing and swiftly entered his body...

The inhalation and exhalation of energy continued for nearly an hour. Only then did Xiao Yan slowly open his eyes. A faint fire glow slowly rushed through his dark-black eyes before it immediately disappeared. His black pupils gradually became as calm as a

rippless old well.

Xiao Yan's finger rubbed his 'Serene Sea Storage Ring' as he gently exhaled a breath of air. A sleek, round dark-green medicinal pill appeared in his hand. A medicinal fragrance that caused one to be intoxicated spread out the moment the medicinal pill appeared. One's spirit would be braced slightly if one were to inhale it into their body.

This medicinal pill was named 'Yuan Recovery Pill'. It was a kind of healing medicine. However, its tier was quite high with it being a tier five pill. This medicinal pill was specially used to treat some serious injuries. Moreover, due to the gentle medicinal effect, it would not create



even the slightest damage within one's body. It could really be called the ultimate medicinal pill to treat serious injuries. However, due to the medicinal pill being of quite a high-tier, it was quite troublesome to refine it. An ordinary expert would have difficulty receiving such a treatment even if he were to be seriously injured. It was fortunate that Xiao Yan was an alchemist, a tier six alchemist at that. One who could refine a tier six medicinal pill. Otherwise, one would have to spend quite a bit of effort to beg for this kind of medicinal pill.

Xiao Yan carelessly flicked the medicinal pill into his mouth. It melted when it entered his mouth and transformed into a warm energy that slowly seeped into one's

body. Finally, it moved along his four limbs and hundreds of bones as it swiftly spread, causing Xiao Yan's entire body to be filled with a warm feeling. The throbbing pain that had been transmitted from his Qi Paths, which were originally injured, had weakened.

Xiao Yan flipped his hand once again after swallowing the 'Yuan Recovery Pill'. A jade bottle that contained a bright-red medicinal liquid appeared in his hand.

Xiao Yan opened the sleeves on his right hand and revealed it. Originally, this hand had been cracked open. However, during this period of time where Xiao Yan was carefully recuperating, the torn bone had slowly healed. However,

just relying on the Dou Qi to keep it warm was not possible to completely heal it to its previous condition. One would also need other rare medicines that could replenish the bones in order to do so.

The jade bottle tilted slightly and the bright-red medicinal liquid flowed out. Finally, it poured over Xiao Yan's right hand. The moment the medicinal liquid made contact with his hand, an unusual 'Chi Chi' sound was emitted. The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth also twitched, and the heat caused his entire hand to appear as though it had been placed in a furnace.

Although waves of searing pain were transmitted from Xiao Yan's

hand, Xiao Yan did not panic. He knew that this was a normal condition. With a flick of his finger, a jade piece appeared in his hand before he carefully spread the bright-red medicinal liquid. Finally, his entire right wrist was covered with the bright-red medicinal liquid.

Within a short couple of breaths after the medicinal liquid was parted, it moved along his pores and entered his body. The bones in Xiao Yan's hand also transmitted waves of numb-feeling at this moment.

“This ‘Nine Ganoderma Bone Mending Cream’ does indeed have quite a good effect...” Joy flashed across Xiao Yan's face as he sensed

the numb feeling transmitted from his bones. He could clearly sense the bones in his hand swiftly healing. The weak-feeling that he felt when he clenched his fist in the past also quietly withdrew. Replacing it was a feeling of strength!

Xiao Yan only ceased the actions of his hand after waiting for the medicinal liquid's effects to be completely unleashed. He stored the jade bottle into his storage ring, looked at his red right hand and smiled. According to this speed, it was likely that the broken bones in his arm would completely recover after applying it a couple more times.

“I have recovered around fifty-

percent to sixty-percent of the Dou Qi in my body. However, this amount of Dou Qi is comparable to seventy-percent to eighty-percent of my Dou Qi in the past. It seems that I really did obtain wonderful benefits from this big battle. It is just that I am uncertain whether or not I will come into contact with the barrier of the Dou Huang class once all of my Dou Qi is recovered.” Xiao Yan softly muttered as he sensed the powerful Dou Qi that was flowing within the Qi Paths in his body.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment while speaking to himself. He suddenly clenched his hand and a cluster of jade-green flames appeared on his hand.

Xiao Yan's other hand flicked as his gaze stared intently at the cluster of 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame'. The dense white fire seal on his forehead emitted a slight hot flow. Immediately, a white flame emitted a 'chi' sound and rose from within Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan was startled as he looked at this cluster of dense white flames. His hand gently rubbed the white fire seal on his forehead and sensed the temperature within before sighing in relief. Yao Lao had mentioned that as long as the fire seal still existed, it meant that he was still alive. From the looks of it, the situation that Xiao Yan dreaded the most did not appear.

"Teacher, rest assured that I will

raise my strength as quickly as possible and rescue both father and you!” Xiao Yan clenched his fist tightly. A fierce glint flashed in his eyes as he spoke within his heart.

The ‘Heavenly Flame’ on both of his hands swiftly disappeared as his mind moved. His gaze once again landed on that dark-black ring. The ring was connected with Yao Lao’s spirit and was where he rested in the past; therefore, Xiao Yan was unable to enter it. However, now that he had the essence body of the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’, Xiao Yan was also able to control this ancient black ring as he wished.

A layer of faint dense white flames surfaced on his finger. He gently his rubbed over the dark-black ring,



and his Spiritual Strength entered into the space within the ring without any obstruction.

The space within this dark-black ring was something that even the high grade 'Sea Serene Storage Ring' on Xiao Yan's hand had difficulty comparing to. Of course, the most valuable thing was not this ring but the many things that were stored within the ring.

Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength swiftly swept over the interior of the storage ring. His expression was somewhat dull. Within the storage ring was all that Yao Lao had accumulated in his lifetime. Medicinal Formulas, Qi Methods, Dou Techniques, and some other strange things were piled inside it.

A wide range of things were piled together, causing his eyes to be dazzled.

Xiao Yan randomly flipped some of the Qi Methods and Dou Techniques. He was once again speechless to discover that it was extremely difficult to find any low class items within them. The lowest class of Qi Methods and Dou Techniques were all at the Xuan Class Low Level. Xiao Yan actually even saw some Di class Qi Methods and Dou Techniques upon detailed observation. However, it was obvious that there were very few items of this class. After counting, the combined number of them did not exceeded twenty.

Despite this, the things that were

hidden here already caused Xiao Yan to be astounded. This was really a treasure repository that was sufficient enough to cause a countless number of people to flock over in droves. Fortunately, only he alone was aware of these things. Otherwise, anyone who possessed so many high class Qi Methods and Dou Techniques would definitely invite the envy of a countless number of people.

Xiao Yan withdrew his Spiritual Strength after roughly flipping through the space. A reel that was completely jade-like was taken out while he withdrew.

His hand played with the jade-green scroll in his hand. After observing it with his spiritual strength earlier,

he was already aware that this was the method to resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill' that was within Xiao Li's body that Yao Lao had left behind.

If one counted the time, time was almost up for Xiao Li since the moment that he swallowed the 'Life Devouring Pill' until now.

Therefore, Xiao Yan had to maximize his time to resolve this matter. Otherwise, it was likely that Xiao Li would instantly die. At that time, forget about Xiao Yan's own pain, he did not even know how to account to his big brother. Until now, the two of them had not brought up this matter to Xiao Ding. This was because they knew that given Xiao Ding's temper, it was likely that he would end up

viciously reprimanding the two of them if he were aware of these matters.

Xiao Yan slowly pulled open the scroll. The bold and vigorous words, that caused Xiao Yan to feel somewhat familiar, appeared in his eyes, causing him to sigh softly.

“Little fellow, the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ has a medicinal effect that is too overbearing. Even I have difficulty completely eliminating it. However, there is no need to feel disappointed. It is not that there is no solution. The ‘Life Devouring Pill’ uses a person’s life force to obtain strength. Since we cannot undo it, we should raise the life force of the person consuming the medicinal pill. In this way, it would

enable the person who consumed the medicinal pill to extend his life for a period of time. Of course, this is merely a temporary expedient. If you want to completely eliminate it, it would require the consumer to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class during his remaining life. Breaking through to the Dou Huang class would truly enable one to resolve the ‘Life Devouring Pill!’”

Xiao Yan’s gaze looked over the words on the scroll once over completely. A moment later, joy surged over Xiao Yan’s face. Teacher’s method was not too complicated. Since the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ is supported by life force, it is possible to use medicinal pills that could raise one’s life force to extend second

brother's life. Whether Xiao Li would be able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class could only be seen in the future.

Although this method was simple, it included a big problem. It was that the medicinal pills that could raise one's life force were very rare. It was difficult to find. However, this was not some overly difficult thing for Yao zhu-zhe, who was renowned throughout the continent.

TL: zun-zhe – a respectful form of address for a Dou Zun.

Xiao Yan's gaze shifted down slowly. Finally, it paused on the last portion and his heart heaved a long sigh of relief.

“Deep Green Longevity Pill, a tier six medicinal pill that is able to raise one’s lifespan by nearly ten years. One individual can only consume one pill in their lifetime. The refining ingredients, Deep Green Fruit, King Longevity Starch, Ten Thousand Years Vine...”



# Chapter 731: The Initial Form of a Faction

Xiao Yan's eyes slowly swept over the medicinal ingredients recorded within the scroll. He nodded a moment later and descended into a deep thought after returning the scroll to the ring. These medicinal ingredients were quite rare. It was likely that one would spend quite a lot of time in order to gather all of them. It seemed that he would need to look for Old Hai regarding the matter involving these medicinal ingredients. Being in possession of the largest auction house within the empire, it naturally had an

unusually rich store. Although these medicinal ingredients were rare, it should be possible to gather some of them.

Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh of relief when he thought of this. He flipped his body and descended from the stone bed before slowly walking out of the chamber.

He had just walked out of the room when a female servant, who had been waiting outside for a long time, hurried forward. After which, she spoke respectfully, "Third Young Master, First Young Master said to invite you to the living room should you exit from the chamber."

Xiao Yan nodded slightly upon hearing this. He waved his hand to

dismiss the female servant before striding to the living room.

Xiao Yan appeared outside the living room after around ten minutes. He heard the voices of Xiao Ding and Xiao Li transmitted from within it. There was also a lady's voice that was not unfamiliar in this place. Upon identifying it, Xiao Yan was clear that the person inside seemed to be the eldest princess Yao Ye from the imperial family.

“What is she doing here?” Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes before pushing open the door to walk in.

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were chatting and smiling with Yao Ye in the living room. They lifted their gazes

when they heard the sound of a door being pushed, only to see Xiao Yan enter. The smile on their faces became much denser.

“Ke ke, Mister Xiao Yan, it is really not easy to get to see you. Yao Ye has come over a couple of times during these few days but only managed to meet you this time around.” A slight smile surfaced on Yao Ye’s pretty face upon seeing Xiao Yan enter. She stood up and joked to the former.

Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes made contact with Xiao Ding and Xiao Li. After which, he found a chair beside the two of them and sat before speaking with a smile, “May I know the reason why Princess Yao Ye is here this time around?”

“Mister Xiao Yan has helped our imperial family remove a scourge. Do we still need any reason to come and visit?” Yao Ye’s pretty eyes paused on Xiao Yan and laughed in a somewhat restrained manner.

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He immediately ceased speaking. He picked up the teacup by his side and took a sip before lifting his gaze slightly to stare at Yao Ye. He did not believe that the other party was truly here to visit because of his injuries.

The smile on Yao Ye’s pretty face was maintained for some while Xiao Yan stared at her. Finally, she could only scatter it helplessly. She mused for a moment before speaking in a slow manner, “I heard

that mister Xiao Yan is planning to establish a faction within the Jia Ma Empire?”

“My Xiao clan has quite a number of enemies. It is only natural that one must have sufficient strength if I wanted to protect the clan members.” Xiao Yan did not hide this matter as he faintly replied.

Yao Ye’s eyes intently studied Xiao Yan. A moment later, she softly said, “Our imperial family will not object to mister Xiao Yan establishing a faction. We can even lend you a hand. However, I hope that the matter of the Misty Cloud Sect will not happen again.”

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes upon hearing the solemnness within Yao

Ye's words. Since the other party had already made her words clear, there was also no longer any need for him to dodge the matter. He immediately spoke in a deep voice, "Princess Yao Ye you can rest assured. Xiao Yan is not Yun Shan. As long as the imperial family does not secretly meddle with my Xiao clan, Xiao Yan will remember the favor of the imperial family."

Yao Ye quietly sighed in relief within her heart when she looked at Xiao Yan's grave face. She smiled and said, "Yao Ye naturally believes in Mister Xiao Yan's character. Now that the Misty Cloud Sect had been disband, the Jia Ma Empire is also in need of a powerful faction to become the representative of the Jia Ma Empire. From the looks of the

situation now, Mister Xiao Yan is naturally the best choice.”

Xiao Yan smiled and said, “It is naturally for the best that the imperial family does not oppose. All of us once fought beside each other. I, too, do not wish to turn our relationship into an extremely stiff one because of some issues. That is not good for anyone... as for the matter regarding the establishment of a faction, I will speak to princess Yao Ye in detail if there is any news of it in the future.”

Yao Ye nodded and said, “In that case, I will quietly wait for positive news.” Yao Ye stood up after she spoke. She waved her hand and ten jade boxes appeared on the top of the table. She smiled and said, “All



of these are things that great-grandfather asked me to bring over. Mister Xiao Yan, you yourself are quite a high tiered Alchemist. I think that there should not be much trouble with regards to the injuries within your body. Moreover, these medicinal ingredients might be of some use to you. There are still matters in the imperial city so I shall not stay any longer. Goodbye.”

Yao Ye turned around and slowly left once those words sounded. A moment later, she disappeared from the sight of Xiao Yan and the others.

Xiao Yan sent princess Yao Ye off with his gaze before he stood up and came to the side of the table.

He opened those jade boxes and a rich medicinal fragrance immediately pounced over, causing his brows to raise a little. The imperial family was indeed generous.

“It seems that the imperial family does not have much conflict with this matter.” Xiao Yan smiled and spoke as his gaze glanced over the jade boxes. Although the current Xiao Yan was unafraid of the imperial family when comparing experts, but the latter was still an actual controller of a country. It would still be somewhat troublesome to come into conflict with them.

“It is not that they do not have much contradiction to the idea, but

it is because there are quite a number of experts beside Xiao Yan whom they feared. Otherwise, they would definitely have done everything they could do to stop us.” Xiao Ding laughed faintly. The imperial family of the Jia Ma Empire was naturally much more afraid and cautious after the matter of the Misty Cloud Sect.

Xiao Yan also smiled slightly after hearing the conversations of the two people. He said, “It is fine if they do not have any other thoughts no matter what happened. In this way, we will avoid a lot of trouble while establishing a faction.”

Xiao Ding nodded slightly. He immediately spoke in a slow manner, “For the establishment of a

faction that you have mentioned, I suggest that you gather the few large clans within the empire and the Alchemist Association and form an alliance faction. In this way, it would enable the faction to expand greatly within a short period of time. It would also avoid the beginning stages and the most troublesome steps. Moreover, now that we have the support of the imperial family, we will be able to absorb some new blood with good training talent from the Jia Ma Empire in the future. It is a great advantage to us in the long term.”

“Of course, Qi Methods and Dou Techniques cannot be lacking if one wants to groom experts that belong to the alliance. We can try to see if we can get the few large factions to

provide these together.”

“Just leave the things like Qi Methods and Dou Techniques to me. Big brother, you can just do as you want with regards to the establishment of the faction. I do not specialize in these things.” Xiao Yan smiled. After obtaining the treasures of Han Feng and Yao Lao one after the other, it did not seem to be any problem for him to provide some Qi Methods and Dou Techniques.

Xiao Ding helplessly shook his head when he heard Xiao Yan’s words. He said, “You little fellow. You are actually thinking of becoming a person in charge who does nothing now... that’s right, how are your injuries?”

“I should be able to make a complete recovery after a couple of days.” Xiao Yan smiled as he replied.

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li sighed in relief upon hearing this. The latter raised his head and laughed, “I might head to the ‘Black-Corner Region’ once your injuries are recovered. After all, the ‘Xiao Gate’ there needs me to manage. Otherwise, everyone in ‘Xiao Gate’ will have left the next time I return.

“Aye. From what the both of you have said, that ‘Xiao Gate’ possesses some of the freshest individuals that the Jia Nan Academy provides. Its future potential is definitely going to be quite strong. Although the ‘Black-

Corner Region' is chaotic, there is quite a big profit to be made from it. If it is possible to expand 'Xiao Gate' in the future and successfully occupy a certain position within the 'Black-Corner Region', it is likely that it will be a frightening faction. Once we wait until the faction within the Jia Ma Empire develops in the future and then merge the two, we would definitely be able to contend with the first-rate factions within the Dou Qi continent." Xiao Ding voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Yan also nodded slightly. Students who were able to graduate from the Inner Academy were mostly people with great training talent. If it was possible to gather them and get them to become their subordinates, it was likely that they

would be an elite force with plenty of potential. He never possessed any doubt toward the potential of the 'Xiao Gate'.

A female servant hurriedly walked in just as Xiao Yan and his two brothers were discussing. She respectfully spoke from the doorway, "Young Master Xiao Yan. Nalan xiao-jie (Young Miss) is at the main entrance saying that she has something important to say and needs to meet you."

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. Nalan xiao-jie was naturally Nalan Yanran. Why was she looking for him?

"Invite her in." Doubt flashed across his eyes as Xiao Yan softly



commanded.

“Hey, is it Nalan Yanran? Speaking of which, big brother and I have not seen this person who had nearly become our sister-in-law...” Xiao Li’s voice was suddenly cold as he looked at the back of the female servant who had left. It seemed that he bore a grudge over how Nalan Yanran had canceled the engagement back then.

“Those grudges have already been resolved three years ago. There is no need to keep it in your heart.” Xiao Ding knit his brows and spoke in a deep voice. It seemed that he was quite displeased at Xiao Li for mentioning this matter in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Li shrugged his shoulders and ceased speaking. He leaned against his chair and his gaze lazily swept over the main entrance.

The three people waited in the hall for a moment before the female servant from earlier came over. Behind her was a graceful, partially-visible figure.

The two figures paused at the entrance. That female servant bowed and withdrew while Nalan Yanran, whose body was wrapped in cloud-colored clothes, slowly approached. Her gaze swept over the three people in the living room before finally pausing on Xiao Yan with a somewhat chaotic expression.

“Nalan xiao-jie, is there a reason for you to visit the Xiao clan?” Xiao Yan gently placed down his teacup. His eyes were lowered as he spoke.

Nalan Yanran bit her lower red lip with the back of her teeth in the face of this cold and indifferent manner of Xiao Yan. She finally opened her mouth a moment later, “Teacher wishes to see you one last time.”

“See me one last time?” Xiao Yan’s eyes narrowed. He slowly clenched his fist and his voice had gradually turned dense and cold, “You better not tell me that she has done something foolish. I already told you that I can still find all the Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples despite them having been scattered!”

Nalan Yanran's eyebrows were bunched up together. She said, "Teacher will not do that kind of thing. Follow me if you are willing to see her. There might not be any chance in the future if you are unwilling." Nalan Yanran did not wait for Xiao Yan to reply after she spoke. She turned around and walked out of the mansion.

Xiao Yan knit his brows. A moment later, he stood up and threw his gaze to Xiao Li by the side. He tossed with his hand and a scroll was thrown to the latter, "Second brother, you should try to gather all of these medicinal ingredients. I have a great use for them. Do not delay!"

Xiao Li was startled when he

received the scroll. He saw the flickering in Xiao Yan's gaze and seemed to have understood something. He immediately nodded without leaving a trace.

Xiao Yan spoke a couple of words to the two of them after handing the scroll to Xiao Li. He immediately followed Nalan Yanran out with quick footsteps. The words that she brought caused his face to quietly become a little gloomy. What was she thinking of doing again?

# Chapter 732:

## Parting Ways

Nalan Yaran flew in a certain direction out of the city once she left the Xiao clan. Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly and followed close behind.

Her speed was not reduced even after flying out of the capital. Instead, she flew in the direction of the Misty Cloud Mountain. Xiao Yan pondered for a moment when he saw this before continuing to follow. With his current strength, he need not be worried that Nalan Yanran might play a trick. Although the latter was also at the peak of the Dou Wang class, Xiao Yan had

the confidence to kill her within ten exchanges if they were to really fight.

They flew above the enormous plains as though they were chasing after the stars and moon until the Misty Cloud Mountain, that penetrated the sky, appeared in his sight. Xiao Yan's speed was increased. A moment later, he followed close behind Nalan Yanran and appeared on the Misty Cloud Mountain.

Xiao Yan's figure was standing in the air. His gaze swept over the empty sect below. At this moment, there was not even a little of the liveliness of the past in the current Misty Cloud Sect. Not even half a human figure could be seen as the

autumn wind blew past. The open ground was messy and especially desolate-looking.

During the time that Xiao Yan's gaze swept past this scene, Nalan Yanran's gaze was looking below with a startled look. A moment later, she sighed and immediately could not resist looking at Xiao Yan with a furious look. She spoke in a deep voice, "Are you only satisfied after turning things into this manner?"

Xiao Yan's gaze was cold as he glanced at the somewhat angry Nalan Yanran. His voice was calm as he said, "Would you still say this if you saw how my Xiao clan was killed by the Misty Cloud Sect until nothing was left?"



Nalan Yanran paused and didn't say anything. She heard from Yun Yun about how bloody and savage the Misty Cloud Sect was. However, when she saw that the once busy sect became desolate, her heart didn't feel too great.

Nalan Yanran's pupils paused on Xiao Yan's young, delicate, peaceful face. A slight ripple appeared in her eyes. He seemed to have become much more matured and colder compared to three years ago. It is likely that he had experienced quite a lot during these three years.

Nalan Yanran's mind was somewhat absent-minded as she looked at the black-robed, young man in front of her. She suddenly recalled the matter that changed

the relationship between the two of them a couple of years ago.

That day, she relied on the might of the Misty Cloud Sect to ruthlessly trample on his little remaining pride because his Dou Qi had dissipated.

She was still clearly able to remember her fury and the vicious, cold, naive words she said back then. However, those naive words from back then had currently been completely realized.

A bitterness seemed out from the corner of Nalan Yanran's mouth as she thought until this point. She mocked herself, "Actually, I currently feel quite regretful about that matter back then. If I did not

head to the Xiao clan in my willfulness, it is likely that the Xiao clan and the Misty Cloud Sect would all be fine.”

“Unfortunately, there is no medicine for regret in this world.” Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. He immediately waved his hand with some agitation and said, “Bring me to see Yun Yun. Those matters have already been dealt with. There is no way to change it no matter what happens. Hence, there is no need to mention them.”

The bitterness on the corner of Nalan Yanran’s mouth became even more intense upon seeing this manner of Xiao Yan. The back of her teeth gently bit her lower red lip. This could be considered a

bitter fruit that she had planted. A bitterness had indeed seeped deep into her heart now that she had eaten it.

“I am not thinking of getting you to forget about those matters back then. It is just that I want to say that I, Nalan Yanran, did indeed have the short-sightedness of a mouse. Given the current situation, I can be considered to have sought my own bitterness.” Nalan Yanran mocked herself before immediately turning around and swiftly flying to the backside of the mountain.

“Follow me.”

A glow flickered in Xiao Yan’s eyes as he looked at the graceful figure in front of him. A moment later, he flapped the fire wings on his back

and swiftly followed.

Xiao Yan followed Nalan Yanran to the back of the mountain and passed through some dense forest along the way. Finally, they stopped at a precipitous mountain cliff.

“Teacher is on the top of the cliff. You can go by yourself. After today, teacher and I will leave the Jia Ma Empire. We might seldom return in the future.” Nalan Yanran pointed to the top of the cliff and spoke in a soft voice as her body paused in front of the cliff.

“Leave?” Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He immediately asked in a deep voice, “Where?”

“We still don’t know. The Dou Qi

continent is so huge and I have long thought of going out to experience it. This time around, I will accompany teacher and leave. We might well not have gain another chance to meet in the future.”

Nalan Yanran let out a somewhat melancholy sigh. She immediately turned around and walked down the cliff.

Xiao Yan’s face was slightly solemn as he watched Nalan Yanran’s back. He clenched his teeth and swiftly rushed to the mountain cliff. A moment later, he appeared on the cliff. His eyes looked at the edge of the precipitous mountain cliff.

There was a white-clothed woman standing elegantly at that spot. She had smooth black hair that fell down along her shoulder. It drifted

just as the breeze blew, appearing refined and quiet.

“You have arrived.”

The lady spoke in a soft voice. She suddenly let out a distant sigh after having heard that slight footsteps.

“You are intending to leave the Jia Ma Empire?” Xiao Yan’s expression was somewhat ugly as he slowly walked forward and questioned in a deep voice.

The lady slowly turned around and revealed that pretty face. She was naturally Yun Yun. At this moment, her pretty eyes glanced at Xiao Yan as she said, “The Misty Cloud Sect has already ceased to exist. There is no longer any point in me

remaining. I have been trapped within this Jia Ma Empire for so many years and it is good to be able to leave.”

“There are many experts on the Dou Qi continent with a danger that is beyond compare. As a lady, going out to experience it is no different for asking to suffer. This Jia Ma Empire may not be as interesting as the outside world but it can protect you.” Xiao Yan clenched his teeth and spoke. He studied Yun Yun. She was wearing a dispirited look between her eyebrows.

Yun Yun immediately revealed a smile upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. Although her smile was short-lived, it caused one to be



dazzled.

“No matter how one puts it, I have the strength of someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class. How can I be some weak woman without even the strength to restrain a chicken.”

Yun Yun shook her head slightly. Her bright eyes looked at Xiao Yan as she softly said, “You have already turned the Misty Cloud Sect into this manner. I know that you are doing this for revenge after the Misty Cloud Sect attempted to exterminate your Xiao clan. The disbanding of the Misty Cloud Sect now can be considered retribution. I do not hate you even though teacher has died in your hands.”

“Then why are you still leaving?”  
Xiao Yan knit his brows. He

hesitated a little before speaking, “I am currently lacking some powerful experts beside me. If you really do not hate me, you can stay behind and help me.”

The glow in her bright pupils started intently at Xiao Yan. It only turned away after the latter’s face turned slightly red. Yun Yun’s voice was gentle as she spoke, “Indeed, I do not hate you. However, I am ultimately the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect... even though the Misty Cloud Sect is already non-existent.”

Xiao Yan clenched his fist tight. A fury surfaced within his eyes. He understood Yun Yun’s meaning. She did indeed not hate him for destroying the Misty Cloud Sect.

However, due to her unique status, she could not remain by his side.

“Given my status and position, I should be doing my best to take revenge. However, you should know that even if I have that ability, I do not have the heart to act... since this is the case, it is best to leave.” Yun Yun’s voice was despondent as she responded.

Xiao Yan’s expression was dark. This woman was always so stubborn!

“I heard that you are intending to establish a faction within the Jia Ma Empire. What the Misty Cloud Sect has collected over the many years is in here. It no longer has much use to me now. I shall give it to you.”

Yun Yun smiled as she looked at Xiao Yan's expression. She slowly stepped forward, carrying a fragrant wind. She immediately placed that dark-green ring in Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan held the storage ring tightly. His gaze stared intently at this woman who had left him a deep memory during the first time that he had left to train. He asked in a deep voice, "Must you leave?"

Yun Yun looked at the delicate, handsome, young face from close proximity. A gentleness surfaced within her eyes. There was a little less tenderness and more maturity within it compared to three years ago.

"Little fellow, you really have grown

up. Ke ke, now that the Misty Cloud Sect has turned into this manner, I also wish to go out and take a walk around. Perhaps I will return once again when I manage to settle the matter in my heart. At that time, it is likely that I will not reject you if you still wish for me to stay and help you.” Yun Yun slowly extended her delicate hand and gently fondled Xiao Yan’s face while she spoke in a gentle voice.

Xiao Yan’s face also gradually turned gentler as he sensed the soft touch that was transmitted from her hand. It was not like he did not have the slightest feeling toward this woman in front of him.

“Sometimes, I think that if you were a little bolder in the mountain cave

back then and ignored my threats, now might..." Yun Yun suddenly laughed softly as her eyes stared at Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan suddenly extended his hand as his eyes flickered. He hugged that delicate waist and whispered, "Are you implying something?"

A faint bright-redness surfaced on Yun Yun's pale snow-like face upon being forcefully hugged by Xiao Yan. She gently struggled for a moment but she was hugged even more tightly by Xiao Yan.

Yun Yun could only give up her struggle after a futile attempt to break away. She flipped her hand and a deep-blue inner vest appeared

in her hand. She gently pressed the vest against Xiao Yan's chest and softly spoke, "This is the first thing that I gave you. Originally, it was tattered but I have carefully mended it. Even though it no longer has much use to you now, you can still carefully hold on to it. Otherwise, don't blame me for falling out with you should you be unable to take it out when I return to the Jia Ma Empire in the future."

Xiao Yan was startled as he looked at the vest pressed against his chest. The events surrounding her in the past also began to flash one at a time in Xiao Yan's head in a torrent-like manner. His gaze was slightly lowered as he looked at the gentle-feeling that was contained in her pretty moving eyes. An impulse

surged within his heart. He forcefully held the latter's skinny snow-white chin. After which, his mouth was imprinted on her tender, beautiful dripping-red lips.

Yun Yun only had the time to emit a soft hoot upon being sneakily attacked by Xiao Yan before she was stopped. Her delicate hand knocked against the front of his chest but it was soft and weak. There was not even the slightest force within it.

“Forget it. In any case, I am about to leave. I shall just do as you want for once...” Yun Yun softly sighed in her heart as she shut her eyes. Her tightly closed mouth was slowly opened and allowed the other party's domineering attack in.



A man and woman were in a tight embrace on the cliff of a mountain. They were emitting a feeling that would cause one's heart to feel a fiery heat.

Nalan Yanran's delicate hand gently leaned against the rock wall on one side of the mountain cliff. Her gaze was complicated as she looked at the man and woman who were hugging in the distance. A moment later, she let out a smile of melancholy as she quietly withdrew.

# Chapter 733: Full Recovery

Xiao Yan was not able to stop Yun Yun's departure. This was because he clearly understood within his heart that despite Yun Yun not having developed too much hatred over the destruction of the Misty Cloud Sect, she was ultimately the sect leader of the Misty Cloud Sect no matter how one put it. It was impossible for her not to feel a slight grudge. At the same time, she may have been thinking of remaining by Xiao Yan's side to lend him a hand, but she still faintly felt some resistance to such an idea.

This resistance came from her

feelings toward the Misty Cloud Sect. It came from the many years that the Misty Cloud Sect had groomed her.

Perhaps part of the reason Yun Yun wanted to leave the Jia Ma Empire this time around was to resolve the resistance she felt in her heart. She had mentioned that she would be able to return the day she was able to place the Misty Cloud Sect deep within her heart without it being brought back up.

It was not difficult for Xiao Yan to forcefully get Yun Yun to stay given his current strength and those of the experts beside him. He had special feelings for Yun Yun. Those matters within the 'Magical Beast Mountain Range' when he was

young back then were things he had difficulty forgetting. The lovely events that had occurred within the mountain cave would cause his heart to vaguely wiggle at the slightest memory from those days.

Hence, he did not stop Yun Yun in order to allow her to resolve the knot in her heart

Xiao Yan remained on the Misty Cloud Mountain for three days. Yun Yun finally ceased delaying any longer on the morning of the fourth day. She was afraid that if she continued to remain by his side, the difficult thoughts of leaving would scatter. Hence, she brought Nalan Yanran and quietly left while Xiao Yan Yan was training with his eyes shut.

Yun Yun, who had left quietly, did not realize that Xiao Yan, whose eyes had been tightly shut, had opened slowly when she turned around. His gaze was gentle as he looked at that moving figure, but he did not say anything to stop her, watching her leap into the sky. Finally, she disappeared from his sight.

Xiao Yan's expression quietly became dark during the time Yun Yun took to quietly disappear from Xiao Yan's line of sight. He extended his hand and picked up the deep-blue armor vest that was folded neatly by his side. A slight fragrance remained on it.

Xiao Yan's finger traced those tiny crack lines at the edge of the armor

vest. The gentleness in his eyes grew even richer. This inner vest had rescued him a couple of times back then. Quite a number of fragments had fallen during the times it protected him. Finally, these fragments were quietly and bitterly searched for by Yun Yun before once again being set into the vest. Of course, some of those that were impossible to find due to various reasons were meticulously mended by Yun Yun with the same material.

Although this inner vest was Yun Yun's personal object that she had always kept close to her and ended up forming a slight relationship with it, attempting to search for those tiny fragments within this enormous Jia Ma Empire would

require one to expand an incredible amount of effort. Hence, this point made Xiao Yan give up any grudges from the past.

Xiao Yan let out a deep sigh after storing the inner vest into his storage ring. He immediately stood up and his gaze glanced in the direction in which Yun Yun had disappeared. A moment later he muttered, "Take care."

Xiao Yan's shoulders trembled after he was silent for a moment. A pair of jade-green fire wings surfaced on his back. With a gentle flap, he immediately rushed in the direction of the capital. Xiao Yan's injuries had unexpectedly recovered during these three days. He sensed the barrier to the Dou Huang class a

couple of times while recovering his Dou Qi. However, this was merely a feeling. A true breakthrough did not appear.

The difficulty of attempting to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class far exceeded Xiao Yan's expectations. Despite him having undergone a big life and death battle with Yun Shan, there was still a gap left.

Xiao Yan was not too anxious in regards to this. This was because he vaguely knew that it would not be long before he would advance to the Dou Huang class. Perhaps, all it required was a slight opportunity of luck and that breakthrough would naturally arrive.



“Dou Huang...” Xiao Yan’s figure flew through the air like lightning, leaving behind only a faint-black figure. He narrowed his eyes and the fists under his sleeves were tightened. Given his current fighting strength, all the Dou Techniques other than the three colored fire lotus that he used with all of his strength, were able to fight with a person at the peak of the Dou Huang class with high chances of victory. If he were to use the three colored fire lotus, he would definitely be able to kill an expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class. Moreover, even elite Dou Zong below that of three stars would also receive serious injuries. If one of them were to experience an unlucky moment, he or she would end up like Yun Shan, whose Dou

Qi within his body had become sluggish from the explosion, and he faced with subsequent fatal blows.

However, the latter's chances of victory were not considered to be very likely. If not for some good luck that day, it would have definitely been impossible for him to kill Yun Shan. Moreover, this slaughter was not under the precondition of him fighting until he was seriously injured. There was a taste of risking one's life to go all out during such a battle. After all, no matter how one put it, Xiao Yan's actual strength was merely at the peak of the Dou Wang class. This level was too far from an elite Dou Zong. If Xiao Yan had not been in possession of a couple of strong Dou Techniques, it would have

been impossible for him to endure twenty exchanges in the hands of a Dou Zong.

However, if Xiao Yan were to successfully breakthrough to the Dou Huang class, it was likely difficult for Xiao Yan to find an opponent that could match him in the Dou Huang class by relying on the mysterious 'Flame Matra' and his strong Dou Techniques. Even if he were to meet an elite Dou Zong, he would still be able to rely on his superimposed wings and frightening speed to gain the ability to flee. If he dared to forcefully use the three colored fire lotus and risk his life, he might be able to kill that person as long as they were a three or four star Dou Zong or a lesser rank.

Of course, this kind of opportunity was accompanied by far too much risk. After all, it was likely that Xiao Yan would meet his own demise should he fail to kill his opponent.

“That one protector of the ‘Hall of Souls’ already possessed the strength of a Dou Zong. I do not know how many such experts remained within that organization. It seems that I will at the very least need to reach the peak of the Dou Huang class or even the Dou Zong class in order to rescue teacher. Otherwise, I would only be allowing myself to get caught if I were to forcefully head over. At that time, everything would truly be over.” The wild wind blew beside Xiao Yan’s ears as the scenery below flashed past while this thought

rotated within his heart.

“Xun Er has also said before she left that I cannot go and look for her before reaching the strength of a Dou Zong. I think that her clan’s strength is not inferior to the ‘Hall of Souls’. Ugh... this path seems to be very long...” Xiao Yan sighed softly within his heart. His expression gradually became determined. Xiao Yan had to put in a tremendous amount of effort to become a person whom all the experts within the Jia Ma Empire looked up to after being ridiculed as the trash of his clan. It was something that an ordinary person had difficulty doing it. Everything was difficult in the beginning. Since he had already passed through the hardest period, he no longer needed

to withdraw nor feel the slightest fear.

The current him was no longer the young and ignorant man from back then!

“Father, teacher... Xun Er, wait for me. Xiao Yan will not disappoint you!”

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. His shoulders shook and the jade-green fire wings became much denser. His flying speed soared at this moment. Finally, he transformed into a black lightning bolt as he flew to the enormous capital that had appeared in his sight.

Xiao Yan flew to the capital and

appeared in the sky above the Xiao Mansion a moment later. His body turned and he swiftly rushed down.

Some human figures in the dark corners of the Xiao Mansion flashed as Xiao Yan's body descended from the sky above the Xiao Mansion. Weapons containing cold glints flickered in their hands, emitting dense, cold lusters.

However, these black figures had just rushed out of the darkness, prepared to stop this uninvited guest, when a powerful aura descended from the sky. It suppressed their bodies which were about to leap forward. A faint voice was also transmitted into everyone's ears at the same time.

“There is no need to panic. It’s me.”

Those black figures finally paused after hearing this familiar voice. They knelt on one knee and greeted the black-robed, young man, who was suspended in the sky. They immediately shrank back into the darkness in a ghost-like manner after causing the entire Xiao Mansion to enter a defensive state.

“These subordinates who are groomed by second brother are indeed quite good. Their bloody aura has an extraordinary fighting strength. With them protecting the Xiao Mansion, it is likely that an ordinary expert would have difficulty intruding into it. In the face of a stronger person, there was still Medusa, Zi Yan, and the others.



Anyone would definitely be detected upon entry.” Xiao Yan’s gaze fluttered slightly as he looked at the black figures, who had shrank into the darkness, while he muttered softly to himself.

When Xiao Yan suddenly recalled Zi Yan in his heart, he suddenly remembered that that this little girl had actually blocked Protector Wu after his strength had soared from swallowing Yun Shan’s spirit. This was really somewhat extraordinary. It should be known that a blow from Protector Wu in that condition was likely something that even experts at the peak of the Dou Huang class like Hai Bodong and Jia Xing Tian would not dare to easily receive. Yet this girl had actually received it head-on. Moreover, she

did not receive any injuries other than feeling a little weak.

“Looks like this girl’s original form is really quite extraordinary as teacher had mentioned. Once I advance to the Dou Huang class, I will have some confidence in refining a ‘Body Transforming Pill’. At that time, I will definitely refine one for her and see just what being her original form is to actually possess such an ability.”

Xiao Yan’s figure landed in the Xiao Mansion. After which, he moved along the small path and arrived outside the living room a moment later. There was the sound of a conversation faintly transmitted from Xiao Ding and the others. He smiled slightly and pushed open the

door to enter.

Xiao Yan, who had suddenly pushed open the door to enter, caused Xiao Ding and Xiao Li to be startled. They immediately rejoiced and came forward.

“If you continue to remain away, we would have had to invite Old Hai to go to the Misty Cloud to search for you.” Xiao Li patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders and helplessly spoke.

Xiao Yan smiled. He did not mention anything that happened during these three days. His gaze turned to Xiao Ding as he spoke with a soft laugh, “Big brother, we can invite chairman Fa Ma and the couple heads from the large clans over tomorrow. It is time to

establish the faction that will protect our Xiao clan.”

Joy flashed across Xiao Ding’s eyes when he heard this. He said, “Have you completely recovered from your injuries?”

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He looked at the joyous eyes of the two people and muttered softly in his heart, “The Xiao clan will surpass the Misty Cloud Sect and become the overlord of this Jia Ma Empire! Father, I will definite fulfill your wish!”

# Chapter 734:

## Alliance

When the warm sunlight gradually covered the entire capital the next day, the entrance to the Xiao Mansion that was seated in the middle of the capital continuously received people from the few strongest factions within the capital. Many people could see the coat of arms that represented the various factions pausing by the entrance from a great distance. They had a feeling that a major change was about to happen within the Jia Ma Empire.

The defense of the entire Xiao clan was unusually tight today. Any

person not from the clan walking near it would immediately attract over a dozen eyes. If any person who arrived displayed even the slightest illegal activity, it was likely that that person would garner numerous attacks.

There was a large Meeting Room that was positioned in the middle of the Xiao Mansion. Not many people could enter this place. There were a couple of people there, but they were equivalent to the strongest few factions within the Jia Ma Empire.

However, the tension within the room was not as tense as expected. There were only a couple people that could enter into this room and they represented the largest factions within Jia Ma Empire.

A black-robed, young man was seated in the leader's seat within the hall. He would occasionally chat and laughing with Hai Bodong by his side. A cold pretty faced Medusa and Zi Yan, who was repeatedly looking all around, were seated on his left. Occasionally, some of the gazes in the hall would faintly sweep over this duo, one large and one small. Their gazes were filled with fear.

Everyone had arrived after Xiao Yan had chatted with Hai Bodong for awhile. Only then did he cease chatting and slowly sweep his eyes over the entire room. His eyes immediately paused on the figure of a lady and an old man on one side of the circular table. He smiled and said, "It is unexpected that even Jia

Lao and Princess Yao Ye have come today. You are really important guests.”

Jia Xing Tian laughed upon hearing this, “Our imperial family naturally needs to come over and join the liveliness of such a big matter. We have come to look at how the future second generation ‘Misty Cloud Sect’ will be established in the Jia Ma Empire.” His gaze swept over Medusa and Zi Yan by Xiao Yan’s side when he spoke these words. A deep fear flashed across his eyes.

Xiao Yan smiled. He slowly stood up and looked over the entire room. The private conversations within the large hall were reduced under his gaze and many eyes gathered onto him.



“Since everyone has been gathered, we shall begin to discuss some official matters.”

Everyone hurriedly braced their attention upon hearing these words.

Xiao Yan gently inhaled a breath of air. He did not speak any nonsense and started on the main topic with a deep voice, “The Misty Cloud Sect has already disappeared from the Jia Ma Empire. Yun Shan’s wild ambition have also been destroyed with it. However, everyone should also know that the position of our Jia Ma Empire isn’t very high within the northwestern region of the continent. Although we have eliminated the big threat the Misty Cloud Sect posed, the position of our Jia Ma Empire will seriously

decline because of this. Being the citizens of the Jia Ma Empire, I think that no one is willing to watch such a scene occur, right?”

Everyone nodded slightly upon hearing this. However, their gazes were still placed on Xiao Yan. This kind of situation remained consistently like this since a long time ago. The Jia Ma Empire did not have a high position within the northwestern region. It even resulted in the people who had come from the Jia Ma Empire to receive unequal treatment outside. It was due to this that the business of the few large clans was ultimately restricted to the empire and was not released out. This was because they needed to retain their strength to protect themselves

within the empire. Once they gained such an ability to guarantee their reputation outside of the empire. The few empires around them outside of the Jia Ma Empire refused to bother with them!

“I think that everyone should be aware of some of my plans. The empire that possesses some strong factions within it would also raise the position of the country.

However, now that the Misty Cloud Sect has disappeared, I, Xiao Yan, would like to establish an even stronger faction!” Xiao Yan’s gaze suddenly became stern as he spoke in a deep voice, “My hope in gathering everyone here today is for everyone to join this alliance. Your position and your benefits in the future will definitely be far from

what you can compare with now.”

The hall became slightly quiet when Xiao Yan's voice sounded. It was a long while later before Mu Chen coughed softly and took the lead to speak, “Mister Xiao Yan's intention seem to be trying to gather our few large clans together to form a single faction?”

Other than Hai Bodong and Ya Fei, the other few clans nodded slightly after Mu Chen's voice sounded. Although Xiao Yan's hope was distant and great, the meaning of his words seem to be intending to get the few large clans to be under him. This point did not seem to be too different from the Misty Cloud Sect back then...

“Ke ke, let me say these words. Third brother’s meaning is to invite everyone to join and form an alliance. This alliance would protect all the strengths of its members. As the saying goes, ‘glorious together and miserable together’. Speaking unceremoniously, the three large clans within the empire might indeed possess some strength within the Jia Ma Empire. However, in the northwestern region, they do not possess the qualification to say a word in the northwestern region. Your three large clans will definitely be stronger than any one time after such a merger. All of you would also be able to obtain quite a number of things from it.” Xiao Ding smiled slightly while he opened his mouth to softly speak.

Everyone's expressions became slightly warmer upon hearing Xiao Ding's words. They immediately nodded. If this was true, they would not be without any good things by entering the so-called alliance. There would be nothing bad from it.

Xiao Yan and Xiao Ding exchanged glances with one another. The latter laughed softly and said, "Once the alliance is established, we will create a hall that specializes in grooming experts for the alliance. It will help provide the alliance with a never-ending stream of new blood. All of you, being the members of the alliance, can recommend sending your outstanding younger generation to it. They will be able to receive the most perfect training and grooming there. The Qi

Methods and Dou Techniques present there will be something that your clans will be unable to provide. Their achievements in the future will definitely exceed your earlier expectations.”

The eyes of Mu Chen, Nalan Jie, and the others brightened upon hearing this. This welfare was something that would attract them.

“Ke ke, may I know what must we give up if we were to join?” Nalan Jie smiled and politely inquired.

“Anyone who joins the alliance cannot concern itself only with itself in the future. Instead, it must view the alliance as a family and protect all its interest.” Xiao Ding spoke faintly. The words that he

said were simple to utter but one had to give up a lot in order to commit to such words.

Nalan Jie and the others were slightly startled upon hearing these words that Xiao Ding casually mentioned. Their faces immediately revealed some hesitation. They were naturally able to hear some meaning behind them. If they were to join the alliance, the structure of their clan would no longer exist. They must treat the alliance as a clan in the future and contribute all they could to it.

“Everyone, the alliance does not belong to any single individual. It will have an Elder’s Council that will be the highest decision maker. Even the Alliance Head can only



obey them. Now that we are just starting to establish it, every clan will be given a seat on the Elder's Council for being the founding members. However, it will definitely not be so simple in the future." Xiao Ding smiled as he explained.

The hesitation on the faces of Nalan Jie and the others only weakened after hearing these words. They still had difficulty making an instant decision. After all, what they needed to contribute to was the entire clan.

"Ke ke, my Primer clan does not have any objections. Let me be the first Elder in this so-called Elder Council." Hai Bodong laughed in a clear voice while everyone in the hall was hesitating.

Everyone curled their mouth when they heard this. Your Primer clan is basically in the same boat as Xiao Yan. Would you lose out by joining the alliance?

A cold and indifferent gaze suddenly swept over while everyone hesitated. Nalan Jie and the others appeared to have sensed some denseness within the gaze. Their hearts became slightly chilled as they raised their heads, only to see Medusa beside Xiao Yan staring at them.

Their throats rolled slightly. The faces of Nalan Jie and the others became slightly pale. Only at this moment did they realize something. Given Xiao Yan's current strength, it was already enough for him to

forcefully get them to join the alliance. However, the latter did not choose to do this. Instead, he tried to persuade them with nice words and attract them with inducements. This was perhaps the greatest difference between him and Yun Shan.

However, regardless of how big the gap was, the two of them had something in common. That was that they both possessed a powerful faction that could easily destroy the few large clan. They always had the initiative in this kind of discussion.

Mu Chen sighed quietly and laughed bitterly. He lifted his head and said, "Since Old Hai has agreed, our Mu clan also agrees to join the alliance. Hopefully, Mister Xiao Yan

will treat our Mu clan well in the future.”

“We are one family now that you have joined the alliance. Whoever dares to touch the Mu clan will have to get permission from me, Xiao Yan.” Xiao Yan spoke in a deep voice.

Nalan Jie also let out a bitter smile upon seeing that two of the three large clans had already joined. If he did not agree at such a moment, it was likely that their ending would not be good in the future.

Originally, Xiao Yan did not have much of a favourable impression towards him. If they were to continue offending him, it was likely that...

“Since that is the case, our Nalan clan will also agree to join...”

Xiao Yan also quietly sighed in relief after seeing that the three large clans had agreed. He also did not wish to use force unless it was absolutely necessary.

Xiao Yan’s gaze shifted away from Nalan Jie and the others before turning to the back of the Meeting Room toward Fa Ma, who had chosen to remain silent. He laughed faintly and asked, “Chairman Fa Ma, may I know your opinion?”

Fa Ma laughed bitterly in his heart upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. His turn had still arrived and he was really unable to escape...

“Little friend Xiao Yan, our Alchemist Association is different from a clan. The association does not have any overly strict restrictions. There are many alchemists who are free. The Alchemist Association is unable to represent their choice. Hence...” Fa Ma sighed.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. His gaze looked straight at Fa Ma. Even though he knew that the latter was telling the truth, he still did not intend to give up on the Alchemist Association. This was because this was the faction which he held in the highest regard. Hence, he had to get the alchemist association to enter the alliance no matter what. With these alchemist, the strength of the alliance would swiftly soar in

the future!

No matter how one put it, an alchemist was the most important and rarest occupation on the Dou Qi continent.

Hence, he must not give up on the alchemist association!

This was the most important objective among the many other plans!

# Chapter 735: Yan Alliance

The helpless expression on Fa Ma's face grew even richer under the focus of Xiao Yan's gaze. However, he did not open his mouth. The alliance that Xiao Yan had mentioned might be extremely alluring, but the reputation that this association possessed in the Jia Ma Empire was only inferior to that of the Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, even the Misty Cloud Sect was afraid of them from a certain point of view due to them having many alchemists. After all they were extremely clear of the ability to gather experts that alchemists



possessed.

Being the head of the Alchemist Association, Fa Ma's reputation within the Jia Ma Empire was something that even Pill-King Gu He could not match. After so many years of networking, he had a relationship with quite a number of experts. Hence, unless there was a benefit that would cause him to submit, it was likely difficult for him to nod his head in agreement if one wanted him to join the alliance that Xiao Yan has established.

The atmosphere within the hall immediately became much more tense as Xiao Yan stared at Fa Ma while the latter remained silent. Everyone was expressionless. However, a thought had swiftly

lingered in their hearts. From the looks of this old fellow Fa Ma, it seemed that he was unwilling to get the Alchemist Association to merge into the alliance. However, given Xiao Yan's character, he was likely not going to let this faction with an extraordinary ability to gather experts remain independent. It seemed that trouble was unavoidable today.

Jia Xing Tian and Yao Ye had remained silent from the start. Their eyes were cold as they observed the development of the situation. There was the intent of rejecting the offer hidden in Fa Ma's words, so Jie Xing Tian did not say anything. The appearance of an alliance with great strength within their empire might allow their

status to rise quite greatly in the northwestern region, but they were worried that should the faction be too strong, things that secretly intruded into the authority of the imperial family would happen. Hence, they might not have opposed Xiao Yan when he wanted to establish a faction, but they didn't intend to support forming it. Everything would depend on Xiao Yan's ability.

“Chairman Fa Ma. Once the alchemist association joins the alliance, the alliance would support all the expenditures of the alchemists in the association. It would have a great benefit to them when they raise their alchemist tier. There is also no need to be overly worried that most of the alchemists

within the association are free individuals. As long as chairman Fa Ma agrees, Xiao Yan believes that your agreement would let most of them be at ease in joining the alliance.” Xiao Yan finally opened his mouth and broke the tense atmosphere a moment later.

Fa Ma’s eyes flickered. However, he once again shook his head with a bitter smile a moment later. He sighed, “I cannot make a decision like that. I need to return and discuss with some Elders before making my decision.”

“Chairman Fa Ma, may I know how many tier five alchemists the Alchemist Association currently possesses?” Xiao Yan smiled faintly before suddenly asking.

Fa Ma was startled when he heard this. He immediately replied somewhat uncertainly, "There are not more than five. However, the old me has already been at the peak of the fifth tier for many years. Recently, I have a feeling that I might be able to reach the sixth tier soon!"

Xiao Yan merely smiled when he saw the slight fluttering in Fa Ma's gaze when the latter spoke. He softly said, "Does chairman Fa Ma really possess the confidence to reach the sixth tier?"

The raising of an alchemist's tier was unusually difficult. This was because the most important thing for such an increase in tier was that one's Spiritual Strength must

become even stronger. However, increasing Spiritual Strength was extremely tough. Normally speaking, it would only become stronger when someone increased their Dou Qi class. Fa Ma was currently quite old. His strength had also reached the Dou Huang class. However, it was quite difficult to raise his Spiritual Strength once again. After all, not everyone was like Xiao Yan who was not only born with a powerful Spiritual Strength but also possessed the 'Flame Mantra' and 'Heavenly Flames', which were strange objects that amplified the training of Spiritual Strength.

The smile on Fa Ma's face was quietly withdrawn upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. He frowned

intently but refused to speak. He was naturally most aware of the situation of his own body.

“As long as chairman Fa Ma is willing to join the alliance, Xiao Yan will promise here that I will let the Alchemist Association own ten tier five alchemists within ten years. Moreover, you will also step into the sixth tier during this period.” Xiao Yan smiled upon seeing Fa Ma’s manner. He slowly threw what was a powerful bomb toward the latter.

Numerous sounds from the inhalation of cold air had expectedly sounded when Xiao Yan’s words rang out. Even Hai Bodong was also looking at the smiling Xiao Yan with a stunned

face.

Hai Bodong and the others knew of the difficulty for an alchemist to increase his or her tier. Hence, all of their faces were looking at Xiao Yan with stunned looks when they heard Xiao Yan said that the Alchemist Association would possess ten tier five alchemists and a tier six alchemist within ten years. A ridiculous feeling quietly appeared in their hearts.

Fa Ma was even more aware of the difficulty in increasing one's tier as compared to the slight experience of Hai Bodong and the others. Hence, his face was also stunned as he looked at Xiao Yan. It was a long while later before he slowly recovered. His expression was



strange as he spoke, “Little friend Xiao Yan, although these words of yours greatly move my heart, aren’t they a little too unrealistic?”

“Xiao Yan began coming into contact with pill refinement at the age of thirteen. Only seven years have past since then but I have already reached the sixth tier. With this, I believe that no one would think I am spouting nonsense, right?” Xiao Yan softly replied.

The eyes of everyone in the hall shrank slightly. A shocked look surfaced on Fa Ma’s face. He had always thought that Xiao Yan had come into contact with medicinal pills since he was young, However, now he heard him say... in seven years time, he had turned from a

young man completely ignorant about medicinal refinement to the sixth tier alchemist grandmaster he currently was. If what he said was true, this kind of speed was indeed too frightening.

“However, his teacher was that old senior. Given his ability, it is also within reason that he is able to teach such an outstanding disciple... perhaps Xiao Yan might really be able to manage to do what he said.” The shock in Fa Ma’s eyes slowly disappeared. He suddenly recalled that old man who had given pointers to him when they met by chance back then. That person was also Xiao Yan’s teacher, Yao Lao. His heart mused a little before he quietly spoke to himself.

A fiery heat involuntarily surfaced in Fa Ma's eyes when he thought of this. The greatest wish of his life was to allow himself to travel even further on the alchemist's path. However, due to his ability and age, it was already extremely difficult for him to advance. If what Xiao Yan had said was true, that Xiao Yan could allow him to break through to a tier six alchemist, it was not impossible for the Alchemist Association to merge into the alliance.

The thought lingered in Fa Ma's heart. A long while later, he inhaled a long breath of air and his gaze looked at Xiao Yan while he spoke in a deep voice, "If little friend Xiao Yan is really able to allow our Alchemist Association to possess

ten tier five alchemists, the old me will agree to merge the Alchemist Association into your alliance!”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly and nodded when he heard this. He had been following beside Yao Lao for many years. He had also been taught by the superb alchemist experience of the latter. With this, Xiao Yan had the confidence that he would be able to groom some alchemists with outstanding medicinal refining skills within ten years. Although there was some difficulty for Fa Ma to break through to the sixth tier, he was not totally without means to do so.

“Ke ke, congratulations little friend Xiao Yan. By including the Alchemist Association into the

alliance, it is likely that the potential of the alliance will be difficult to measure.” Jia Xing Tian smiled as he spoke. However, he quietly sighed in his heart. He was not unaware of the status that the Alchemist Association possessed within the Jia Ma Empire. In the past, the imperial family had tried its best to think of ways to rope them in. However, these haughty fellows ultimately refused to listen. It was really unexpected that Xiao Yan had managed to get such a big bargain now.

Xiao Yan also smiled slightly. His gaze glanced at the slight envy that had seeped out of the eyes of Mu Chen and the others. With a faint smile, he said, “As long as the three large clans do their best for the

alliance in the future, I, Xiao Yan, will also promise all of you that your clan will possess three or more elite Dou Huangs after ten years. I think that this would be much easier compared to grooming ten tier five alchemists.”

Mu Chen, Nalan Jie, and the rest were startled when they heard this. Their faces were filled with a wild joy as they hurriedly got up, cupped their hands together, and thanked Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan grinned and waved his hand. He said, “Since everyone has joined the alliance, we are naturally all part of one family. The alliance strength will be stronger if we have more experts. This is something that I ought to do.”

Jia Xing Tian and Yao Ye were also shaken by the promise that Xiao Yan had given. Grooming elite Dou Huangs within ten years. They would definitely scoff if these words escaped another person's mouth. However, in the face of this young man who defeated an elite Dou Zong at the mere age of twenty, the doubt in their hearts had been suppressed to the lowest level. With the latter's never-ending trump cards, it seemed that he might really have such abilities.

The hearts of the two people were faintly envious when they thought of this. Their imperial family had groomed people for many years but they only possessed a small number of expert Dou Wangs. Other than the 'Serene Sea Scaly Beast', the

entire imperial family only had Jia Xing Tian as an elite Dou Huang. This was also the area in which Jia Xing Tian was most worried about. Should he end up unluckily dying in the future, would the imperial family that had lost his protection not have their deterrent strength greatly decrease?

Jia Xing Tian and Yao Ye exchanged glances while they sighed quietly within their hearts. Their brows frowned slightly as they softly sighed. After musing for a moment, Jia Xing Tian appeared to have made a great decision as he stood up, faced Xiao Yan and spoke with his hands cupped together, “Ke ke, little friend Xiao Yan. May I know if you will be able to allow our imperial family to possess a couple



of elite Dou Huangs in ten years if we were to join this alliance?”

Everyone in the hall was shocked by these sudden words that came from Jia Xing Tian. Was the imperial family also thinking of joining this alliance?

Yao Ye was similarly stunned by Jia Xing Tian’s words, but she immediately came to a quiet understanding. She knew that the main reason for the imperial family being able to stand in the Jia Ma Empire was largely because of the deterrent of this great-grandfather of hers. However, the imperial family was unable to groom an elite Dou Huang with enough strength to replace him no matter how much effort they put in. Hence, everyone

was worried that the position of the imperial family would end up receiving a blow once Jia Xing Tian were to die.

A true expert always rode above any empire in the Dou Qi continent. An elite Dou Huang was able to fight with an ordinary army consisting of tens of thousands of individuals. His or her powerful destructive strength decided their position. Moreover, in this somewhat weaker empire like the Jia Ma Empire, an elite Dou Huang was enough to influence victory or defeat in a battle.

Xiao Yan felt somewhat surprised as he studied Jia Xing Tian. The other party's actions were beyond his expectations. He did not think

that his promise to the three large clan would actually also move this old man. The surprise lasted for a moment before he revealed a smile on his face and nodded. He said, "Xiao Yan will naturally welcome this thought that Jia Lao has. As long as the imperial family is able to take out people who truly possess talent, Xiao Yan will do my best to do so. The alliance and the imperial family will share the same woes and blessings in the future!"

Jia Xing Tian laughed out loud when he heard this. His heart, however, sighed in relief. Perhaps committing to this alliance would further solidify the position of their imperial family.

"Ke ke, since this is an alliance,

have you given it a name?”

Xiao Ding smiled slightly. He exchanged glances with Xiao Yan before softly replying, “There are only two words in the name of the alliance. We call it...”

“Yan Alliance!”

# Chapter 736:

## Succeed

“Yan Alliance?”

Jia Xing Tian softly uttered the name in his mouth. His eyes moved to Xiao Yan by the side and laughed, “Good name. It is likely that the position of this Yan Alliance in the future will far surpass the Misty Cloud Sect. Hopefully, there will be a seat for the Jia Ma Empire in the northwestern region in the future.”

Xiao Yan nodded with a smile and softly replied, “Xiao Yan will naturally do my best.”

“Ke ke, since this alliance has been established, we will naturally need a leader who will lead everyone...” Fa Ma stood up and smiled as he said, “It seems that this position will definitely belong to little friend Xiao Yan.”

Mu Chen, Nalan Jie, and the others hurriedly voiced their agreement after hearing Fa Ma’s words. After Xiao Yan had spent so much time and effort to establish a faction, these people would naturally not naively think that he was impartial. The position of the Alliance Chief was naturally encapsulated within it. Naturally, there would not be anyone who would foolishly voice any opposition in this kind of situation.

Xiao Yan smiled in the face of this agreement. He did not purposefully put up an act to decline it. Instead, he got up and laughed, “The Yan Alliance does not belong to Xiao Yan alone. Its future achievements still need to rely on all the founding members seated here!”

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded upon seeing that everything was progressing as he had expected. He waved his hand and the female servants by the side served some wine that had already been poured in front of everyone.

“The formation of the alliance today can be considered a big matter. Let’s all have a drink for the Yan Alliance!” Xiao Ding raised his wine cup and laughed.

“Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha. Cheers! Cheers! Cheers!”

The largest faction within the Jia Ma Empire was finally established amid the laughter in the hall.

Perhaps in a short while, this new faction would be mentioned by the mouths of every single person from the Jia Ma Empire. Many people would know that this faction would be the replacement of the Misty Cloud Sect!

Whether this replacement would walk even further than the Misty Cloud Sect would be determined by what abilities its leader possessed!

Everyone left one after another after the discussion in the hall was completed. The serious atmosphere



of the hall slowly became a relaxing one.

Xiao Yan also let out a long breath when he saw the last person out of the Xiao Mansion. He sat in his chair and sighed, "I have finally settled this. In the future, our Xiao clan can be considered to have a protection that is reassuring."

"Given your current strength, you can just forcefully order them to join. Yet you want to make it this troublesome. You really are seeking your own bitterness." Queen Medusa who had been quiet until this moment finally glanced at Xiao Yan and coldly spoke.

Xiao Yan rolled his eyes upon hearing this. He was too lazy to be

bothered reasoning with her. In the heart of this vicious woman, strength was the greatest, no matter what kind of topic it was.

“The Yan Alliance involves all of the strongest factions within the empire after it has just been established. Its potential is extraordinary. In the future, I will make the information network of the Yan Alliance spread over every single corner of the empire. At that time, anyone who is against our Xiao clan will enter into our ears. Even if that ‘Hall of Souls’ wants to touch the members of our Xiao clan again, it would no longer be as easy as it was in the past.” Xiao Ding ignored the argument between the two as he laughed faintly and spoke.

“Aren’t we giving them too much authority in this Yan Alliance? The Elder’s Council can decide the Alliance Chief’s will. This might be a lot of trouble if it is not handled well in the future.” Xiao Li knit his brows and gave his input.

“Relax, I am only doing this to stabilize their hearts. Once more time passes and the concept of their clans fade in their hearts, they will naturally begin to place the alliance as the priority. Moreover, I will also quietly use some tactics to cause most of the people in our Elder’s Council to be made up of people from our Xiao clan and those that support our Xiao clan. In the future, there will definitely be no one interfering with any decision that third brother makes.” Xiao Ding

knocked his hand against his legs and carelessly laughed.

Xiao Yan smiled. He stretched his lazy waist and said, “Now that the alliance has been successfully established, I will hand the subsequent matters to big brother and second brother to settle. I am not very good at this.”

“You brat...” Xiao Ding helplessly shook his head when he saw that Xiao Yan had already begun to shirk his responsibilities.

“That’s right, second brother, have you found all the medicinal ingredients that I got you to look for?” Xiao Yan appeared to have suddenly recalled something as he inquired.

“The Primer clan has managed to dispatch the list of these medicinal ingredients to all its auction houses. They have gathered all the medicinal ingredients but there is only enough to refine two medicinal pills. If you fail, it is likely that they will need to spend two months in order to continue gathering all of them. Old Hai said that these medicinal ingredients were far too rare. Even the Primer clan does not keep much of them around.” Xiao Li was startled when he heard the question. His gaze swept over Xiao Ding without leaving a trace as he immediately replied.

“Two sets huh.., it should be enough to refine one pill. You should deliver the medicinal ingredients to my chamber later.” Xiao Yan

hesitated for a moment. Two sets of medicinal ingredients was indeed a little risky. However, the little life that Xiao Li currently had left did not allow him to delay any longer. Hence, Xiao Yan immediately opened his mouth to reply.

Xiao Li slightly nodded.

No doubt was aroused in Xiao Ding's heart when the two of them were discussing the medicinal ingredients. After all, it was extremely natural for Xiao Yan to refine medicinal pills since he was an alchemist. Hence, their eyes glanced at the pretty, cold face of Medusa by the side after the two of them finished their conversation. Xiao Ding immediately gave Xiao Li a look before having him push his

wheelchair out of the hall.

They looked... looked...

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he saw the actions of the two of them. He immediately threw his gaze toward Medusa. After being silent for a moment, he softly said, "Thank you very much."

This thanks was naturally because she was willing to come and hold the fort for him. Medusa was the best choice if he wanted to deter and shake those old fellows.

However, her character was too cold. Xiao Yan was also prepared to be rejected when he invited her to help. He did not expect that the other party would agree in such a crisp fashion.

“I only wanted to come and kill. Unfortunately, things did not go as I hoped.” Medusa merely responded faintly in the face of Xiao Yan’s thanks. However, even she might have sensed her ice-cold pupils become a little gentler at this moment.

“Xiao Yan, the Yaowan that you have given me has long been finished. Now that your injuries have completely recovered, you should hurry and refine some more for me.” Zi Yan, who had been following beside Medusa immediately muttered.

Xiao Yan smiled as he stepped forward and gently rubbed Zi Yan’s head. He agreed with a faint grin, “Alright, I will refine for you in



awhile, you little greedy fellow.”

“You should be quick. I can sense that I seemed to be about to become stronger again and require a large amount of energy.

Otherwise, I am about to fall into a slumber.” Zi Yan knit her little brows. Ever since she had blocked that blow from Protector Wu on the Misty Cloud Mountain, she faintly began to feel a strange feeling.

Hence, she was anxiously in need of a large amount of energy.

Xiao Yan and Medusa were startled when they heard this. Their eyes immediately revealed a curious glow as they looked at Zi Yan. A moment later, they exchanged looks with one another and said in surprise, “It seems that she is about

to advance?”

Xiao Yan mused for a moment. Zi Yan was at the Dou Wang class when he had first met her in the Inner Academy back then.

According to the rank of a Magical Beast, it was only natural for a rank 5 Magical Beast to advance after having eaten so many natural treasures.

“The advancement of a Magical Beast will require an unusually large amount of energy. Hence, an ordinary Magical Beast that advances would first find various kinds of natural treasures. However, this girl has been eating countless numbers of treasures for so many years and only advanced now. It seems that the energy she needs to

advance is indeed massive. I really don't know what kind of being she is..." Medusa's tone also carried some surprise. It was also the first time that she had seen a Magical Beast require such a large amount of energy to advance. Normally speaking, the greater the energy needed during the advancement, the stronger the Magical Beast. However, someone like Zi Yan... seemed to require so much that it was a little overboard.

"You can rest assured that I will help her obtain it no matter how great the amount of energy she requires. This little fellow has followed me and run out of the Inner Academy. I cannot allow her to be injured. Otherwise, I would have difficulty accounting to First

Elder Su Qin in the future.” Xiao Yan pinched Zi Yan’s tender jade-like little face. He could not help but laugh gently when he saw the cute manner of the latter in which she repeatedly swung her face to avoid his hand.

Medusa was also startled when she saw the gentleness that Xiao Yan displayed at this moment. She immediately said in a faint manner, “This little fellow is very close to me. I will not agree even if you allow her to be injured.”

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head upon seeing Medusa appeared to be protecting the child. He seemed to have recalled something as he raised his eyes and looked at Medusa. He softly said, “Our one

year agreement will arrive after one to two months.”

Medusa’s hand that was helping comb Zi Yan’s purple hair stilled. Her pretty face, that was showing signs of a gentleness earlier, slowly turned icy-cold. Those eyes that were filled with a bewitching charm glanced at Xiao Yan. Her voice was indifferent as she said, “Don’t you know that you will definitely be the first person to die in my hands once I consume the ‘Soul Recovery Pill’? Or do you think that the current you can contend with me?”

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly and said, “I am naturally aware of this. However, there is an agreement and I will naturally not break the agreement. Moreover, from the way

you are gathering medicinal ingredients from all over the place, it seems that you are also really looking forward to it. Don't tell me that I can actually ignore it?"

Medusa's eyes were ice-cold as she glanced at Xiao Yan. She immediately pulled Zi Yan's little hands, turned her body and walked out of the hall. Only when she reach the doorway did she pause her footsteps and speak in a faint voice, "Those medicinal ingredients have all been eaten by Zi Yan. If you are really anxious to refine the medicinal ingredients, there is no need to go to the trouble. You can just tell me and I will strike you."

"Of course, don't think that this Queen has a change of heart. It is

just that I wish to allow you to live for a little longer.”

A stunned look appeared in Xiao Yan’s eyes after he heard Queen Medusa throw these words out before leaving the hall. A strange expression covered his face.

“This woman...”

# Chapter 737: Refine

The establishment of the Yan Alliance had instantly stirred up an uproar within the Jia Ma Empire as expected. Countless numbers of people were shocked at this alliance that had gathered all the strong. The three large clans of the empire and the Alchemist Association. This lineup could already be comparable to the Misty Cloud Sect back then. No one had expected that Xiao Yan would actually be able to achieve something that even the Misty Cloud Sect had failed to do. He even managed to form it properly and quietly.

Quite a number of people faintly



had the feeling that this Jia Ma Empire might well be the world of the 'Yan Alliance' in the future.

The Misty Cloud Sect had truly been replaced.

During the time where the outside world was in an uproar over the establishment of the 'Yan Alliance', Xiao Yan completely ignored everything in the outside world and quietly remained in his chamber. He prepared to refine the medicinal pill that would extend his second brother's life.

Xiao Yan was seated cross-legged on a rock bed within the chamber. A crimson-colored medicinal cauldron was standing in front of him. Various medicinal ingredients

were neatly laid out on a stone platform by his side. The rich medicinal fragrance spread out before shrouding the entire chamber like a fog.

“Deep Green Longevity Pill...”

Xiao Yan shut his eyes. His mouth softly muttered the name of the pill while various refining methods for this pill as well as some areas that he needed to take note of repeatedly churned within his mind. He continued in this manner for awhile before slowly opening his eyes. His gaze stared intently at the medicinal cauldron, and he softly muttered to himself, “I must successfully refine one pill from these two sets of medicinal ingredients. Second brother is left

with less than two months of life. If all of these medicinal ingredients are destroyed, it is likely that a lot of effort will be needed to search for them. If there is insufficient time, the result...”

Xiao Yan frowned intently when he thought of this. He softly exhaled a breath of air while determination surfaced in his pupils. No matter what, he must successfully refine a ‘Deep Green Longevity Pill’ today!

Xiao Yan acted the moment he said he would. After inhaling deep breaths of air a couple of times, he swiftly tossed aside the unnecessary thoughts in his mind. He flicked his finger and the jade-green ‘Glazed Lotus Core Flame’ appeared in his hand. His finger shook and the

flame rushed out before entering the medicinal cauldron in front of him where it instantly transformed into a fierce flame. While it burned within the cauldron, a hot temperature still seeped out despite the isolation created by the medicinal cauldron. This caused the temperature in the chamber to slowly climb.

Xiao Yan ignored the high temperature around him. His eyes did not blink as he paused on the medicinal cauldron. A moment later, he waved his hand and a green thorny fruit that faintly emitted a rich fragrance from the stone platform landed in Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan's eyes glanced at the Deep

Green Fruit that was one of the main ingredients in refining this 'Deep Green Longevity Pill'. He could sense the dense life force that was within it.

After holding the Deep Green Fruit in his hand for a moment, Xiao Yan flicked his finger and shot it into the medicinal cauldron without any hesitation. The fruit was wrapped around by that fierce jade-green flame.

Spiritual Strength spread out from between Xiao Yan's eyebrows before finally entering the medicinal cauldron. He placed his full attention on controlling the change in the flame as well as monitoring the activity of that Deep Green Fruit.

Under a new 'Heavenly Flame' like the Glazed Lotus Core Flame that was formed from the merger of two 'Heavenly Flames', any medicinal ingredient would disarm and surrender to it within a short period of time no matter how hard it was. This Deep Green Fruit was no exception. Although, it resisted the 'Heavenly Flame' for a moment by relying on the lifeforce that was contained within it, the flame whistled as Xiao Yan's mind moved and threads of cream-white juice slowly seeped out from the Deep Green Fruit.

The flame slowly caused it to transpire as the amount of cream-white juice flowing out of it increased. Finally, a cluster of liquid that was around half the size of a

palm formed under the fruit.

Xiao Yan's eyes observed the interior of the medicinal cauldron. The seal on his hand changed around half an hour later and the flame within the medicinal cauldron was reduced. The Deep Green Fruit within it had completely disappeared. A cluster of cream-white liquid that emitted an exuberant life force replaced it.

Xiao Yan sighed in relief within his heart while he studied the cluster of cream-white liquid. With a flick of his finger, the flame suddenly soared and the palm-sized cream-white liquid swiftly shrank at a speed visible to the naked eye in the face of the soaring temperature. Following the reduction in size, its

color became deeper and deeper. In the end, it was almost like a white pearl.

Xiao Yan did not stop after seeing that there was no unexpected scenario while refining the Deep Green Fruit. He waved his hand and another medicinal ingredient rushed over and was thrown into the medicinal cauldron.

One medicinal ingredient after another was thrown by Xiao Yan into the medicinal cauldron with the flow of time. Hence, an increasing number of pure medicinal strengths began to appear within the medicinal cauldron. Xiao Yan's expression also grew more and more solemn. His Spiritual Strength completely



swept out and wrapped firmly around every single medicinal strength that was in the medicinal cauldron. Finally, he maneuvered them to the different temperatures they needed and slowly refined them.

The medicinal cauldron, which had been progressing orderly up to this point, suddenly erupted into a powerful fire glow after the refinement was three hours along or so. Although Xiao Yan tried his best to suppress it, there were eventually still three kinds of medicinal liquids that were vaporized under the soaring temperature. Hence, this refinement ended in failure.

Xiao Yan frowned tightly while he

looked at some of the remaining medicinal liquid within the medicinal cauldron. He helplessly shook his head and took all of them out before descending deep into thought.

Xiao Yan only refocused after recalling the reason for his failure. He readjusted his condition to its most optimum one and did not hesitate even a little as he waved his hand. The many medicinal ingredients on the stone platform by his side were immediately thrown into the medicinal cauldron one after another.

This time around, Xiao Yan threw in an unusual amount of attention. Any unusual activity in the outside world was tossed to the back of

Xiao Yan's mind. At this moment, only the medicinal cauldron and the fierce lingering flame within it existed in Xiao Yan's eyes.

Under the full attention of Xiao Yan, numerous afterimages of his hands began to appear as they danced. The temperature of the flame within the medicinal cauldron was high at times and low at others while remaining under his control. The complicated changes were frequent enough to cause many alchemists to be stunned. Just what kind of enormous Spiritual Strength did one need in order to control a flame to such an extent?

The medicinal ingredients drew numerous arcs in the air before being completely thrown into the

medicinal cauldron. They transformed into a medicinal powder and then a medicinal liquid that Xiao Yan needed under the searing of the fierce jade-green flame.

Xiao Yan's mind was extremely focused in his second attempt at refinement and no accidents occurred. After nearly a day and a night of refinement, an embryonic medicinal pill, whose surface was uneven, had finally begun to take shape within the medicinal cauldron. Following the formation of this embryonic medicinal pill, a rich life force began to spread out from it. Xiao Yan had gently inhaled a breath of it when the fatigue between his brows slowly faded away.

“It is indeed worthy of being a unique pill that can raise one’s lifespan...” Xiao Yan quietly praised as he clicked his tongue in astonishment in his heart. Even in the entire Dou Qi continent, a medicinal pill that could increase one’s lifespan was very rare. After all, unless one truly trained one’s Dou Qi to a pinnacle level, everyone’s life would end. If one could breakthrough during this period of time, one’s lifespan would naturally be extended a little. However, if one failed to breakthrough, one would end up having to obediently die regardless of whether one was a Dou Huang or a Dou Zong. At this moment, a medicinal pill that could increase one’s lifespan would reveal its unlimited value.

One might be able to successfully breakthrough during these extended years if one had this medicinal pill. In that case, not only would one's lifespan soar greatly but his strength would also advance significantly.

Hence, a medicinal pill that could increase one's lifespan was one that was sought after as much as some of those medicinal pills that were used to raise one's strength. From a certain point of view, it was even more valuable than the medicinal pills that raised one's strength.

After all, a medicinal formula for a medicinal pill that could raise one's strength was not rare, but a medicinal formula to increase one's lifespan was unusually rare. The people on the continent who

possessed a medicinal formula for a medicinal pill that could raise one's lifespan might well be an extremely rare existence.

While this thought lingered in Xiao Yan's heart, the uneven embryonic medicinal pill began to gradually turn round and smooth under the slow grilling of the jade-green flame. A rich medicinal fragrance was soon emitted from it...

“Am I finally about to succeed...” A slight excitement rose within Xiao Yan's heart as he looked at the cream-white medicinal pill that slowly rolled within the flame. However, he did not dare to relax even a little as he continued to increase his Spiritual Strength and focus on every single action the

medicinal pill made. If an accident occurred that were to result in the destruction of the pill, Xiao Yan really would not even have a place to cry.

Xiao Yan maintained this cautiousness until the luster on the cream-white surface of the medicinal pill became increasingly richer. The medicinal pill suddenly trembled around half an hour later, and an enormous and powerful energy ripple suddenly surfaced out of nowhere. It was just like a water wave that spread wildly in all directions.

“Boom! Boom!”

The energy ripple spread out before finally colliding against the wall of



the medicinal cauldron. This collision emitted a clear clanging sound.

“This medicinal cauldron is really solid. If it were an ordinary medicinal cauldron, it is likely that it would have cracked open under such an energy collision...” Xiao Yan could not resist letting out a silent praise as he looked at the medicinal cauldron that had slightly trembled from the collision. He thought that this medicinal cauldron he had obtained from Han Feng might well be comparable to the so-called ‘Black Demon’ that Yao Lao used. This medicinal cauldron covered with drawings of all sorts of Magical Beasts roaring might well also be an item on the so-called ‘Heavenly Cauldron

Ranking’.

The clang sound was gradually reduced as the cream-colored medicinal pill within the medicinal cauldron suddenly emitted an eye-piercing intense light. It forcefully rushed out of the medicinal cauldron wrapped in the white light. However, it was unable to escape despite having flown around the heavily fortified chamber for a long while.

“This ‘Deep Green Longevity Pill’ is indeed extraordinary. It actually thought of fleeing the moment it was born...” Xiao Yan was also startled when he followed the actions of this medicinal pill. He immediately smiled and shook his head. He beckoned as he moved

back and a suction force pulled the white glow, that was trying to randomly fly in all directions, forcefully into his hand. After which, he took out a jade bottle and stuffed the pill into it.

The medicinal pill slowly became quiet after it was stuffed into a jade bottle. Xiao Yan only smiled with satisfaction when he saw this. He exhaled a deep breath. This medicinal pill refinement had exhausted quite a lot of his strength.

Xiao Yan stored the medicinal bottle into his storage ring before his hand suddenly trembled. He shut his eyes and appeared to have sensed something. It was a long while later before finally slowly

opening them and muttered, “I have once again felt the barrier of the Dou Huang class. It seems that I am going to breakthrough soon...”

# Chapter 738: The Thought of Undertaking a Retreat

Xiao Yan was deep in thought as he carefully tasted that strange feeling. It was a long while later before he slowly opened his eyes and gently exhaled. His eyes wandered.

“I am able to sense it but I ultimately have difficulty truly breaking through that barrier. It seems that I must find a quiet place to undertake a proper retreat during this period of time. Otherwise, it might be disadvantageous by

dragging things out for too long.”  
Xiao Yan softly muttered. Although he had not touched that mysterious barrier for the first time, there was ultimately still a certain gap.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment before he once again became calm. He waved his hand and a jade-green flame once again surged into the medicinal cauldron. He flicked his finger and over ten jade boxes appeared from his storage ring before landing beside him.

The ‘Deep Green Longevity Pill’ had been successfully refined. Next, Xiao Yan needed to refine some Yaowan for Zi Yan. This girl also seemed to be about to breakthrough. She would require an unusually large amount of energy to

complete this advancement. Hence, Xiao Yan did not hesitate to take out some of those rare medicinal ingredients that Yao Ye had delivered back then.

Although these medicinal ingredients were rare, they were clearly not even worth mentioning when compared to Zi Yan's advancement. Currently, Zi Yan was able to contend with an ordinary elite Dou Huang while at the Dou Wang class. That frightening unusual strength of hers was something that even the current Xiao Yan did not dare to easily endure. If she was allowed to successfully advance to the Dou Huang class, her strength would likely soar once more. At that time, she might even be able to contend

with an elite Dou Zong.

At this moment, Xiao Yan's side required such an expert. The mysterious and unusual faction known as the 'Hall of Souls' pressed against Xiao Yan. If Medusa had not intervened back then, he might also have been captured by that Protector Wu. The Xiao clan might well be truly finished at that time.

Xiao Yan's expression became unusually ugly when he thought of the situation that the Xiao clan would face should he be captured. He tightly clenched his fist and softly said, "Looks like I must quickly get to the Dou Huang class. Once I am there, I will have the ability to at least give a fight if I meet Protector Wu again in the



future. The Xiao clan still needs my protection. Hence, no accidents must happen to me!”

Xiao Yan clenched his teeth as this thought flashed across his heart. He had already made up his mind within his heart. Once he settled the issue of his second brother, he would immediately undertake a deep retreat. He would not give up until he advanced to the Dou Huang class!

Xiao Yan ceased delaying things any longer once his heart had come to a decision. He waved his hand and the medicinal ingredients in the jade boxes, which were emitting a faint fragrance, rushed into the medicinal cauldron before they were finally wrapped by the jade-

green flame...

The refinement of Yaowan could be said to be as far as the Heaven and Earth when compared with the refinement of medicinal pills. Xiao Yan might need a long time to refine a medicinal pill but these Yaowans were something that were as easy to refine as raising his hand. Within less than an hour, he had refined all the medicinal ingredients in the jade boxes into thumb-sized Yaowans. Moreover, having considered that the little girl did not like bitter things, Xiao Yan had also added some special seasoning to them, which turned them into something similar to sweets.

Xiao Yan exhaled a deep breath

after storing the three large bottles of Yaowans into his storage ring. He tidied up the secret chamber a little before slowly walking out.

Xiao Yan arrived in the front yard after leaving the chamber only to see that quite a number of people had clustered around this place. He swept his gaze around and discovered that Lin Yan, Lin Xiuya, and the others were in this place. He immediately felt somewhat surprised. This group of people, who normally stayed outside, were actually all gathered in this place.

The yard had a large group of people who were busy with their own task. They had discovered Xiao Yan's figure the moment it appeared and rejoiced. They smiled

and stepped forward.

“Hee hee, Chief Xiao. This name really intimidates people...” Lin Yan teased and laughed at Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. His eyes swept over Lin Yan, Lin Xiuya, and Liu Qing. He immediately cupped his hand and laughed, “I haven’t had the chance to thank the three of you.”

“We have only followed you to train and gain experience. Moreover, it seems that we were not of much help. It is completely useless to rely on us against those true experts.” Lin Xiuya laughed bitterly. Other than helping block some Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders in the big battle at the Misty Cloud Sect back then,

they did not have a chance to be involved in the actual fight.

“Those Elders on the Misty Cloud Sect only possessed such an achievement after training for so many years. All of you are still young. By the time you are their age, it is likely that you will all have reached the Dou Zong class.” Xiao Yan laughed. Given the talent of the three of them, it was not impossible to achieve this level if they had the opportunity.

Lin Xiuya and the other two laughed when they heard this. They were similarly filled with confidence in themselves. The most precious thing was that they were still young; therefore, they were still at their peak condition. As long as

they were given enough time, their achievements would definitely be extraordinary.

“Although we did not participate in the actual big battle, we also gained plenty of benefits during this period of time. The strengths of the three of us have rose by one star one after another a few days ago. It might not be as frightening as you but it can be considered quite a good improvement.” Lin Xiuya laughed with satisfaction.

Xiao Yan’s gaze swept over the three of them. He was surprised to discover that the auras of these three people were indeed a little stronger compared to when they left the Inner Academy back then. It seemed that it was really indeed as

Lin Xiuya had said. The strength of the three of them had improved some time earlier.

“The three of you have yet to consume a ‘Dou Spirit Pill’. This time around, I shall use the time that I am undertaking a retreat to help each of you refine one. After you consume it, your strength can be raised by one star. Ke ke, treat this as my thanks for your help.” Xiao Yan mused before laughing softly.

The three people were startled when they heard this. Their face were immediately filled with joy and they did not open their mouth to reject. A ‘Dou Spirit Pill’ did indeed possess an enormous attraction toward experts of the

Dou Wang class. Even they were not immune to this.

Some of the people in the yard involuntarily threw envious gazes toward Lin Yan and the other two upon hearing Xiao Yan's words.

"Ke ke, chief Xiao... that..." Old Yin Gu, Wu Tie, and Su Mei rolled their throats. They exchanged looks with one another and laughed dryly.

Xiao Yan naturally knew what they wanted to say when his gaze looked toward Old Yun Gu and the other two, who appeared to have difficulty giving voice to something. He immediately smiled and said, "Relax, I will hand the three 'Mighty Huang Pill' to the hands of the three of you within half a month."



“Hee hee, we naturally trust chief Xiao’s promise. However, we have already left the ‘Black-Corner Region’ for a couple of months. We are also worried about our nests in the ‘Black-Corner Region’. You should also know just how chaotic that place is...” The three of them sighed in relief when they heard Xiao Yan’s words. That old Yun Gu also spoke with a bitter laugh.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He laughed, “My second brother will also be going back to manage ‘Xiao Gate’ in the ‘Black-Corner Region’. At that time, I might still need to ask the three of you to help take care of him. I will also frequently return.”

The three of them hurriedly nodded

and laughed upon hearing this.

“That is only natural. Now, we can be considered to be in an alliance with the ‘Xiao Gate’. We will definitely do our best to help.”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly as he looked at the respectful faces of the three of them. He also sighed in relief in his heart. With the support of these three people, it was likely that second brother would have a little less trouble. Of course, Old Yin Gu and the other two were not to be completely trusted. However, Xiao Yan was not too worried. After all, he still had the powerful support of the Inner Academy.

As long as it was not a situation where a large number of factions in the ‘Black-Corner Region’ joined

hands, any single faction alone would not dare to contend with the Inner Academy. The 'Xiao Gate' would definitely be fine with the support of the Inner Academy.

“You want to undertake a retreat? How long is your retreat going to be?”

...

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were startled when they heard Xiao Yan speak about his intention within the yard. They ended up speaking with some surprise.

“Yes. I have already vaguely got the feeling of breaking through to the Dou Huang class a couple of times. However, I am ultimately a little

lacking. This time around, I must get to the Dou Huang class during my retreat!" Xiao Yan nodded and voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Ding mused for a moment before slowly speaking. "The increase in your strength is naturally the most important. Since that is the case, we will leave it to you. Leave the matter of the 'Yan Alliance' to your second brother and me."

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He looked at Xiao Li and gave the 'Deep Green Longevity Pill' he refined earlier to the latter. He also introduced the medicinal effects in detail. It was likely that it could temporarily remove the harassment of the 'Life Devouring Pill'.

“Second Brother, you should also follow Old Yin Gu and the two others back to the ‘Black-Corner Region’ when they return. You also need to be more careful in the ‘Black-Corner Region’. Remember, you should try your best to increase your strength. It would be best that you are able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class within ten years. I will also help you refine a ‘Dou Spirit Pill’ when I help them refine the ‘Mighty Huang Pill’.” Xiao Yan softly said.

Xiao Li nodded his head. He also knew that even with the help of this ‘Deep Green Longevity Pill’, he still did not completely escape the medicinal drawbacks of the ‘Life Devouring Pill’. Unless he was able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang

class during this period of his increased lifespan, he would still end up dying due to his shortened lifespan.

“That’s right, where are you undertaking your retreat? How long will your retreat be?” Xiao Ding’s gaze looked at Xiao Yan before suddenly speaking.

Xiao Yan was silent for a moment before he softly spoke, “The Magical Beast Mountain Range. Back then, I found a mountain valley where countless numbers of rare medicinal ingredients grew. I will go there to undertake my retreat. However, I am not too certain how long I will be in my retreat but it will definitely not be short...”

“The Magical Beast Mountain Range? Do you need protection?” Xiao Ding knit his brows tightly and asked.

“There is no need... I will bring Zi Yan along.” Xiao Yan shook his head. His gaze looked at Xiao Ding as he said, “After I leave, I will hand over all the matters of the ‘Yan Alliance’ to big brother. If any great unexpected change were to occur during this period of time, you can send someone to the place that I am undertaking a retreat. I will send someone to inform you after I settle down.”

Xiao Ding nodded slightly. His hand gently patted Xiao Yan’s arm as he spoke with a faint smile, “You can relax and undertake your retreat.

The current prestige of the Xiao clan is completely built upon your strength. Hence, your strength is the most important thing. That's right, when will you leave? Are you prepared?"

Xiao Yan smiled. He sighed softly and muttered.

"Now... are you certain it is now?"



# Chapter 739:

## Qingshan

This time around, Xiao Yan did not drag things out. After accounting to Xiao Ding and Xiao Li about this matter, he found Zi Yan in the mansion and brought her along as he quietly left.

Xiao Yan was bringing Zi Yan along and was just about to leave the empire quickly using his Dou Qi wings to travel when Zi Yan by his side pulled his sleeve. Her little hand pointed in front of them and laughed with a clear voice, "Cai Lin jie (older sister) is there."

Xiao Yan was immediately startled

when he heard these words. He hurriedly threw his gaze in the direction she pointed and did indeed see Medusa's bewitching figure leaning lazily on a tree trunk. Her pretty eyes were staring at the two of them.

"Why are you here?" Xiao Yan asked in surprised.

"Don't think that you can bring Zi Yan away by yourself. I am worried about her following you." Medusa faintly replied. She immediately walked over with slow footsteps and lifted Zi Yan up while ignoring Xiao Yan's stunned eyes.

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he saw this. He could only say, "Alright, you can follow. I am

going to undertake a retreat and not to have fun. The reason I am bringing Zi Yan along is also because she will require an enormous amount of energy in order for her to advance and the place that I am heading to is very suitable for her.”

While he spoke in this manner with his mouth, Xiao Yan’s shoulders shook, and his jade-green fire wings slowly extended out. Finally, they transformed into beautiful fire wings that were over ten feet long.

“You can bring Zi Yan along and follow me.” Xiao Yan spoke to Medusa before flapping his wings. His body rose to the sky before flying toward the distant Magical Beast Mountain Range.

Medusa looked at Xiao Yan's helpless figure from behind and a faint arc that could hardly be sensed was lifted on her cold beautiful face. She immediately pulled Zi Yan as her body flashed and appeared in the sky. Her toes pressed on the empty space and swiftly flew in the direction of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan had took a map of the Jia Ma Empire when he left. He followed the route in his memory and swiftly flew to northwestern side of the empire.

Back then, that little mountain valley was located deep in the northwestern part of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. That place was extremely far from the empire.

An ordinary flying beast or a horse carriage would have at least taken five or six days before they could reach the place they were headed to. However, the current Xiao Yan was no longer that small Dou Zhe from back then. With his current speed, he would need less than a day to move anywhere in the Jia Ma Empire.

Using the route indicated by the map, Xiao Yan and the other two continued hurrying through their journey for half a day. They arrived at a mountain peak that was near the Magical Beast Mountain Range in the evening.

Their bodies slowly landed from the sky. Xiao Yan stood on the mountain peak. His eyes carried a

thread of memory as he studied the land that was somewhat familiar. He could still remember that it was in this place that he had once been chased by a mercenary company called the Wolf Head until he had fled deep into the mountain range. It was there that he had first met Yun Yun, who had been using the name Yun Zhi at the time...

Xiao Yan descended into his memories. Only after a long while did he softly sigh. A couple of years had past. It truly was a situation where the physical aspects were similar but the people had completely changed.

Xiao Yan's gaze followed the mountain peak and shifted down. Finally, it paused on the little town

that was seated at the foot of the mountain. He could still remember that this little town was named Qingshan Town. It was his first training spot after he had left Wu Tan City back then. Here, he had befriended the first friend of his life, the kind girl who was called Little Fairy Doctor...

That white-dressed girl, who was gently sitting in a medicinal shop healing those injured mercenaries, flashed across Xiao Yan's head. He exhaled his breath. Nearly six to seven years had past and he did not know how she was currently doing. Did her 'Woeful Poison Body' that even Yao Lao was somewhat afraid of undergo an outburst? Xiao Yan felt heartache as he recalled that kind girl who had to consume

poison everyday to maintain her body's functions.

Numerous emotions flashed across Xiao Yan's heart. A moment later, they transformed into a soft sigh that was emitted from Xiao Yan's mouth. He looked toward Medusa and Zi Yan by his side. He smiled and said, "Let's go. First, head to the little town..." His body moved after saying this and became like a falling leaf in a breeze as it gently rushed down. Medusa and Zi Yan followed close behind.

Given the speed of the few people, they appeared in the little town after a couple of breaths. They looked at the somewhat ancient words on the entrance of the small town that still existed. Xiao Yan



mind was momentarily a little absent-minded as he muttered, “Qingshan town, it has been a long time since I last saw you...”

A few years ago, a young man had left his clan to train. He had difficulty walking while carrying that enormous black ruler on his back. He had arrived at this place with a head covered with perspiration. That somewhat tender face revealed a smile as though he had unloaded a heavy burden when he looked at the small town.

“This place is the first place I came to when I was training back then. The me then was merely a little fellow who had just advanced to the Dou Zhe class...” Xiao Yan smiled slightly and spoke to the two people

beside him.

Zi Yan and Medusa were startled when they heard this. They secretly laughed, "It is unexpected that after having not come here a few years that the little fellow who was a Dou Zhe back then has already become this strong. Do you have the feeling of the physical objects remaining the same but the people being different?"

Xiao Yan smiled and patted Zi Yan's head. He lifted his head and looked in all directions. The current size of Qingshan Town was much larger compared to what it was back then. Even the flow of people had become many times greater than what it was. There were some passersby and mercenaries who

were preparing to enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range to hunt for Magical Beasts passing by this entrance of this small town. This human flow would involuntarily slow their footsteps when they passed by Xiao Yan and the other two. Of course, the main reason for them to shorten their strides was naturally not because of Xiao Yan but instead because of Medusa and Zi Yan by his side.

There were hardly any females whom Xiao Yan had met that could compare with Medusa in terms of beauty. This was especially true combined with her ice-cold and noble demeanor that was faintly present. It caused people's eyes to involuntarily shoot over. Moreover, due to her being Medusa, her entire

body was emitting a kind of bewitching allure that caused one to become a moth that leaped uncontrollably into a flame despite clearly knowing that she was a beautiful female snake who knew how to eat humans.

Zi Yan currently still possessed the appearance of a little girl, her jade-carving-like appearance was extremely cute. Her gem-like eyes flashed repeatedly and gave one the feeling of liking her too much to let go. This point could be clearly identified from Medusa's attitude toward her.

Of course, those numerous gazes that looked at the two woman would still be thrown toward the black-robed, young man who stood

between them. Some of the mercenaries whose body were covered with muscles would curl their mouths upon seeing the other party's skinny figure. They would quietly grumble about how this skinny, weak guy would have such luck with women.

Medusa's coldness also attracted quite a lot of attention. Perhaps it was because these people had frequently licked blood from their blades but these mercenaries' instincts told them that this woman was somewhat frightening despite the heat that was revealed in their eyes...

Their instincts were extremely accurate. This was because Medusa's pretty eyebrows had

already become slightly vertical under the focus of the many eyes. Seven colored energy was partially visible on her hand under her sleeves.

“Forget it...” Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he sensed the slight energy fluctuation from beside him. The killing aura of this woman was too strong.

Medusa hesitated for a moment after hearing Xiao Yan’s words. Although she did not say anything, the energy on her hands had been quietly reduced.

Xiao Yan walked into the small town. The road that was paved with rock fragments caused Xiao Yan’s mood to be quietly relaxed. He had

not felt such a feeling in a long time. After he had left the Jia Ma Empire, he had been living by utilizing every second as he raced against time. He had trained all day and night.

Xiao Yan walked an entire street before turning around once again. A long while later, he slowly paused his footsteps outside an enormous medicinal shop. His gaze was absent-minded as he looked at the scene that was still somewhat familiar. Back then, he had met the Little Fairy Doctor for the first time in this shop. The medicinal shop was currently even larger than back then, but it lacked that gentle smile to brighten the place.

Xiao Yan let out a soft sigh. He

suddenly felt a feeling of melancholy. With a wave of his hand, he turned his head and spoke to the two people beside him, “Forget it, let’s leave. We will enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range today.”

Medusa and Zi Yan did not reveal any other opinions as they nodded.

Xiao Yan did not procrastinate when he saw this. He turned around and walked toward the path that lead out of the small town and headed into the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

However, Xiao Yan had just turned his body when chaos suddenly ensued on a path not far away. Two human figures immediately rushed



into the crowd and fled in panic. When the two human figures rushed past the street, a couple of human figures came rushing down from a building beside them and blocked the both of them.

“Ha ha, you are thinking of fleeing? Today, not a single person of your ‘Bloody Battle Mercenary Company’ will be able to flee!” A middle-aged man, who had a scar on his face, slowly walked forward, and gave a savage smile to the man and woman who were blocked by him.

The two people who were surrounded were a man and a woman. The man was a middle-aged person with a strong build. His calm face currently held a bitterness. The woman by his side

was quite young. Her lovely figure was slim and her appearance was also quite beautiful. However, that lovely face was unusually white at this moment.

“You should hurry and leave. I will stop them!” The middle-aged man’s gaze stared intently at that man with the scar and sternly cried out, “Han Rui, our ‘Bloody Battle Mercenary Company’ has already given up most of the territory in Qingshan to you. Why must your Snake Nest Mercenary Company exterminate us? Aren’t you too arrogant even if you have the He clan supporting you?”

“What can you do if we are arrogant? The chief has said that we will not leave even a single

person in the 'Bloody Battle Mercenary Company' alive! If you are wise, you will hand over that little girl as soon as possible. The chief has decided to take her body tonight." The man with the scar let out a savage smile as he spoke.

"Dream on!" The middle-aged man cried out angrily. However, he turned around and slammed his palm onto the woman's body. A force pushed her back by over ten meters. "Ling Er, flee! Enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range!"

The man with the scar coldly watched the actions of the middle-aged man as he let out a cold laugh. He waved his hand. "Kill him!"

A couple of human figures

immediately gave an affirmative response when they heard the order. They immediately brandished their weapons and charged at the middle-age man. That man with the scar, on the other hand, strode toward the woman with a pale, pretty face. The corner of his mouth contained a lewd smile.

Xiao Yan watched this sudden unexpected scene from the end of the street. Originally, he was not the least bit interested in this kind of matter where people killed each other for revenge. However, the 'Bloody Battle Mercenary Company' that the man with the scar mentioned had brought back some of his memories. His gaze studied that middle-aged man and the woman. He knit his brows slightly.

Ling Er?

“Grug!”

During the time that Xiao Yan was deep in thought, the middle-aged man, who was originally injured, was no match for an attack from a couple of opponents. Finally, he was forced back with a palm strike and a mouthful of blood was spat out. He turned his head and looked at the man with a scar who was walking toward the woman with a lewd smile. A tragic laughter was emitted as despair surfaced in his eyes.

“Uncle Ka Gang!” The woman who called Ling Er finally could not control herself as she cried out with tears when she saw the middle-aged

person being wounded.

Xiao Yan, who was at the end of the street, let out a soft sigh when he heard her cry. He finally managed to remember that accidental encounter in the Magical Beast Mountain Range back then.

Although there were quite a number of people observing the scene that was happening on the street, there was not a single person who dared intervene. Clearly, the people here were extremely afraid of the people backing up the man with the scar.

That man with the scar also appeared to be aware of this point. Hence, he was unafraid when he acted. His arrogant ear-piercing

laughter caused quite a number of people to frown.

“Hee hee, it is useless no matter how you shout. Miss Ling Er, obediently return with me. After our chief has enough fun with you, I will serve you properly...” The man with a scar let out an obscene laugh. His large hand grabbed at the woman. At this moment, the latter appeared to be without any strength to retaliate. Hence, she could only watch the large hand come closer. Her eyes revealed a despair and miserable color.

“Bastard! You are worse than even an animal. A beast...” The middle-aged man who was called Ka Gang watched the actions of the scarred man and angrily scolded. However,

his curse had just sounded when a human figure stomped his foot against Ka Gang's chest and kicked him to the ground, causing him to spit out a mouthful of blood once again.

The scarred man coldly smiled as he looked at Ka Gang. His hand was suddenly extended and grabbed at the woman in front of him.

However, his body strangely paused when his hand was still half a foot from the woman. A powerful force rushed over and violently smashed into his chest.

“Grug! Grug! Grug... grug... grug...”

The sudden heavy blow caused the scarred man's expression to turn



pale. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat to the sky and his body fell like a dead dog. It also rubbed against the street for over ten meters before slowly coming to a stop.

This kind of unexpected turn of events caused the street to instantly become quiet. A countless number of people were stunned as they looked at the man with a scar who had suddenly become a dead dog. Their minds had difficulty coming to terms with the change.

The lovely lady who was called Ling Er also opened her small mouth and looked at the scarred man who was repeatedly moaning on the ground. A moment later, she seemed to have sensed something as she suddenly turned her head. A

black robe slowly imprinted itself in  
her eyes.

# Chapter 740:

## Meeting an Acquaintance

Ling Er's gaze paused momentarily on the black robe before swiftly shifting up. A young, handsome face that was covered with a calm expression appeared in her sight.

She opened her sleek, red, small mouth as she looked at the young face, feeling somewhat absent-minded. For some unknown reason, she repeatedly felt that she seemed acquainted with this face. However, she was still unable to think of where she had seen it no matter how she recalled at this moment.

Ka Gang, who was on the ground after being beaten, took the opportunity to climb to his feet. He ignored the trace of blood on the corner of his mouth and charged forward to protect Ling Er. He raised his head and spoke with gratitude to the black-robed, young man in front of him, "Mister, thank you very much for rescuing us!"

Many people on the street had also recovered at this moment. Their gazes were shocked as they looked at this black-robed, young man who appeared quite young. Although they were very surprised that he was able to force back the scarred man, who was a three star Dou Shi, with a strike, many people revealed pitiful gazes toward him. Did this little, young fellow not know just

how arrogant and despotic the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was in the Qingshan Town? With the support of the He clan from the Black Rock City, no one within a five hundred kilometer radius of the Magical Beast Mountain Range dared to offend the Snake Nest Mercenary Company. It was for no reason other than this He clan possessed an expert who was a genuine Dou Wang!

The few men who were clearly people from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company hurriedly ran to help the man with the blade scar up since he was injured. After which, many pairs of vicious gazes were thrown toward the black-robed, young man.

“ Pooh!” The scarred man stood up with great difficulty. His face was pale as he spat out the fresh blood in his mouth. His gaze was vicious as he looked at Xiao Yan’s calm face. He laughed furiously, “Good little fellow, you are really bold. You actually dare to offend our Snake Nest Mercenary Company in Qingshan Town? Do you not know that our Company Leader is the son-in-law of the He clan?”

Xiao Yan faintly glanced at the scarred man and shook his head. He had really not heard of the so-called He clan.

“This sir, Ka Gang is extremely grateful to you for your favor. However, you should try to leave as soon as possible. Once the experts

from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company arrive, it will be difficult for you to leave.” Ka Gang sighed softly as he looked at the vicious gaze of the scarred man. He pushed Ling Er toward Xiao Yan and softly begged, “Mister, please bring Ling Er and leave Qingshan. If you feel that it is troublesome, you can get her to leave after you exit the small town. I will stop them!”

“I won’t go! If you are going to die, let’s all die together. In any case, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company will definitely be unable to live beyond today. There is no meaning to me living if that is the case.” Ling Er did not move when she heard this. She simply clenched her teeth and cried.

“You...” Ka Gang became furious. However, he could only sigh dispiritedly when he saw the tragic face of Ling Er. He waved his hand and said, “Forget it, forget it, you should hold the dagger under your sleeves properly. If you are captured, you can commit suicide to avoid being humiliated.”

Xiao Yan by the side looked at these two people while feeling neither able to laugh nor cry. He shook his head and laughed softly, “Uncle Ka Gang, you can be reassured that if I wish to protect the two of you today, no one in this Jia Ma Empire will dare touch you.”

Ka Gang was startled in the face of Xiao Yan’s somewhat familiar form of address. He bitterly laughed, “I



appreciate mister's good intention. However, the Snake Nest Mercenary Company is not something that you can contend with. Ling Er and I will delay them. You should leave quickly."

"Hee hee, leave? You want to leave after wounding your grandpa? How could there be such a nice thing?" A savage smile immediately formed on the scarred man's face on the other side. His hand swiftly took out a fire cylinder from his chest pocket. After which, he pulled at it and a signal flew to the sky before exploding.

TL: Calling oneself another person's grandfather is a form of insult

“All the exits in Qingshan Town have been sealed by my Snake Nest Mercenary Company. Where can all of you go to?” That scarred man looked at Ka Gang and Ling Er whose faces instantly turned pale. The sinister smile on his face grew even wider. With a wave of his hand, he cried out furiously, “Kill everyone other than that girl.”

Over a dozen people behind that scarred man immediately spread out upon hearing the order. They drew their sharp weapons from their waists and covered them with a thin layer of Dou Qi. After which, they looked at Xiao Yan with ill intent.

Xiao Yan was expressionless as he watched the ten plus people that

had swiftly charged over. He slowly stepped forward and spoke in a calm voice, "Anyone who takes another step forward will die!"

These words of Xiao Yan ended up with only the cold laughter of the ten plus people. It was naturally impossible to stop the latter's footsteps by even a little.

Xiao Yan lowered his eyes when he saw this. A faint fierce glow flashed across them. An invisible flame quietly rose on the tip of his finger.

Puff! Puff!

A strange scene quietly appeared on the street the moment the flame appeared. All one could see was that the bodies of those ten plus

individuals, who were charging toward Xiao Yan, suddenly stiffened. Immediately, they emitted a puff sound in front of the many stunned gazes from around and without any warning... transformed into black ashes that scattered over the ground!

The somewhat noisy street had suddenly become quiet at this moment. Everyone widened their eyes and stared at the large pile of black ashes that appeared on the ground in a terrified manner. Some people had merely blinked their eyes but when they opened them once again, they could only watch people, who had been perfectly normal a moment ago, transforming into a pile of ashes in front of their eyes...

This strange scene caused a chill to appear from deep within the hearts of a countless number of people. Although the hot sun was currently in the sky, cold sweat repeatedly rolled down their forehead.

The mouth of that scarred man who had a fierce aura had opened as wide as a duck's egg at this moment. His eyes were filled with shock. It was a long while later before he recovered. His body hurriedly moved back. He staggered and fell onto the ground as he spoke in shock, "You... what are you doing?"

When Xiao Yan had acted a moment earlier, he had failed to sense even the slightest ripple of Dou Qi. Yet, those ten plus people

had bizarrely turned into black ashes.

With the emission of the scarred man's shocked voice, Ka Gang and Ling Er also recovered from their shock. They looked at the black-robed, young man in front of them and a wild joy gradually surfaced in their eyes. It was unexpected that this young man actually possessed such a frightening strength. It seemed that they had regained the hope of being rescued.

Xiao Yan's gaze indifferently looked at the scarred man who was staggering back. His hand was slowly lifted as it pointed toward the latter from a distance. The invisible flame suddenly flashed and appeared in his palm.

Puff!

Another deep muffled sound appeared. The scarred man had yet to reveal even the slightest expression when the fierce heart flame that had appeared within his body incinerated him into a pile of black ashes.

Everyone on the street involuntarily inhaled a breath of cold air as they watched the scarred man also transform into ashes. Their gazes were appalled as they looked at Xiao Yan while their feet involuntarily took a couple of steps back. From the looks of it, they seemed to be afraid that Xiao Yan would suddenly point that finger of a grim reaper toward them. Only at this moment did they understand

that this young person was not trying to act strong as he stepped forward but he truly possessed the qualification and strength to look down on the Snake Nest Mercenary Company.

Xiao Yan gently patted his hands on each other after randomly finishing off these people. There was not much fluctuation within his gaze despite having taken over a dozen lives. Given the wicked and fierce aura of these people, it was obvious that they were definitely not good people. It was nothing if he killed them. He would not feel the slightest burden.

Xiao Yan turned his head and looked at Ka Gang and Ling Er. He laughed softly and slowly said,



“Uncle Ka Gang, it has been so many years since we have seen each other. It is unexpected that you are still in this small Qingshan Town.”

Ka Gang, whose gaze was originally filled with respect and fear, was immediately stunned when he heard these words from Xiao Yan. He carefully studied the latter's face. His heart, however, was muttering about when he had become acquainted with such a strong person.

Ling Er by the side was staring intently at that face. She knew she had met him before while Ka Gang was feeling uncertain. She suddenly muttered softly a moment later, “Uncle Ka Gang, he seems to be somewhat similar to Xiao Yan who

had destroyed the Wolf Head Mercenary Company a couple of years ago...”

Ka Gang’s body suddenly shook when he heard Ling Er’s words. His body suddenly trembled as he looked at Xiao Yan with disbelief. The memory that was buried deep under the years was swiftly found. Finally, the young man’s somewhat tender face, whom he had met once back then, slowly matched up with the Xiao Yan in front of him.

“Little brother Xiao Yan... is it really you?” Ka Gang cried out involuntarily while the shock in his eyes became denser. The Xiao Yan back then was merely a Dou Zhe who had not even reached the Dou Shi class. Yet, now, he was able to

turn over a dozen Dou Zhe and a Dou Shi into ashes by raising his hand. How could that tender, young man compare with this demeanor of an expert?

Xiao Yan smiled slightly and nodded.

Ka Gang's face was instantly filled with joy when he saw Xiao Yan nod his head. He immediately hesitated a little before clenching his teeth abruptly as he knelt down. He begged, "Brother Xiao Yan, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company has met with a great disaster. I beg you to lend a hand and rescue it. Ka Gang is willing to do anything you say after it is over!"

Ling Er was also biting her red lips

gently and looking at Xiao Yan from behind Ka Gang. Emotions were churning within her heart. Who could have imagined that the young man, whom she had repeatedly ridiculed due to her immaturity, was actually currently in possession of such a terrifying strength.

Ling Er also hurriedly knelt down as this thought churned in her heart. If she wanted to rescue the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company, she could only rely on this young man in front of her.

“His name is similar to the chief of the ‘Yan Alliance’ that has recently spread and caused an uproar. However, it is rumored that the chief of the ‘Yan Alliance’ holds a strength that can fight with a

legendary elite Dou Zong. Looks like it is only a situation where their names are similar...” Ling Er’s gaze flickered while she softly spoke in her heart. There should be at least a few hundred if not thousands of people with the name Xiao Yan in the enormous Jia Ma Empire. Moreover, the chief of the Yan Alliance was far too glaring. Even she did not dare to think along that line. She only thought that their names were similar.

Xiao Yan waved his sleeves and a gentle force lifted the two people to their feet. He softly asked, “Is it that Snake Nest Mercenary Company? What is their strength like?”

Ka Gang hurriedly nodded when he heard this. He quickly replied,

“Their Company’s leader is a six star expert Dou Ling with an extremely great strength. No one could match him within the entire Qingshan Town. I wonder if little brother Xiao Yan can...”

“Six star Dou Ling huh...” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before he immediately laughed, “Uncle Ka Gang, I still need to enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range to do something during this trip of mine. Perhaps I won’t be able to remain for too long here...”

Ka Gang’s expression immediately became gloomy when he heard Xiao Yan’s words. His body appeared to have all of its energy sucked out from it. Ling Er behind him also clenched her hand tightly. She

miserably mocked herself. Even though that person had some friendship with them back then, it did not reach the point where he would help them offend an expert Dou Ling.

“You should hold onto these five bottles properly. If you are to meet the Company leader of that Snake Nest Mercenary Company, you can use Dou Qi to activate them. After which throw one of them over. The danger will naturally resolve itself automatically. Additionally, this jade plate can make contact with me once. If you really meet with a big matter of life and death in the future, you can break it. I will appear and help you.” Xiao Yan flicked his finger. Five small jade bottles and a jade plate flew toward

Ka Gang. Each of the jade bottles possessed an extremely tiny fire lotus.

Ka Gang was startled as he received the jade bottles. He was somewhat in a daze. The Company leader of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company could actually be killed by relying on these small jade bottles?

“I still have other matters to do today so I will bid you goodbye. We should be able to meet again if there is a chance in the future.”

Xiao Yan smiled. He did not wait for Ka Gang to recover when his body shook and strangely disappeared in front of the many stunned gazes around him.



“Cluck!”

# Chapter 741:

## Strange Mountain Valley

Ka Gang throat rolled as he watched Xiao Yan leave in an unusual manner. He lowered his head to look at the jade bottles in his hand. Suddenly, he fell to his knees and did his best to kowtow three times toward the spot that Xiao Yan had disappeared from. After which, he pulled Ling Er and rushed in the direction where the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was located. His instincts told him that as long as he did as Xiao Yan had said, this danger that they faced would definitely be resolved!

A wild wind blew over the vast sea of trees, causing a wave to sweep through it. A whistle rumbled and spread over the entire mountain range.

The rushing sound of wind suddenly appeared above the sea of trees. Three black figures immediately flashed over from a distant. Finally, their figures shook and paused in the sky while their eyes repeatedly swept over the place under them.

Due to some changes in the terrain after not having returned for many years, the position of the small mountain valley appeared to have become a little different. Hence, Xiao Yan wasted a lot of time while he searched for the location.

Xiao Yan's gaze slowly swept over the dense forest below. His eyes brightened a moment later. Those fire wings on his back were flapped and he suddenly flew toward an area that was located between a couple of mountains. Finally, Medusa and Zi Yan quickly followed after observing their surroundings for a little while.

A moment later, Xiao Yan's figure appeared in the sky above the mountain peak. His gaze swept over the place below, and he immediately sighed in relief. All he could see was a mountain valley without any route leading to it. It was surrounded by mountain peaks that appeared in his eyes through the cover of the dense forest.

Xiao Yan's body slowly drifted down. He inhaled a deep breath. Despite being such a great distance away, he was still able to sniff a dense serene fragrance.

“The scent of medicine is even stronger here compared to the past. Looks like it is indeed a treasure spot...” Xiao Yan's eyes revealed a joy as he looked at the mountain valley. He turned his head and waved to Medusa and Zi Yan. After which, he flapped his fire wings and landed in the mountain valley.

His body slowly landed on one of the walls of the mountain valley, and was just about to descend into the valley when a shady wind that contained a sharp scent suddenly shot over.

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly. He flicked his finger and a powerful jade-green Dou Qi rushed out from his finger before heavily colliding with that figure.

“Ji!”

After the two hit each other, the black shadow let out a cry and quickly flew backwards. Xiao Yan looked over and saw that it was a jet black Magical Beast with two wings.

Although the Magical Beast was forced back by Xiao Yan, it was unwilling to withdraw. Instead, it paced back and forth in the sky and emitted waves of sharp hissing noises that were filled with threats toward Xiao Yan.

“It is unexpected that a rank 4 Magical Beast has actually appeared in this place. Don’t tell me that it was attracted by these rare medicinal ingredients?” Xiao Yan raised his head and looked at the suspended Magical beast. He muttered before immediately shaking his head. Xiao Yan ignored it, moved his body, and transformed into a black figure that rushed to the interior of the mountain valley.

The eyes of the Magical Beast that lingered in the sky immediately turned red when it saw this action of Xiao Yan. It charged at him.

“Get lost!”

Xiao Yan’s feet gently landed on the ground. He frowned intently before

waving his hand. A powerful force broke out of his body before ruthlessly smashing against the head of that Magical Beast, causing quite a lot of its fur to fall.

“Hiss!” That Magical Beast began to panic after receiving such a heavy blow. It hurriedly flapped its wings and flew up high. However, it still did not leave. Instead, it stayed suspended high in the sky while repeatedly flying in a circle.

“Roar!”

Xiao Yan’s gaze began to slowly sweep over the interior of this mountain valley after forcing the irritating Magical Beast back. However, his gaze was still observing it when waves of low



roars were suddenly emitted from the mountain valley. Numerous agile figures flashed immediately and many dark-green leopard-shaped Magical beasts, with extremely fierce appearances and evil and ferocious auras, rushed out. They instantly surrounded Xiao yan.

“They are actually rank 4 Magical Beast, the Wind Leopard Beast. They are unable to fly. How can they enter this valley? Moreover there are so many of them...” Xiao Yan knit his brows tightly as he looked at the fierce and evil-looking Magical Beasts that had completely surrounded him while he spoke doubtfully. What exactly happened to this small mountain valley during these few years?

Two human figures rushed down from the sky and appeared beside Xiao Yan while the latter was deep in thought.

“Hee hee, this is indeed a good place. It is unexpected that such a small place actually possesses so many natural treasure... Moreover, the density of the energy here is also much better than that outside.” Zi Yan’s gem-like pupils swept all around her before she laughed with a face filled with yearning. She had a special ability to sense these rare medicinal ingredients that possessed powerful energy. This was something that even Xiao Yan could not do.

Medusa’s gaze swept indifferently around her and immediately paused

on the Wing Leopard Beast around them. Her eyebrows turned vertical as she coldly said, “Get lost!”

The clear, cold cry contained an unusual pressure as it spread out. Any Wind Leopard Beast that was struck by it would reveal fear within its crimson eyes. Their eyes struggled for a moment before they let out a soft roar a moment later. They glanced at the couple of them once again before slowly withdrawing.

“These rank 4 Magical beast are actually able to endure for a moment after receiving my pressure. They seem a little strange...” Medusa softly spoke in a somewhat doubtful voice as she eyed the Wind Leopard Beast that

took a moment to withdraw. Compared to the strength of a Dou Zong, forget about these rank 4 Magical Beast, even a Magical Beast that was one rank higher would also flee miserably under her pressure. Yet, these Wind Leopard Beast only chose to flee after struggling for a moment.

“This place did not even have any Magical Beasts in the past. It is unexpected that it has turned into such a dangerous place after having been absent for a couple of years.” Xao Yan smiled. Although his heart felt surprised that there were suddenly so many more Magical beast within this small mountain valley, he did not think deeper into it. His eyes wandered all around him. He immediately lifted his feet

and headed deeper into the mountain valley. In his memory, there was a small cottage hidden away here.

Medusa and Zi Yan slowly followed behind him. The former's gaze was repeatedly sweeping all around her. For some unknown reason, she had the feeling that something was amiss.

Xiao Yan and the other two entered the deep part of the valley after walking for around ten minutes. They swept their eyes over and saw the little straw cottage seated within. The few years did not appear to cause any damage to it.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared at the straw cottage. He felt somewhat sad as he

sighed. The things that had occurred in this place a couple of years ago were still vivid in his mind. However, that white-dressed lady had already disappeared.

Xiao Yan finally calmed the emotion within his heart a moment later. He slowly walked toward the small straw cottage. When he approached, numerous furious roars once again sounded in the mountain valley. Soon after, many Magical Beast rushed over before surrounding the small cottage. They faced Xiao Yan ferociously as they unleashed many roars.

The smile on Xiao Yan's face also slowly faded when he saw the actions of the Magical Beast. Currently, he had also began to feel

that something was not quite right. These Magical Beasts did not appear to to be here for food. Instead, they seemed to be reared by someone in this place to occupy this small valley.

“Has this place been discovered by others?” Xiao Yan frowned intently as this thought flashed across his heart.

“These little fellows are really irritating. Leave it to me!” Zi Yan’s little face was frowning as she looked at the Magical Beasts who were repeatedly emitting threatening roars. She snorted coldly and took a stride forward. The purple glow in her gem-like eyes brightened and an unusual pressure was suddenly unleashed!

This pressure was different from the pressure that Medusa had released by relying on her strength. Instead, it appeared to be one that surged out from one's blood and spirit.

Xiao Yan's and Medusa's eyes were flickering with an unusual glint as they sensed the pressure that was being emitted from Zi Yan's body. They exchanged looks with one another and could see the surprise in each other's eyes.

Under the pressure Zi Yan emitted that originated from both blood and spirit, the Magical Beasts whose eyes were filled with a fierce glint immediately became silent. They seemed to be like a mouse who had seen a cat as they fled in all



directions without any hesitation. They no longer dared to stay in this place.

Zi Yan raised her small face toward Xiao Yan proudly when she saw this.

Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes stared intently at the little straw cottage before slowly walking closer to it. The jade-green flame was partially visible on his hand that was hidden under his sleeves.

“Be careful.” Medus softly said from behind him.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He walked toward that small straw cottage. A moment later, he actually walked to the front of the cottage

without any unexpected events happening. Uncertainty flashed across his eyes. His hands were just about to push open the door when Medusa's expression behind him changed slightly. She rushed forward and grabbed Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan was startled. He turned his head toward Medusa who revealed some iciness on her pretty face.

"There is a lethal poison on the door..." Medusa's long pretty eyes were narrowed into a dangerous arc. Being Medusa, she specialized in poison attacks. Hence, she was much more sensitive to these things compared to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's expression also changed when he heard this. He hurriedly withdrew while his gaze swept all around him in surprise. His eyes had become increasingly darker. It seemed that things were really as he had thought. This mountain valley might have changed owners during these few years.

Medusa lowered her eyes slightly. A seven colored energy wiggled slowly on her long fingers as she made preparations to handle any unexpected turn of events.

“Be carefully...” Xiao Yan pulled Zi Yan to his side and softly spoke with a gloomy face. He immediately lifted his head to look at the small cottage while his eyes narrowed. His sleeves moved and a wild wind

came out from an angle and forced open the door.

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over it once the door was forced open. However, the small cottage was empty without even a single person.

“Don't enter the cottage. The person here seems to specialize in using poison. Moreover, the poison is extremely potent. Even with your strength, it would be extremely troublesome if you came into contact with it.” Medusa glanced at the empty cottage before slowly speaking.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His gaze swept all over the place before he suddenly laughed coldly, “If sir does not reveal himself, I will destroy

this mountain valley now!” A cold laugh reverberated throughout this mountain valley. Due to the mountain wall reflecting the sound, the echo was even louder than the original.

The cold laugh slowly ceased. However, the human figure whom they had expected to find did not appear. Xiao Yan’s expression was dark and solemn. A dark-green flame suddenly appeared on his palm.

A hoarse voice suddenly sounded in the valley when the flame appeared.

“If you destroy this place, the three of you can remain here today forever...”

Their eyes shrunken, Xiao Yan and Medusa turned around and looked at the mountain wall fall away. There, a figure covered in a black cloak strangely appeared.

# Chapter 742: The Mysterious Black Figure

A black figure appeared in a strange manner on the wall where wild grass grew. The body of the figure was completely wrapped in a black cloak. An ordinary person was not even able to differentiate whether the figure was male or female. Only an indifferent gaze shot out from the cloak and looked at the three people in the valley without any emotion.

Xiao Yan was also slightly startled by this black figure which had suddenly appeared. It was

unexpected that there was really someone in this mountain valley.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and stared at the black figure. His Spiritual Strength was spread out in a lightning-like manner, but he ended up frowning a moment later. He was surprised to discover that his Spiritual Strength had difficulty extending even a little further when it was still a couple of meters from the black figure. This kind of unusual circumstance was something that he had met for the first time in so many years.

“Remain behind? There has yet to be anyone who have the qualifications to say such things to this Queen!” Medusa also swiftly recovered. A cold smile immediately



surfaced on her face. Killing intent brewed quietly in her eyes. An instant later, her finger was suddenly flicked and a seven colored energy pillar shot out from it. Finally, it flew through the empty air in a lightning-like manner as it shot toward the black figure.

Those indifferent eyes under the cloak stared at the seven colored pillar. The robes moved automatically without wind, and a dense gray-colored fog surged out from the black figure's body. Following the appearance of this gray fog, the wild grass around that black human figure suddenly began to swiftly wither at a speed visible to the naked eye. In an instant, they were completely withered, devoid of all life.

The changes of that wild grass did not escape Xiao Yan's eyes. Those eyes of his suddenly shrank. This person seemed to really specialize in poison attacks. It was unexpected that even this figures Dou Qi contained such potent poison.

The gray-colored fog surged out and lingered in front of the black human figure. The seven colored pillar instantly rushed into it. However, this attack that was sufficient to cause an ordinary expert Dou Wang to be afraid of randomly receiving had strangely begun to scatter after entering the gray fog. In merely a breath's time, that seven colored energy was actually completely scattered and turned into nothingness.

“Get out of the mountain valley within ten breaths. Otherwise, die!”

Surprise flashed across Medusa’s eyes following the elimination of the seven colored energy.

Immediately, she heard the black figure’s voice and the chillness on her face became denser. A majestic force slowly surged out from her body.

“Today, whether you leave or stay, this Queen will take this life of yours!” Medusa let out a cold laugh before she turned her head to Xiao Yan and Zi Yan and whispered, “The both of you should move a little further away. This person’s body is filled with lethal poison. It would be troublesome if you came into contact with it.”

Xiao Yan knit his brows tightly. A thought swiftly flew past his heart. Just who was this mysterious black human figure? It was impossible for this black figure to be an unknown person given that he or she possessed such a powerful strength. Why has nobody mentioned it in the past?

Ten breaths had passed while Xiao Yan was deep in thoughts. The eyes of the black figure on the mountain wall immediately turned cold. The figure waved its sleeves and a dense, gray fog surged out in all directions. Finally, it moved into the mountain valley, corroding everything as it passed by.

“You are seeking death!” A cold glint surfaced in Medusa’s eyes

when she saw this. Her body moved and she suddenly appeared in mid-air. She clenched her fist and a seven colored energy snake sword agglomerated and appeared. With her toes pressing on the air, she transformed into a fine line that shot toward the black human figure.

That mysterious black human figure had already sensed Medusa's strength the moment they came into brief contact earlier. However, that figure still did not show any intention of withdrawing. Its gaze was indifferent as it looked at the former's figure that was rushing over. With a sudden movement of its sleeves, a pair of unusually pale but somewhat long hands appeared. Gray fog was swiftly

churning in its palm before it swiftly shrank. In the blink of an eye, the deep-gray had turned to a purple-gray one. An unusual fishy odor scattered from it.

The black human figure flicked its finger when the gray-purple fog appeared. The gray-purple fog silently shot toward Medusa.

A pungent stench spread from the fog. Medusa had only inhaled a little of it when her face changed slightly. The seal on her hand changed, and a seven colored energy swiftly agglomerated in front of her. Finally, it transformed into a seventy-to-eighty-foot-wide energy serpent. The huge serpent opened its mouth and swallowed the cluster of gray-purple poison

fog into its mouth.

The moment the gray-purple poison fog was swallowed, an eruption occurred. Both parties eroded each other and the huge energy serpent along with the gray-purple poisonous fog were annihilated together.

“What a potent poison...” Medusa narrowed her long pupils. A seriousness slowly appeared on Medusa’s cold pretty face. It was not that she had never met a person who used poison. However, it was the first time in her entire life that she had met a person who was so outstanding at using poison.

Medusa’s mind moved and a layer of seven colored energy film slowly

seeped out from her body. Finally it wrapped around her body as it flashed. The next time she appeared, she was on the mountain wall. With a cold laugh, the snake sword in her hand carried a sharp wind that shot toward the black figure's throat.

The black figure also moved when faced with Medusa's wild and violent attack. With strange soft footsteps, the figure coincidentally dodged the flashing sword of Medusa. After doing so, it tightened its hand and gray-colored fog agglomerate in its palm. Finally, it transformed into a gray longsword. A faint fishy scent was emitted from the longsword. Clearly, there was a potent poison on it.



Clang! Clang!

Both swords crossed each other in a lightning-like manner. A blurry shadow flew out and rock fragments broke from the mountain wall. Sparks shot around the place and numerous tiny crack lines swiftly spread in the hard wall.

Perhaps it was because Medusa was afraid of the lethal poison of the black human figure but she still had difficulty defeating this person after using most of her strength. From the looks of the situation, there was actually signs of a stalemate occurring.

“Just who is this person? They are actually able to be an even match with Medusa?” A solemn

expression gradually surfaced in Xiao Yan's eyes as he looked at the two human figures that flashed down from the mountain wall. It should be known that even Yun Shan's strength back then was less than Medusa's. It was unexpected that this mysterious black shadow was actually able to contend with her.

"This fellow is really strong... to actually be able to fight with Cai Lin jie for so long. Moreover, the scent on their body causes one to feel giddy." Zi Yan frowned slightly. She held her forehead with her hand and her head felt somewhat dizzy.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He inhaled with his

strength and was shocked to realize that there was an extremely faint unusual scent that had unknowingly appeared in the air.

“Stop breathing temporarily!” Xiao Yan’s expression was gloomy. He swiftly took out a medicinal pill from his storage ring and stuffed it into Zi Yan’s mouth. This poison was really terrifying. Despite it being present only for a short while, it was able to cause even Zi Yan to feel dizzy. If one were to inhale too much of it, it was likely that one would even leave one’s life here.

“I cannot continue to let that person emit poisonous air. Otherwise, all the living creatures in the mountain valley will be poisoned to death...” Xiao Yan

mused for a moment within his heart before he immediately waved his sleeve. A jade-green flame suddenly surfaced above his palm. A high temperature swiftly spread.

Following the swift increase of the temperature within the mountain valley, the air turned unusually dry. The unusual scent within it also slowly disappeared...

“Zi Yan, stay here and don’t randomly run around!” Xiao Yan raised his head to look at the battle in the sky after eliminating the unusual scent. A cold glint flicked in his eyes. He turned his head to instruct Zi Yan before the fire wings on his back slowly extended. Finally, he abruptly flapped them and his body suddenly rushed into

the sky. He charged toward the battleground.

Two black figures flashed and crossed each other in the sky. Seven colored energy and the strange gray fog appeared from all directions. They immediately collided and unleashed a soft muffled sound. At the same time, a nose-piercing scent pervaded the land.

The two swords struck each other once again and sparks flew in all directions. Medusa and the black human figure had just retreated when a human figure suddenly rushed over from below. It carried a fist with a hot wind as it smashed toward the black human figure.

The wind that had suddenly arrived

did not caused the black human figure to panic even a little. Its body twisted in a strange manner and Xiao Yan's fist rubbed along the former's clothes as it passed by.

Xiao Yan withdrew in a lightning-like manner after his punch was futile. An instant later, he appeared beside Medusa. His eyes carried a dark, solemn look as he studied the black figure in front of him. He slowly asked, "Who exactly are you?"

The black figure gently drifted back for some distance. Those indifferent gaze under the cloak looked at Xiao Yan who was a short distance away. Those eyes were slightly startled when they swept over the young face. However, a struggling

expression quickly appeared. A moment later, its eyes once again became cold and indifferent.

“Leave this place!”

“This friend, I am Xiao Yan. This place is one that a good friend of mine and I found years ago. The owner of this place is not you!” Xiao Yan laughed coldly.

“Xiao Yan... good friend...” A glimmer once again appeared in the eyes under the cloak. The gray fog that spread over the figures body weakened a little.

“Why are you saying such nonsense to this person? This poison might be strange but it will not be difficult for this Queen to kill them!”

Medusa coldly spoke. The killing intent in her eyes was extremely dense.

Xiao Yan was unmoved by her words. He knit his brows slightly as he observed this black human figure who had suddenly turned a little strange. He cupped his hands together once again and spoke with a courteous voice, "May I know your name? Perhaps Xiao Yan has heard of you."

The eyes under the cloak merely looked at Xiao Yan's face. A moment later, it slowly shut its eyes. The figure slowly withdrew.

Xiao Yan frowned as he looked at the black human figure, who had suddenly began to act in a



ridiculous manner. He quietly became cautious in his heart.

The black human figure gradually withdrew from the mountain valley. The figure suddenly paused. Something flew over with a wave of its hand.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly when he saw this. His body hurriedly withdrew and a gentle force was unleashed before wrapping around the item that flew over. He looked at it and saw that it was actually a jade bottle.

“Although the two of you are powerful and might not fear the poison fog, the little girl below is unable to do so. This is the antidote that can remove the poison in her

body...” An unusually hoarse voice was slowly emitted from the black cloak after she threw the jade bottle over.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He exchanged glances with Medusa. He sucked the jade bottle over but did not use his hand to touch it.

“Since this place is one that you and your friend found, I shall return it to you...” The black figure slowly turned around. Its figure flashed and rushed toward the mountain range.

Xiao Yan was shocked as he stared at the black human figure who simply just left. He was somewhat stunned. He frowned intently while

his eyes glowed. An instant later, a glow appeared in his heart. He suddenly raised his head and shouted out to the black-colored figure that was about to disappear, “Little Fairy Doctor? Is it you?”

# Chapter 743: Little Fairy Doctor?

Xiao Yan's cry was like thunder that reverberated over the mountain range. The black figure that was about to disappear paused momentarily because of his voice.

Xiao Yan looked at the human figure that had paused momentarily in the distance. The guess in his heart was confirmed by their hesitation. He did not expect that he would still be able to see her in this place after so many years. However, why was the current her completely different compared to the past? Could it be... Could it be that the so-called 'Woeful Poison

Body' had already completely erupted?

When this thought rolled in Xiao Yan's heart, he flapped the wings on his back abruptly without thinking. His body rushed over toward the black figure.

The black figure shook a little after it seemed to have sensed Xiao Yan's actions. However, it did not turn around. The dense gray fog surged out from its body. Immediately, the gray fog burst apart amid a slight muffled sound. The figure strangely disappeared into nothing.

The cluster of gray fog that had burst apart swiftly scattered after the human figure vanished. A moment later, it turned into

nothingness.

Xiao Yan's figure flew across the sky. By the time he chased and shot over, the black figure had already completely disappeared without a trace. He could only tense up his face, tightly clench his fist and softly cursed, "This person... why does she not dare see me?"

Medusa also swiftly followed behind Xiao Yan. Her gaze cautiously swept over the sky and immediately asked with a frown, "You are acquainted with the person from earlier?"

"If I have guessed correctly, that person should be a friend of mine from many years ago. However..." Xiao Yan bitterly laughed. He

thought about the matter. In the end, he did not reveal the matter of the Little Fairy Doctor possessing the 'Woeful Poison Body'.

"This person's poison skill is strange and unpredictable. However, its emotional fluctuation seem to be quite great when I exchanged blows with them earlier. Its seems like this person is awake at times and unconscious at others... perhaps the reason that they are unwilling to meet you is because of this." Medusa did not press Xiao Yan over the matter. She changed the topic and voiced her thoughts.

Xiao Yan's face was tense as he searched around him while feeling some dissatisfaction. However, it

was a futile attempt. He could only gently inhale a breath of air. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that the worse possible situation she had mentioned, when they parted back then, had already occurred...

“That person has already left. Let’s go back. Zi Yan is still in the valley.” Medusa said.

Xiao Yan could only nod his head when he heard this. He turned around, hesitated for a moment, before turning back once again. While he looked at the vast sea of trees, he suddenly spoke in a deep voice, “Little Fairy Doctor, I may not know what has happened to you during these years, but I said back then that no matter how you



change, I, Xiao Yan, will still see you as my friend. This promise has not been shaken even a little even until now!”

Xiao Yan’s voice rolled over this mountain range while being carried by some Dou Qi. It was a long while later before it gradually disappeared.

There was still no reaction after his voice sounded. Xiao Yan laughed out bitterly. He could only turn around and fly toward the valley with Medusa.

A black figure looked at the figure that had just turned around on the top of a mountain where unusual rocks stood. The black figure’s pale-white hand grabbed tightly onto an

enormous rock by the side. One could see that the enormous rock actually emitted waves of white fog after the hand grabbed onto it. A 'chi chi' sound continued unceasingly.

The black figure's eyes watched Xiao Yan until he returned to the valley. Only then was the hand slowly released. A black handprint that was an inch deep was left behind on the enormous rock.

Some loss surfaced in the indifferent gaze under the black-colored cloak. A moment later, numerous scenes that had been buried deep within her memories quietly rose. That young man called Xiao Yan also appeared.

“Xiao Yan...” A clear female’s voice that carried a distant memory was emitted from under the cloak. This voice was completely different from the awful hoarse voice from earlier. Clearly, she had used that voice on purpose in order to hide her identity.

“It is unexpected that I would meet you once again... I came here to wait for half a month every year. However, since you have appeared again, I will not come here again in the future...” The pale-white hand slowly pulled open the cloak covering her head. Immediately, white snow-like hair came pouring down like waterfall. An ashen face that was somewhat thin was revealed in the air.

This face still had some of the contour from back then. However, it had lost the gentle smile and the ethereal demeanor that warmed a person's heart. Instead, her eyes revealed an additional gray-purple. At a glance it appeared like threads of coldness and ruthlessness were being emitted from the demon-like appearance.

At this moment, this face that was viewed like a grim reaper within the Chu Yun Empire faintly contained some memories and bitterness.

“Don't blame me for not meeting you. I only hope to forever maintain that kind Little Fairy Doctor in your heart and not the current one whose hands are filled with countless amounts of blood... the

Poison Woman.”

“It is just that I did not expect the words that I said back then to become true. Hopefully, we will not meet again in the future... my fate is like this. Being born from disaster and dying amid disaster...”

Those gray-purplish eyes studied the little mountain valley from a distant. The memories from back then churned in her mind, causing a warm smile to slowly lift on the face, which had maintained a cold indifference for a couple of years. From this smile, one could vaguely see a resemblance to the Little Fairy Doctor. It was the same smile that caused a countless number of mercenaries within Qingshan Town to think of her as the fairy in their

hearts...

The smile was like an epiphyllum, scattering after only being maintained for an instant. She slowly shut her eyes. A moment later, her eyes once again recovered their earlier indifference after being opened once again. Those eyes glanced at the valley for the final time before she put on her cloak and ceased feeling any nostalgia. Her body transformed into a gray fog and quietly disappeared...

By the time Xiao Yan and Medusa had returned to the small valley, they saw that Zi Yan's little face had become somewhat purplish-red. Both of them immediately became anxious. It was unexpected that the poison of the Little Fairy

Doctor was actually this frightening. Zi Yan had only inhaled a little of it, but such a symptom had already appeared. A poison master was indeed an occupation that created only fear and hate.

Although Zi Yan's face was purplish-red, her mind was still conscious. She hurriedly came forward to greet Xiao Yan and Medusa when she saw the two return. However, her breathing had clearly become much rougher compared to before.

Xiao Yan grabbed Zi Yan's arm and inserted a thread of Dou Qi into her body. He searched her body but was unable to find even a little trace of the poison. His face immediately

sank. It was unexpected that the antidote he had refined actually did not have much effect on this poison air...

“How is she?” Medusa hurriedly asked after seeing Xiao Yan’s action.

“I am unable to find where things are amiss. Looks like the poison is hidden very deeply. It is just that I don’t know what the poison is like...” Xiao Yan shook his head as he replied.

“The poison all over that fellow is something that even I am afraid of, much less Zi Yan. What do we do now?” Medusa asked with an ugly expression.



Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment. He flipped his hand and the jade bottle that the Little Fairy Doctor had tossed over earlier appeared in his hand. Medusa by his side knit her brows tightly when she saw this. She demanded, “You want to use the thing that figure gave you? Who knows whether the thing that this strange person gave you is really an antidote. Who is going to be responsible if any accidents happen and Zi Yan is harmed?”

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he saw Medusa’s protective manner. He did not think that the latter had already started to cherish Zi Yan to such an extent. He could only reply, “Although I don’t know what happened to her, I believe that she would not lie to me. Moreover,

do you have any other method if we do not use this? Being poisoned is a matter that cannot be delayed.”

Medusa also hesitated for a moment when she heard this. A moment later, she could only nod her head. After all, there was currently no other solution to this matter.

“If there is any problem with the antidote, I will definitely take that person’s life no matter who she is!” Medusa coldly spoke with some worry when she saw Xiao Yan pour out a bright-red medicinal pill from the jade bottle.

Xiao Yan nodded helplessly. He stuffed that medicinal pill into Zi Yan’s mouth. The latter obediently

swallowed it. However, it seemed that this medicinal pill's taste was not good, resulting in a frown to form on her small face.

Although the medicinal pill tasted awful, its effects were clearly quite good. The purple-red color on Zi Yan's small face immediately began to disappear at a rate visible to the naked eye after the pill had just entered her body. It completely disappeared in merely a moment.

Xiao Yan and Medusa sighed in relief when they saw this scene. The former wiped cold sweat off his face. He bitterly laughed. It was unexpected that given his current alchemy skill, he was actually rendered helpless by a random amount of poison gas by the Little

Fairy Doctor. Although their studies were different, poison and medicinal pills did indeed have some similarities regardless of how one put it. Hence, Xiao Yan naturally felt somewhat helpless.

“Ugh, I really don’t know just what she has experienced during these years. Not only did her strength soar to an extent where even Medusa has to treat her seriously but her poison skills have also become so unpredictable...” Xiao Yan sighed softly within his heart. His gaze was thrown toward the small cottage. Back then, she had secretly hid herself in this place and swallowed poison while he was training. The moment he thought about how such a kind and cute girl had to swallow those lethal poisons

all day, Xiao Yan's heart involuntarily felt a soreness. She was a woman who had the roughest fate among all the people whom he had met during these years.

However, compared to the soaring of the Little Fairy Doctor's strength and poison skills, the thing that caused Xiao Yan to feel most uneasy was the cold and indifferent gaze which could even be said to be numbing. It was difficult to imagine that these eyes would appear on that warm and kind girl from back then.

Xiao Yan swung his head with all his might and tossed aside the thoughts in his head. He slowly walked toward the small straw cottage. In any case, he should first

get his strength to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class. Xiao Yan had a premonition within his heart that he might still see the Little Fairy Doctor again in the future...

however, he did not know just what kind of situation it would be when they next met.

# Chapter 744: Zi Yan's Advancement

The lethal poison that was hidden all over the valley appeared to have received a command as it completely vanished after the Little Fairy Doctor left. This caused Xiao Yan, who wanted to undertake a retreat within it, to quietly sigh in relief. He also knew that the former was currently not that kind girl from back then. Moreover, her poison skill was unique and unpredictable. Although he still believed within his heart that she would not really kill him, it was a troublesome matter if he were to make contact with these lethal

poisons. This point was something that Xiao Yan had clearly felt when he helped Nalan Jie expel the poison in the latter's body back then.

Xiao Yan dispatched a messenger bird to the capital after he had settled down in the small valley. He briefly accounted for the position he was located in order for Xiao Ding and the others to be able to send someone to look for him should anything happen in the future.

After accounting for everything, Xiao Yan searched this small valley in detail. The size of the valley was not very big but the various rare medicinal ingredients that grew within it caused even the current



him to be a little moved. It was unexpected that this little valley grew so many rare medicinal ingredients within it. If this news were to spread to the outside world, it might caused many alchemist's eyes to turn red with envy. After all, the attraction of rare medicinal ingredients to an alchemist was not much weaker than medicinal formulae and medicinal cauldrons.

Xiao Yan originally intended to chase all those Magical Beast within the valley away. However, Zi Yan hurriedly stopped him. She knew that Xiao Yan was about to undertake a retreat. These Magical Beast might become her playmates during this period of time.

Xiao Yan naturally did not insist on

having his way since Zi Yan liked them. Moreover, he thought that if the valley possessed these Magical Beasts, they would coincidentally be able to achieve the effect of protecting it. Should anyone accidentally enter this valley, these Magical Beasts, which could be considered extremely strong in the eyes of an ordinary person, would be enough to frighten them off.

After he had settled down in the valley, Xiao Yan opened a small-sized cave deep inside it. After which, he gathered medicinal ingredients for nearly three days before carrying a heavy storage ring and entered into the cave. Of course, this time around, he was not undertaking a retreat but was refining medicinal pills.

The quantity of medicinal pills that he was currently refining was quite great. Not only did he promise to give old Yin Gu and the two others three 'Mighty Huang Pill' as a reward but he also needed to help Xiao Li, Lin Yan, and the others refine 'Dou Spirit Pills' All of these were not ordinary medicinal pills. Refining them was not only troublesome but would also exhaust time. However, these were obviously not reasons that would be able to stop Xiao Yan from refining pills.

Xiao Yan had also instructed Zi Yan and Medusa to avoid leaving the valley as much as possible before he entered the cave. The energy within the valley was much denser than the outside world and one

would be able to achieve double the effect with half the effort by training here. Moreover, there were many spiritual medicines in this place. If Zi Yan were to suddenly begin advancing her rank, this place would be able to provide the greatest amount of guaranteed energy to her.

The big and small woman might have agreed to Xiao Yan's instructions with their mouth, but Xiao Yan did not know just what they were thinking in their hearts. No matter what it was, however, Xiao Yan was rest assured with Medusa's protection. After all, a Dou Zong class expert was sufficient to roam the Jia Ma Empire unopposed. Although this Magical Beast Mountain Range had

many powerful Magical Beasts, they did not pose too much of a threat to Medusa.

Hence, despite knowing that the two of them were not people who would remain peaceful, Xiao Yan still entered the mountain cave with peace of mind. After which, he began his extremely burdened pill refinement assignment that any ordinary alchemist's expression would pale upon seeing it.

Xiao Yan sat cross-legged on a rock within the somewhat dark, cool cave. There was a smooth mirror-like stone platform beside him. At this moment, many medicinal ingredients were neatly arranged on the stone platform. These medicinal ingredients were all stored within

jade boxes. A rich medicinal fragrance seeped out from them. Finally, they gathered together and an unusual medicinal fragrance immediately spread throughout the cave.

Xiao Yan beckoned with his hand and a crimson medicinal cauldron suddenly appeared in front of him. After which, it landed heavily on the ground. Its heavy weight caused even the cave to slightly tremble.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment after summoning the medicinal cauldron. Among the two medicinal pill, refining the 'Dou Spirit Pill' was a little easier for him and he had a higher chance of success. The 'Mighty Huang Pill', on the other hand, was a genuine tier six

medicinal pill. Even with Xiao Yan's current strength, he did not possess over a fifty-percent confidence to successfully refine it. However, he was well prepared this time around. Not only did he manage to plunder a large amount of medicinal ingredients from the Primer clan but he had also found quite a number of them within this mountain valley. With this amount of medicinal ingredients, if he were to just ruthlessly use them up, attempting to smash out three 'Mighty Huang Pills' should not be too difficult even with a low success rate.

Xiao Yan chose to first refine the 'Dou Spirit Pills' after some thought within his heart. It was better to choose the one that was easier to

refine while he was warming up. Although he was currently extremely well prepared, these medicinal ingredients were also extremely valuable. Even Xiao Yan would also feel heartache if he were to waste them for no reason.

After making up his mind in his heart, Xiao Yan slowly inhaled a deep breath and tossed out the distractions in his mind. He flicked his finger and a wisp of jade-green flame rushed out. Finally it entered the medicinal cauldron before transforming into a fierce flame that rose within it.

When the flame within the medicinal cauldron grew increasingly stronger, the temperature within the mountain



cave immediately became hotter. However, this naturally did not have even the slightest impact on Xiao Yan. His eyes were staring intently into the medicinal cauldron. A moment later, his expression abruptly became solemn. Both of his fingers moved and a medicinal ingredient was grabbed between them. He gently threw it into the medicinal cauldron.

After delivering this medicinal ingredient into it, Xiao Yan's difficult refinement session this time around had officially began!

Zi Yan and Medusa within the valley seldom entered to disturb Xiao Yan after he entered the cave. Initially, the two people were still fine. However, as the time that Xiao

Yan used to refine pills increased, Zi Yan, who had an active character, could not sit still. This was especially after she had trained those Magical Beast in the valley until they were like pets which resulted in her becoming unusually bored. On a certain day, she succeeded in instigating Medusa. After which, the two of them secretly snuck out of the valley. Hence, this Magical Beast Mountain Range immediately became extremely chaotic.

With the help of her inborn special ability to sense those natural treasures with dense energy, Zi Yan's sight each time around was thrown toward those treasures, which had the protection of many powerful Magical Beasts. However,

most of these treasures were successfully obtained with the aid of Medusa's might. Nevertheless, each time a treasure fell into their hands, it would stir numerous crimson-eyed Magical Beast to crazily chase after the two of them. The fiddling by one big and one small female demons caused the mountain range, that had always been quiet, to be repeatedly filled with roars each day, filling it with life.

An increasing number of natural treasures landed in Zi Yan's hands with the flow of time. All of these things that she obtained were treated as sweets that she swallowed into her stomach without exception. After this kind of plundering action continued for

nearly half a month, most of the powerful Magical Beasts in this Magical Beast Mountain Range had been visited by Zi Yan and Medusa.

This vigorous plundering naturally resulted in stirring up everyone's anger. This Magical Beast Mountain Range did not lack some powerful Magical Beasts. Their intelligence was not lower to that of a human. Hence, many powerful Magical Beast began to gather together after suffering losses a couple of times. Thus an unusually large lineup was quietly formed within the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

This lineup with numerous Magical Beasts was met by Zi Yan and Medusa on the second day when they acted once again. A surging

fury suddenly erupted!

When Zi Yan and Medusa looked at the countless number of Magical Beast that swarmed over like floodwater while carrying a roar that shook the sky, even Medusa could not resist feeling a numbness on the skin of her head despite her strength. She immediately grabbed Zi Yan and swiftly fled.

This chase and escape nearly involved this entire section of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. It was still a little better for Zi Yan and Medusa. Those mercenaries who were hunting Magical Beast within the mountain range suffered great misfortune. Everyone's body turned icy-cold as they looked at the beast tide that had come swarming

over like floodwater...

The wild retaliation of the beast tide caused this Magical Beast Mountain Range to boil unusually. However, it was fortunate that Medusa was cautious enough not to fly back to the valley. Instead, she brought Zi Yan along and took a big detour around the mountain range. Only after she was certain that she had got rid of all the Magical Beasts on her tail did the two of them hurry back to the valley.

The two of them did not dare to carelessly leave the valley for a couple of days after the event was over. Although the two of them were unafraid, it was likely that Xiao Yan, who was refining pills, would be disturbed if those crazy

Magical Beasts were to discover this place. Should any accident happen at that time...

Even Zi Yan could only extend her tongue when she thought of this. She quietly stayed in the valley and played with those Magical Beast within the valley that had been tamed by her. Medusa also sighed in relief when she saw Zi Yan quieten down. If any accident were to occur, it was likely that that fellow would become mad.

The usually lively Zi Yan began to show signs of something being amiss after the two of them quietly remained in the valley for five to six days. At first, only her words were reduced. Gradually, her face turned unusually red and her body became

boiling hot as though it was an oven.

The changes in Zi Yan naturally caused Medusa to pale in shock. However, she did not understand all of these things, and thus was unable to provide even the slightest help to Zi Yan. However, just when she was hesitating about whether she should call Xiao Yan out, Zi Yan suddenly descended into a slumber. A rich-purple glow surged out from her body while she slept. Finally, it transformed into a ten-foot-wide purple cocoon that wrapped around her body.

Medusa was startled after seeing this but ended up sighing in relief. It seemed that nothing was amiss. Instead, this little girl had



consumed too many natural treasures during this period of time. The energy that was gathered within her body was enough for her to advance in rank!

A serene fragrance was hidden within the lush green mountain valley. Occasionally, there would be a good-sized Magical Beast passing through this place. A low roar would suddenly appear, causing the valley to be filled with life.

There was a rich-purple light hidden deep in a spot within the valley. There was an enormous bright cocoon that was over ten feet wide within the purple light. Although one could not clearly see the being within the cocoon, the majestic energy that was contained

within it indicated that this thing was not ordinary.

# Chapter 745: Pill Formed

The purple-colored glow on the surface of the light cocoon alternated between bright and dark. It was just like the beating of a heart and possessed a rhythm. If a person with sharp senses was present, he would be able to sense that each time the glow on the light cocoon changed, the natural energy within the valley would slightly fluctuate. The great amount of energy would be absorbed into the light cocoon, causing the light on the body of the cocoon to become even brighter.

Medusa was seated cross-legged on

a huge rock not far from the light cocoon. Her gaze was focused intently on the activity of the light cocoon. It was a long while later before she relaxed a little. She turned her gaze and observed the mountain cave under the mountain wall where a rich pill fragrance continued to flow out of. She helplessly shook her head. It had been a month since Xiao Yan had entered the cave to refine medicinal pills. However, from the looks of it, it seemed that there was no sign of it ending. At the same time, Zi Yan ceased having any other response after transforming into a light cocoon three days ago. She was repeatedly absorbing the surrounding natural energy every day. However, there was not the slightest change in her body.

Looking at this situation, it seemed that the time that Zi Yan needed to advance would likely not be short.

One person was refining pills while another had transformed into a cocoon to advance her rank. In this way, only Medusa was guarding this mountain valley. She was naturally somewhat bored because of this.

However, Xiao Yan and Zi Yan could not be distracted at this moment. Should they be disturbed during this period of time, the problems could be disastrous. Hence, she could only guard this valley all day. Even when she occasionally left the place, she had try her best to hurry back as soon as possible. This kind of dull guarding caused her to feel extremely helpless.

This kind of dull guarding continued for around five days before it was broken by an unusual activity transmitted from the mountain cave.

On this day, Medusa was still training with her eyes shut as she had always done. She naturally diverted some of her attention to the light cocoon while she was training. It was at this moment that the cave, which had been silent, suddenly emitted an earth-shaking explosion. The entire valley shook under this explosion.

Medusa opened her eyes in shock. She looked at the cave, only to see that smoke was repeatedly escaping from the cave. Immediately, a somewhat miserable figure slowly

walked out from it while letting out an intense cough.

Xiao Yan walked out of the cave which was permeated with smoke. The glaring sunlight that scattered down from the sky caused Xiao Yan to instinctively cover his eyes. After getting used to it for a moment, he finally opened his eyes, lowered his head, and looked at his tattered clothes. He could not help but let out a bitter laugh. The medicinal effect of this 'Mighty Huang Pill' was too overbearing. The refining process was filled with wild and violent medicinal strength. If one were even a little careless during this refinement, one would cause the medicinal pill to self-detonate. The might of this kind of explosion was quite strong and was

comparable to a strike with the full force of an expert Dou Wang.

When Xiao Yan was refining this pill during his few attempts earlier, he would swiftly scatter the flame the moment the medicinal strength within the medicinal pill showed signs of being unstable. Although this would cause the medicinal ingredients in the cauldron to be destroyed, it was at least superior in terms of it being safe. Little trouble had occurred during the few attempts of Xiao Yan to refine the 'Mighty Huang Pill' under such extreme caution.

A couple of days ago, the three 'Mighty Huang Pills' that Xiao Yan needed had been successfully refined by Xiao Yan. In order to refine these three 'Mighty Huang



Pills', Xiao Yan was basically left with hardly any of the medicinal ingredients that he had prepared. Despite this, Xiao Yan's aim this time around had been achieved. While he was sighing in relief, he saw these remaining medicinal ingredients and a thought struck him. He wanted to help himself refine a 'Mighty Huang Pill' for future use. The problem laid here. Due to there being only enough medicinal ingredients to refine one 'Mighty Huang Pill', Xiao Yan was unwilling to waste this last set of medicinal ingredients when the medicinal pill once again showed signs of violent activity while it was being refined. After which, he forcefully tried to refine it. Of course, the final result was naturally the earth-shaking

explosion he created...

If the extraordinary crimson cauldron had not blocked most of the force from this big explosion, it was likely that Xiao Yan would not merely be facing the problem of his clothes being shattered.

Xiao Yan felt somewhat lucky when he thought of this. His defense at that time was not strong. If he were to be struck by this enormous force head-on, it was likely that he would add new injuries to the old injuries on this body of his.

Xiao Yan wiped the ashes off his face with his sleeve before sweeping his eyes over the valley. After which, he paused with surprise on the enormous purple-

colored light cocoon that was extremely eye-catching. It was only a moment later before he turned his gaze toward Medusa by the side. He asked, "This is?"

Medusa was also startled when she saw the miserable appearance of Xiao Yan. She immediately smiled a little and responded softly, "This is Zi Yan's transformation."

Xiao Yan was surprised upon hearing this. He rejoiced a moment later, "She is about to advance her rank?"

"That should be the case. However, it has been a couple of days since she has transformed into a cocoon, but there is no activity even until now. It seems that this

advancement will require quite some time.” Medusa nodded as she replied.

Xiao Yan smiled but was not surprised. In most cases, a Magical Beast required quite a long time to advance. Moreover, Zi Yan’s original form was not an ordinary being. It was naturally a little more difficult for her to evolve.

“Have you succeeded in your medicinal pill refinement?” Medusa’s pretty eyes swept over Xiao Yan as she asked.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded. He immediately laughed bitterly, “However, I was a little greedy. Otherwise, I would not have ended up in this state.”

“Your aura is also becoming increasingly unstable. It is alternating between being strong and weak. There is also a faint feeling of the Dou Qi within your body seeping out. Looks like you should be breaking away from the Dou Wang class very soon.”

Medusa’s eyes paused on Xiao Yan’s body. She sensed the powerful Dou Qi that seeped out from the latter’s body while she spoke in surprise.

“Soon. The pill refinement this time around did benefit me quite a bit. According to my estimation, this moment will arrive within ten days.” Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes also contained a gratification.

“The gap between a Dou Wang and

a Dou Huang is extremely large. Normally speaking, even if one possessed the strength to breakthrough, one would require half a year or even a year in order to truly be able to undergo the transformation. Looks like you will need to undertake a deep retreat next.” Medusa lowered her eyes and slowly replied.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He was also aware that his retreat this time around might be quite long.

“The pill refinement this time around only lasted for a month. I think that the person that big brother has sent has already reached the place where I indicated we would meet. I will return to undertake a deep retreat once I

deliver the medicinal pills. I will not leave this retreat until I breakthrough to the Dou Huang class!" Xiao Yan laughed faintly. His hand gently touched the white fire seal on his forehead. He only sighed in relief after sensing the faint warmth that was being emitted from the fire seal. He muttered in his heart, "Teacher, wait for me. Your disciple will raise his strength as quickly as possible and rescue both you and father!"

Medusa nodded while she observed the dark chill that had flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes. She randomly said, "Relax. I will help protect you while I am watching Zi Yan."

Xiao Yan smiled when he heard

this. He immediately cupped his hands toward Medusa and softly laughed, "Since this is the case, I shall give you my thanks. I will deliver the medicinal pills first, and will begin my deep retreat after a short rest upon my return."

"Yes." Medusa eyes turned to the light cocoon. Her clean nose that stuck out emitted a slight sound.

Xiao Yan did not say anything more when he saw this. He walked one round around the light cocoon. Only after discovering that there was nothing wrong did he put down the worry in his heart. He leaped up and flew out of the valley by himself.

Xiao Yan's figure paused in the sky



after leaving the valley. His gaze looked in all directions. After identifying his bearings, the fire wings on his back were flapped and he transformed into a ray of light that flew toward the northern sky in a lightning-like manner.

This flight continued for a moment before Xiao Yan slowed down. He swept his gaze around before immediately pausing it on a mountain peak. There was the faint trace of humans moving about at that spot.

With a thought, Xiao Yan appeared above that mountain peak within a couple of breaths. He had just appeared when he sensed the ten plus auras on the mountain peak below suddenly become extremely

faint.

“Show yourselves.” Xiao Yan glanced over as he softly commanded.

A commotion was immediately emitted from the mountain peak the moment Xiao Yan’s voice sounded. Dozens of figures flashed and appeared immediately. An old man who was leading them looked at Xiao Yan in the sky. Joy surfaced on his old face as both of his knees fell to the ground and he respectfully said, “Greetings Chief.”

The dozens of people behind the old man orderly fell on both knees. An orderly deep sound resounded over the mountain forest.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept over these people. Finally, his eyes paused on their chests. There was a jade-green badge was present there, and an exquisite fire lotus was drawn on the badge.

Xiao Yan slowly landed as he asked indifferently, "Are you people the one's whom Big Brother sent?"

The old man quickly bowed and stepped forward when he heard this. He took out a scroll from his storage ring and handed it over with both hands while speaking respectfully, "Chief, this old man is called Bai Lisheng. I am currently the deacon of the Yan Alliance. I was indeed dispatched by Elder Xiao Ding this time around."

Xiao Yan received the scroll and slowly scanned it. Only then did he nod slightly while he smiled with a deeper meaning, "I will trouble you then. I still have some matters to do and cannot return to the capital. Hence, your group will be responsible for escorting these things back. There is my Spiritual Imprint within these things. I will naturally have the ability to find them should you have the misfortune of being robbed along the way."

"Ke ke, chief, you can rest assured. There is really no one within this Jia Ma Empire who would dare touch the things that belong to our 'Yan Alliance'." Bai Li Sheng hurriedly nodded and replied. He was naturally clearly aware of the other

meaning within Xiao Yan's words.

"Yes. Since that is the case, you should hurry up and leave. Inform Big Brother after you return that I will be undertaking a retreat for half a year or a year. Tell him to make the decisions for all the matters of the Yan Alliance during this period of time." Xiao Yan waved his hand and commanded.

"Yes!"

A respectful response was emitted within a fifty kilometer radius. The old man immediately withdrew. Only after he withdrew a couple of dozens of meters did he wave his hand and led a few dozen people, who were quite strong, into the forest in a well trained manner.

Finally, they swiftly left the mountain under the cover of the sea of trees.

Xiao Yan sent off this group of escorts with his eyes. He nodded slightly. The strongest person among them was that old man who was at the peak of the Dou Ling class. However, their overall quality still caused Xiao Yan to be satisfied.

“Since I have already settled the matter about the medicinal pills, the next thing I need to do is to return and undertake the deep retreat...” Xiao Yan softly mumbled. His body had just risen into the sky and was about to return to the valley when a sudden soft ‘what’ sounded. His eyes swept toward a spot that was over fifty kilometers

away. A Spiritual Imprint that he had left behind was being transmitted from there.

“That place is...” Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered slightly. A moment later, he whispered, “Qingshan Town...”

# Chapter 746: He Clan

The Bloody Battle Mercenary Company had always been the largest and most renowned mercenary company within a fifty kilometer radius of the Qingshan Town. Being able to maintain this kind of position while being near the Magical Beast Mountain Range was enough to indicate their great strength. However, this kind of situation had undergone a drastic change ever since that so-called Snake Nest Mercenary Company had entered Qingshan Town a year ago.

The Snake Nest Mercenary



Company was also quite a strong Mercenary Company on the edge of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. It could be considered to be equivalent to the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. In normal circumstances, neither party should be able to do anything to the other. However, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was disadvantaged lacking a strong background to support them.

Everyone was aware of the background of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company. It was the He clan from Black Rock City. This clan could be considered a prominent clan even in the northwestern region of the empire. Although its reputation could not be compared with the three large

clans of the empire, it was not to be underestimated. The greatest reason for this was that the current He clan had a four star elite Dou Wang!

Dou Wang, this class which held an extremely great weight within the Jia Ma Empire was sufficient to cause many people to submit in awe. After all, this class could already be considered a true strong person.

The Dou Ling and Dou Wang were the two classes with the greatest divide during the Dou Qi training journey. One might not dare to say that there were as many expert Dou Lings as the grains of sand in a desert within the enormous Jia Ma Empire, but it was not exaggerating

to say that one would find a large bundle of them by just randomly grabbing. However, it was likely that there were less than a hundred Dou Wangs within the entire Jia Ma Empire. This also clearly represented the difference between a Dou Ling and Dou Wang.

The Company Leader of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was a seven star expert Dou Ling while the Company Leader of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was an expert eight star Dou Ling. The two of them were around the same strength and it was difficult to determine the superior person should they fight. However, during the many exchanges between the two mercenary companies during this one year, the Snake Nest

Mercenary Company had gained the upper hand in most of them. The reason for this was because the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was able to borrow quite a number of experts from the He clan to aid in their fights.

The Company Leader of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was the son-in-law of the He clan.

Moreover, he was liked by the clan head of the He clan. Hence, the latter merely closed an eye when he borrowed the clan's experts to deal with his opponent. It was but a small mercenary company and it would not matter if it was destroyed.

The last time that Xiao Yan met Ka Gang and Ling Er was

coincidentally the moment when the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was facing a life and death situation. That time around, the Company Leader from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company had invited a total of two experts from the He clan whose strength were around that of a six star Dou Ling. Hence, he had overwhelmed the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company in terms of the expert level. Seeing their leader being defeated, the Blood Battle Mercenary Company's moral was naturally low. They had difficulty stopping the Snake Nest Mercenary Company's attack. If Xiao Yan had not appeared midway through the attack, it was likely that the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company would have completely disappeared from

Qingshan Town.

Xiao Yan did not personally go and lend a hand after rescuing Ka Gang and Ling Er. After all, from the way he saw it, he did not have much of a friendship with the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. He had intervened to rescue them only because he had met Ka Gang once back then. Hence, he had given Ka Gang five 'Fire Lotus Bottles' that he had made himself. From how he saw it, these five 'Fire Lotus Bottles' were sufficient to deal with some Dou Ling class mercenaries.

Of course, things did occur according to his expectations. After obtaining the five 'Fire Lotus Bottles' that Xiao Yan had given him, Ka Gang rescued the Bloody

Battle Mercenary Company from being destroyed. The three 'Fire Lotus Bottles' that he threw caused the Snake Nest Mercenary Company's leader and the two experts from the He clan to suffer two deaths and one injury. This tactic instantly turned the situation around. The Snake Nest Mercenary Company suffered a terrible defeat.

As a result of surviving through a great disaster, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company's reputation had soared. Within a short one month, they had expelled all of the people from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company out of Qingshan Town. However, they also knew that this matter would definitely disturb the He clan. It might even be transmitted to the

ear of the clan head of the He clan. After all, two of the clan's expert Dou Lings and his son-in-law ended up with such a miserable fate. This kind of loss was something that could not be easily ignored from the He clan's point of view.

Although they ultimately knew this, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was unwilling to give up their many years of hard work. Hence, the difference in opinions within the company was quite large. However, just as they were about to come to a decision, their faces turned pale upon the realization that the experts from the He clan had already arrived at Qingshan Town. Moreover, the thing that caused them the greatest despair was that the clan head of the He



clan, whose strength was at the Dou Wang class, was also among the members of the He clan who had arrived.

Under the frightening strength of this expert Dou Wang, all the defenses of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company were easily destroyed one after another. The entire mercenary company was filled with despair and helplessness under the dark, cold face of the clan head from the He clan. At this moment, Ka Gang, who held the thought of taking chances, secretly broke the jade plate that Xiao Yan had given him back then.

Despite not being certain about whether Xiao Yan was a match for this clan head from the He clan, the

former was already the only hope of the entire Bloody Battle Mercenary Company at such a moment.

Hence, Ka Gang still broke that jade plate in his hand even though he lacked confidence.

The premises of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company which were originally filled with laughter and curses had become unusually quiet at this moment. Nearly a few hundred members of the company and their families were chased toward the open ground which they usually used for training. Under the dark and cold gaze of those guards from the He clan who surrounded them, even the children could only bite their lips tightly, not daring to emit even the slightest crying sound. This was because there were

already dozens of corpses, whose heads had been separated from their bodies, on an empty ground beside them. At this moment, it was a warning with blood.

A large chair with a soft covering was placed on the stairs on the open ground. An old man wearing chinese clothes was seated on it while possessing a gloomy expression. At this moment, his hand was tightly holding a jade bottle. His eyes were like poisonous snakes as they swept over it slowly.

“All of you have relied on this to seriously injure my son-in-law and kill the two experts from my He clan?” The old man played with the jade bottle in his hand. He glanced at the fire lotus in the bottle and

spoke with a dense tone.

A commotion occurred on the open ground. The lips of Ka Gang, who was right at the front, moved. He stepped forward and spoke in a hoarse voice, "I am the one who got ahold of this jade bottle. If you wish to kill, I will allow you to dispose of me as you please. However, I hope that the clan head of the He clan will be magnanimous and let off these women and children from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. They are not aware of anything."

Behind Ka Gang was a pale-faced middle-aged man. Looking at his clothes, it was likely that he possessed quite a high position within the company. At this moment, however, he could only

reveal a miserable smile. Although he possessed the strength of a Dou Ling, he was totally worthless in front of this clan leader of the He Clan. This was because he suffered serious injuries from the other party's punch.

“Second Uncle, are you alright?” Ling Er who was beside the middle-aged man helped the latter up while possessing a pair of red eyes. Her voice contained a little tearful sound.

“I’m fine...” The middle-aged man spoke bitterly, “However, I may be fine now but my ending later will also wash this place with blood.”

“That won’t happen... as long as mister Xiao Yan is able to come, we

will definitely be fine.” Ling Er hurriedly shook her head as she bit her lips and spoke softly.

“Mister Xiao Yan? The mysterious person who gave the both of you the ‘Fire Lotus Bottles’? Ke ke, his name is similar to the chief of the strongest ‘Yan Alliance’ currently in the capital. However, how is it possible for you and I to meet such a strong person?” The middle-aged man mocked himself and shook his head. He did not place his hope in this area.

Ling Er moved her lips. However, she did not say any words. After all, the person who was seated on the stage was an elite Dou Wang who could destroy the entire Bloody Battle Mercenary Company with a

raise of his hand. Her eyes also darkened a little when she thought of Xiao Yan's age.

The head of the He clan clenched his fist during the time that Ling Er was conversing with that middle-aged man. The jade bottle was covered with crack lines. His eyes suddenly narrowed a moment later and he suddenly threw the jade bottle. A bright explosive sound resounded over the place and a deep hole that was over ten feet in size appeared in the open ground.

The eyes belonging to the clan head of the He clan brightened slightly as he looked at the deep hole. He did not expect that this small jade bottle of fire lotus would actually have such a destructive strength. If

he were able to get ahold of a little more of these thing and throw dozens of it together, even a Dou Wang class expert would need to temporarily take shelter.

“Where did you get ahold of this thing?” The clan head of the He clan turned his gaze toward Ka Gang and questioned.

“I have coincidentally obtained it while I was hunting Magical Beast in the mountains.” Ka Gang’s eyes quivered. He immediately replied when he heard this question. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that this old fellow had some greedy thoughts toward this ‘Fire Lotus Bottle’. However, Ka Gang did not wish to reveal Xiao Yan as his benefactor, it was likely that it



would cause quite a great amount of trouble to the latter.

Although Ka Gang had gave a swift reply, the glint within his eyes did not escape the crafty clan head of the He clan. The latter immediately laughed coldly. He randomly swung his hand and a force rushed out before eventually smashing heavily against Ka Gang's body.

“Grug!”

Ka Gang immediately spat out a mouthful of fresh blood upon receiving such a heavy blow. His body rubbed against the slippery ground for over ten meters before coming to a stop. His body had just stopped when two guards from the He clan charged forward and

grabbed him before violently throwing him back.

“I will give you one more chance. I can let you off if you tell me.” The clan head of the He clan rubbed his sleeves with his hand and spoke indifferently.

“I have already told you that this is something I obtained from the mountains.” Ka Gang’s expression was pale. A trace of blood was repeatedly seeping out from the corner of his mouth. His body lay on the ground as he raised his head and spoke with great difficulty while staring intently at the clan head of the He clan.

The hand belonging to the clan head of the He clan that was

rubbing his sleeves slowly stopped. A darkness gradually surfaced on his face as he slowly walked down the stairs. A moment later, he arrived in front of Ka Gang and he looked at Ka Gang, who was struggling on the verge of death, with cold and indifferent eyes. A savage smile appeared on the corner of his mouth. He immediately raised his hand high up before violently stomping on Ka Gang's head. From the looks of the force, it was likely that Ka Gang's head would immediately burst apart like a watermelon that landed on the ground if he were struck by it.

Numerous sharp cries immediately sounded in the open ground upon seeing this scene. The ferocity on the corner of the mouth of the clan

head of the He clan grew even more dense upon hearing the sharp cries from around him. However, when his foot was merely an inch or so from Ka Gang's head, a calm voice quietly sounded in the open ground. That foot of his had suddenly stiffened at this moment.

# Chapter 747:

## Helping Hand

A calm voice slowly reverberated over the training ground, causing the sharp cry to solidify at this moment. Everyone looked all around them. Their eyes were filled with many different emotions.

The expression of the clan head of the He clan changed slightly the moment the voice sounded. The blunt matter of the other party's words caused him to let out a cold snort. However, his feet did not continue to fall. Instead, he slowly withdrew it and spoke in a deep voice, "May I know which friend is here. This is a matter of my He clan.

Please do not meddle in another's business."

The eyes of the clan head of the He clan slowly swept all around when he spoke. However, he was actually unable to find traces of the person who spoke, causing his heart to slightly sink.

"You are looking for me?" A slight thunderous roar suddenly resounded over the sky just as the eyes of the head of the He clan were looking around. A black figure slowly appeared in the training ground and spoke to the former with a smile.

The black-robed figure that suddenly appeared caused the eyes on the head of the He clan to shrink

slightly. This speed... his eyes slowly shifted upwards. Finally, they paused on that young face. He was immediately startled. The latter's age had clearly caught him by surprise.

The eyes of the pale-faced Ka Gang immediately emitted a wild joy upon seeing the black-robed human figure who had appeared. He struggled in an attempt to get up but did not succeed due to his injuries being too severe.

Ka Gang's actions immediately stirred up a commotion in the training ground. The many people from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company used happy gazes to look at the black-robed figure. Most of them had heard that the reason for

the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company ability to avoid the disaster of being eliminated was because of the help of this mysterious expert.

“He is that mysterious mister Xiao Yan?” That pale-faced middle-aged man’s gaze swept over that black robed figure as he softly asked Ling Er by the side whose pretty face had emitted joyful surprise.

“Aye!” Ling Er nodded her head. Her eyes did not blink as they paused on that person’s back. Some life had surfaced in her despaired heart following the appearance of this black figure. For some unknown reason, she possessed an unknown confidence in this young person whom she did not have a deep



feeling for.

“However, he seems to be a little too young?” The middle-aged man’s position could coincidentally see the side of Xiao Yan’s face and he could not help but whisper.

“He may be young but he is very strong!” Ling Er curled her mouth. She really disagreed with the way the middle-aged man used age to judge the other person’s strength.

The middle-aged person laughed bitterly when he heard her response. He naturally hoped that this black-robed, young man would be as strong as possible. However, one must be realistic in everything. The clan head of the He clan was able to reach his current strength

after having trained for an unknown number of years. From the looks of this black-robed, young man he was likely only around twenty years old even if one were to round up his age. This amount of training time, ugh...

Even without mentioning the private conversations of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company, the head of the He clan had paused his dark and solemn gaze on Xiao Yan after he had appeared. Given his strength, he was naturally unable to see the depth of Xiao Yan's strength. However, the speed that the later just just displayed caused him to be a little afraid. Otherwise, it was likely that he would have instantly attacked and killed Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's expression was as still as an old well while the heart of the head of the He clan flickered. He pulled Ka Gang up from the ground and frowned a little upon seeing his pale-white face. After which, he stuffed a medicinal pill into the latter's mouth and coldly laughed within his heart. This person's attack was indeed heavy...

Ka Gang's pale expression became a little flushed red due to his agitation after swallowing the medicinal pill. His hands grabbed Xiao Yan's sleeve, but he was unable to even speak a complete sentence because of his excitement.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and smiled to Ka Gang. He softly said, "Relax, uncle Ka Gang. Today, the

Bloody Battle Mercenary Company will not have a single death.”

“Hei, what arrogant words! Who exactly are you? Do you really intend to intervene in today’s matter?” The clan head of the He clan by the side immediately coldly laughed when he heard this. Those surrounding guards from the He clan pointed their sharp weapons in their hands toward Xiao Yan after the cold laughter sounded. Their eyes were filled with killing intent.

The hearts of those people from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company immediately tightened when they sensed the tense atmosphere suddenly appearing in their surroundings. The pressure that the clan head of the He clan had forced

on them was really too strong. Even random anger by the latter could cause them to be alarmed.

However, with things having developed to this point, they could only pray in their hearts that this mysterious young man truly possessed the strength to contend with the head of the He clan.

Otherwise, not only would none of the members of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company luckily survive but even that young man would also be an innocent that was implicated by them.

“You are very interested in those ‘Fire Lotus Bottles’ that I have created?” Xiao Yan ignored those dense, cold gazes from around him and glanced at the deep hole not far

away before laughing faintly.

The expression of the head of the He clan changed slightly upon hearing this. He could not help but cry out in surprise, “You created that thing?”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly.

The head of the He clan revealed a greedy smile on his face when he saw this. He pointed at the many Bloody Battle Mercenary Company’s members on the training ground and smiled darkly, “You want to rescue them?”

Xiao Yan smiled. He once again nodded in front of the earnest focus of the many members from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company.

“It is possible. You can use the so-called ‘Fire Lotus Bottles’ to exchange for them. One bottle exchanged for one life.” The corner of the mouth of the He clan’s head was lifted into a dark, solemn smile as he slowly spoke.

“What do you say?” The clan head of the He clan gave a superficial smile when he saw Xiao Yan’s actions.

“Nothing.” Xiao Yan smiled. The word that he spat out caused the face of the head of the He clan to instantly become dark and cold. Those people from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company also revealed gray faces. The hope in their heart was slowly destroyed.

“Since that is the case, you should leave. Although the old me knows that you are not an ordinary person, my He clan is also not some nameless group. If you really want to find trouble with my He clan, it is likely that there will not be much benefit to you.” The clan head of the He clan laughed. If he was not partly afraid of the other party’s strength, it was likely that he would have long since forcefully attacked and captured Xiao Yan. After which, he would imprison the latter and force him to refine the powerful ‘Fire Lotus Bottle’ everyday.”

“Leave Qingshan Town in ten minutes and I can treat it as though nothing has happened.” Xiao Yan ignored the cold laughter of the head of the He clan and slowly



spoke at his own pace.

Not only did the clan head of the He clan coldly laugh when he heard this but those guards of the He clan also laughed out loud. Was this fellow a fool? He actually dared to say such arrogant words in front of a strong Dou Wang.

“You are the first person who dares to speak to me in this manner in so many years. It is indeed true that the youth should be feared.” The clan head of the He clan slowly withdrew his laughter as he spoke. A fierce glint flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Yan sighed when he saw this. He slowly shook his head. There were so many people in this world who thought that they were great...

He raised his hand slowly and immediately aimed it at the head of the He clan who had a cold smile on the corner of his mouth. Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and his clothes immediately fluttered in the absence of wind. The surging Dou Qi suddenly erupted out from his body without holding back. At this moment, a tornado seemed to have rose from the training ground. Numerous crack lines with Xiao Yan at the center began to spread out like a spiderweb.

The current Xiao Yan was already breaking through the peak of the Dou Wang class. The fluctuation of his aura at this moment was the most intense. Hence, when his mood fluctuated, the powerful Dou Qi within his body that was already

comparable to an elite Dou Huang broke out of his body!

The faces of everyone in the entire training ground including the head of the He clan revealed a shock expression the moment the powerful Dou Qi was revealed. This aura... had already far exceeded the Dou Wang class!

The body belonging to the head of the He clan was shaken by the powerful Dou Qi and forced back for over ten steps before he stabilized his body. At this moment, his face was somewhat pale. The cold smile in his eyes had completely disappeared. He had never imagined that this young man in front of him, who did not look older than twenty years, was

actually an expert at the Dou Huang class!

The throat of the head of the He clan rolled a little as he swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He quietly let out bitterness within his heart. He did not expect that by simply finding trouble with a small mercenary company, he would actually end up provoking such a terrifying person.

Ka Gang, Ling Er, and the others were also staring at Xiao Yan, whose clothes was fluttering, in a stunned manner. Despite being some distance apart, the Dou Qi within their bodies had become somewhat dull under that pressure.

Compared to the shock of the clan

head of the He clan, the assault that they had received was undoubtedly a couple of times greater. This was because they clearly understood that this black-robed young man had merely been a Dou Zhe, not even a Dou Shi, just a couple of years ago. However, he had currently... leaped to an extent where he could contend with the top experts within the empire. This kind of training speed... was really inhumane!

The middle-aged man from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company also looked at the black-robed man whose robe was fluttering without any wind. A wild joy surged within their hearts a moment later. The Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was saved!

The Dou Qi within the body of the head of the He clan was flowing wildly and trying its best to resist the pressure that was coming from Xiao Yan. His gaze repeatedly swept over that calm, young face while a storm brewed within his heart. Since when did such a young elite Dou Huang appear within the empire?

This thought lingered within his heart. At a certain moment, the body of the head of the He clan shook. He suddenly recalled the intense big battle within the empire not long ago that had changed the situation within it. The main character of that big battle was an extremely young, black-robed man...

The eyes of the head of the He clan

shrank when he thought of this. His limbs were icy-cold. Even his tone had turned unusually sharp because of his shock.

“You are the chief of the Yan Alliance, Xiao Yan?”

The sharp voice of the head of the He clan undoubtedly appeared like thunder that exploded by the ears of everyone within the training ground, causing their eyes to reveal a dullness...

# Chapter 748: He Gan

Xiao Yan lifted his brows when he heard the surprised sharp voice that was emitted from the mouth of the clan head of the He clan. He did not say anything. However, the surging Dou Qi that had swept out of his body did not weaken. A faint, fierce glow also flickered across his eyes.

This posture of silent agreement by Xiao Yan caused the limbs of the head of the He clan to turn even more icy-cold. The current him really did have the impulse to knock his head against a wall and die. Of all people, why did he have to provoke this most frightening



person in the entire Jia Ma Empire? With the reputation that the Yan Alliance currently had, it was likely that they would become the second 'Misty Cloud Sect' within a short period of time. A mere He clan was something that could be easily destroyed a couple of times in the eyes of such an enormous being.

The face of the clan head of the He clan was volatile. A moment later, his entire body shivered when he sensed the pressure from the powerful aura. He hurriedly dispelled all his defense before bowing and speaking respectfully, "I was unaware that chief Xiao has honored us with your presence. I hope that chief Xiao could be magnanimous about my offenses earlier. The He clan will definitely

listen to chief Xiao's intention with regards to this matter!"

Changing from the earlier dark coldness to this humble bowing. The transformation between the two had occurred within a near instant. All of mercenaries from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company and those guards from the He clan all widened their mouths, and stared at the clan head of the He clan who was bowing his body while opening his mouth, appearing like a servant. This sudden transformation caused them to have some difficulty recovering.

The clan head of the He clan was unconcerned about those gazes around him. He lowered his head and looked at the pair of legs a

short distance away. Cold perspiration repeatedly rolled down his forehead. Being a person who possessed some reputation and position within the empire, he heard more about the earth-shaking big battle, that occurred with the Misty Cloud Sect, compared to ordinary people. Hence, he understood best just what kind of frightening strength this black-robed, young man in front of him possessed.

He did not think that he would have the chance of escaping from chief Xiao, who could defeat even Yun Shan at the Dou Zong class, even if he used his entire strength. Moreover, he was not alone. The large He clan still required his protection. Although the He clan

possessed some reputation in this northwestern area, it was nothing in the eyes of a large being like the 'Yan Alliance'. If Xiao Yan really wanted their He clan to disappear from the Jia Ma Empire, all that was needed was a word from him.

Hence, groveling was actually the best method to protect both himself and the He clan after things had developed until this stage. On the other hand, if he were to act stubborn after having guessed the other person's identity, their fate... he clearly understood that Xiao Yan was not an ordinary young fellow. His viciousness toward his enemy did not lose to an old crafty fellow.

This action of the He clan's head also caused those guards from the

clan to be afraid to move. They were no fools and had similarly heard of this enormous being known as the ‘Yan Alliance’ that had just been born within the empire. They were still able to use their status as guards of the He clan to swagger around in front of these mercenary companies. However, this status was difficult to overcome in the eyes of the ‘Yan Alliance’, much like the gap between their He clan and the mercenary companies.

“He... he is actually really that chief of the Yan Alliance who defeated Yun Shan, Xiao Yan?” Ling Er, Ka Gang, and the others displayed shocked eyes as they looked at the black-robed, young man, whose clothes were fluttering in the absence of any wind. A great storm

appeared to have brewed within their hearts. Although they guessed that Xiao Yan was thought highly of, they still did not think that he would be the new overlord in the limelight of the entire Jia Ma Empire, the chief of the Yan Alliance!

Of course, strictly speaking, it was not that they had never had this thought, but rather, they did not dare think it. This was because the impression that this chief of the Yan Alliance left in many people within the Jia Ma Empire was that he was overly mysterious and powerful. Some people's hearts even treated him like a deity to worship. He had broken the unmovable position of the Misty Cloud Sect in the hearts of a

countless number of people within the Jia Ma Empire. Hence, his position was unusually high. Even though they knew that Xiao Yan's name was similar to that chief of the Yan Alliance, they still did continue this train of thought.

That middle-aged man also forcefully swallowed a mouthful of saliva. His heart was filled with shock. Who would have imagined that this little mercenary company of theirs would actually be able to befriend such a legendary person. If this news was to spread, it was likely that their Bloody Battle Mercenary Company would be renowned throughout the entire empire.

Their shock continued for a long

time before gradually disappearing. Ka Gang and Ling Er secretly rubbed away the cold perspiration on their foreheads. The expressions on their faces were somewhat stiff. Ever since Xiao Yan appeared, he had repeatedly brought them shock. Even now, their hearts involuntarily felt a numb-feeling that did not recover to the shocked-feeling they had felt earlier.

Xiao Yan was also startled by the change in the head of the He clan just like the others initially. He immediately looked at this old man with eyes that held a deeper meaning. This old man really

understood the times. After understanding that he was no match for his opponent, he was



actually able to change his mentality and obtain the most beneficial situation.

Xiao Yan's heart understood most clearly that if this old man still retained his attitude from the beginning even after this old man had guessed his identity, he would not resist using vicious means to eliminate him and the He clan behind him from the Jia Ma Empire.

However, the head of this He clan had picked the mentality that he needed at the fastest speed after hesitating for a short period of time within his heart. After which, he gave up the dignity the head of a clan possessed and revealed a groveling side to Xiao Yan. This

kind of transformation might appear somewhat shameless to other people, but from the way Xiao Yan looked at it, this old man was a person who could take what was put forth. He would not place the clan in danger because of his moment of pride. Strictly speaking, he could be considered a qualified person in charge of a clan.

The powerful Dou Qi that surged out of Xiao Yan's body was slowly withdrawn. Xiao Yan smiled partially and asked, "Why? Don't you want those 'Fire Lotus Bottles'?"

Cold perspiration immediately flowed from the head of the He clan upon hearing this. He laughed dryly and said, "Chief Xiao is joking. I

was blinded earlier. It is why I had placed my thoughts on you. Now that I know of your identity, I would not dare to offend you even if I had more guts.”

“What is your name?” Xiao Yan smiled faintly as he inquired.

“He Gan.” The clan head of the He clan hurriedly replied.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His gaze glanced at those members from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company on the open ground and spoke calmly, “I have an old relationship with the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. Let the matter today pass. Don’t blame me for being vicious if you were to secretly use any tactics.”

“I will obey chief Xiao. Ke ke, if I had known earlier that the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was acquainted with chief Xiao, I would not have come to find trouble even if I was given more guts. Consider today’s matter as being an offense from me, He Gan. I will definitely find a chance to apologize to the few leaders within the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company in the future.” He Gan hurriedly nodded. His gaze immediately turned and swept over everyone present while smiling friendly.

Seeing He Gan’s smile, the middle aged man quickly cupped his hands. He knew that with He Gan’s strength, killing the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was no hard feat. If it weren’t for Xiao Yan, they

would have died already, let alone standing here. Thus, despite Xiao Yan's power, he did not dare to do anything overboard.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. This He Gan really did know how to be courteous. Originally, given his strength, forcefully killing He Gan could be accomplished by a thought. However, there was a He clan that was joined behind He Gan. Now that Xiao Yan was about to undertake a retreat, he was naturally unwilling to spend such a great effort to act against the He clan. Hence, it was quite a good ending to get him to back down in the face of difficulty.

“Ke ke, chief Xiao. My He clan has also received an invitation from the

Yan Alliance. The old man thought it over for a long time and will likely join the alliance. We will contribute to the Yan Alliance in the future. At that time, ke ke, I will be chief Xiao's subordinate and will need you to give me many chances." He Gan also sighed in relief upon seeing Xiao Yan nod his head. He immediately laughed.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He could not help but quietly laugh when he heard this. This old man could be considered an interesting person. He had only used a couple of sentences to turn their relationship into that of a boss and subordinate. However, Xiao Yan faintly knew a little about big brother's plan from these words. He quietly praised within his heart. It

seemed that big brother was planning to gradually have the Yan Alliance take control of the many factions within the empire. Like this, the strength of the Yan Alliance would truly soar.

“I will naturally remember it as long as one is loyal to the alliance. If you provide great merit in the future, I dare not say that I will allow you to breakthrough to a Dou Huang but it is not a problem to help you reach the peak of the Dou Wang class.”  
Xiao Yan laughed faintly.

Surprise immediately flashed across Hu Gan’s eyes upon hearing this promise from Xiao Yan. At this age of his, the difficulty of attempting to raise his strength by one star was quite great. He had never even

dreamed of reaching the Dou Huang class. Being able to reach the peak of the Dou Wang class was the limit he dared to dream about. He immediately let out a respectful thanks.

“Let the matter end here today. I still have some matters that require me to enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range. I believe that you will be able to settle the issues here properly.” Xiao Yan spoke slowly.

“I will definitely not let you down, chief.” Hu Gan respectfully replied.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He turned around and looked at the pale-faced Ka Gang. He smiled slightly and flicked a medicinal pill toward Ka Gang with his finger, “Uncle Ka



Gang, this medicinal pill is able to let you completely recover within a short period of time. In the future, the He clan will not possess any other thoughts toward your Bloody Battle Mercenary Company.”

“You flatter me, you flatter me. That... it is unexpected that little brother Xiao Yan is the chief of the Yan Alliance. I...” Ka Gang spoke helplessly. The strongest person whom this honest mercenary had seen in his life was the head of the He clan. Xiao Yan, who was the chief of the Yan Alliance, was somewhat too far away from him. He did not expect that the young man from back then, whom he had met by coincidence in the mountain forest, would actually become the master of the strongest faction

within the Jia Ma Empire a couple of years later.

Xiao Yan smiled. He cupped his hands toward Ka Gang and said, "Today's matter have been settled. I have other important matters and will take my leave first." After saying this, his gaze paused on Ling Er whose bright eyes had been staring at him beside Ka Gang. He smiled slightly, moved his body and transformed into a black shadow that shot into the sky.

Ling Er's eyes were startled as she looked at the black figure that had swiftly disappeared into the sky. Her eyes had an unusual glint flickering within them. The power and influence to cause an expert Dou Wang to grovel with the lift of

an arm undoubtedly possessed a great attraction to quite a number of young ladies.

The strong were forever the most glittering existence. Xiao Yan currently possessed such a qualification!

# Chapter 749: Deep Retreat

A black figure flew over the vast mountain forest in a lightning-like manner. The pressure that was brought about by his high-speed flying caused a long gully to form over the sea of trees below. It was a long while later before the gully slowly disappeared.

The black figure was naturally the one who had helped the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company settle some trouble. It was Xiao Yan. He was not worried that He Gan would secretly use any underhanded tactics. This was because he knew that all tactics were useless in front

of absolute strength. The small He clan might possess some reputation within the northwestern part of the empire, but from the point of view of the Yan Alliance, it was merely a faction that could barely catch the eye of the alliance. It would not require too much effort to eliminate the He clan.

Hence, Xiao Yan calmly left after having resolved the trouble. He did not leave anything behind when he left this time around. Ultimately, he did not have a deep friendship with Ka Gang and the others. The favor of providing Xiao Yan shelter back then was already repaid after Xiao Yan rescued them twice.

Many thoughts flashed through Xiao Yan's heart as his flying speed

suddenly rose. His speed was finally reduced after around ten plus minutes. The fire wings on his back were flapped and his body charged into the mountain valley hidden between some mountain peaks.

Xiao Yan sensed an ice-cold gaze sweeping over the moment his body entered the valley. The gaze only became a little warmer after sweeping over Xiao Yan's face.

That gaze was naturally Medusa's, who had remained guard in this place. Hence, Xiao Yan did not mind it. His body moved and the next time he appeared, he was already beside that enormous purple-colored light cocoon.

“Have you settled your matters?”

Medusa raised her eyes and randomly inquired when she saw Xiao Yan appear.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He roughly mentioned the matter from earlier. However, Medusa did not display much interest in this matter. It was merely one Dou Wang and a mediocre mercenary company; therefore, it had difficulty causing her to feel any curiosity.

“The fluctuation of your aura is becoming increasingly greater. The Dou Qi in your body is also repeatedly seeping out. From the looks of it, you need to hurry and undertake a retreat...” Medusa clearly paid more attention to the situation of Xiao Yan’s body compared to the matter. She

frowned as she spoke. From the looks of her eyesight, the current Xiao Yan was just like a sieve that was full of holes. Dou Qi was repeatedly seeping out from these holes.

Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and nodded. The aura that he had unleashed earlier caused the Dou Qi within his body to become increasingly more out of control. Moreover, the most problematic thing was that the natural energy had started to pour unceasingly into his body. This caused the interior of his body to become more and more chaotic.

“I am pressed for time and plan to begin a deep retreat now. During my retreat, I will seal off the



mountain cave. I will leave Zi Yan up to you.” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before immediately speaking.

“Yes.” Medusa nodded slightly. She immediately hesitated for a moment and said, “I have yet to return to the Snake-People race during this trip back to the Jia Ma Empire. I might return to the tribe once you exit your retreat.”

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He hesitated for a moment before probing, “Do you need me to return with you?”

“There is no need to. Humans aren’t welcomed by our Snake-People Race. It is unavoidable that there would be some unnecessary trouble

if you came along.” Medusa expression moved before her mouth uttered a faint rejection.

Xiao Yan rubbed his head in embarrassment when he saw this. He said, “In that case, let’s forget about it. That... I will first pack up the mountain cave and will begin the retreat in awhile. I will leave Zi Yan to you.”

Medusa lowered her chin.

Xiao Yan did not delay any longer when he saw her nodding. The chaotic Dou Qi within his body caused him to feel a great discomfort. Hence, his body flashed and he rushed into the mountain cave. After which, he tidied this place where he would undertake a

long retreat amid a low explosive sound.

Medusa sent Xiao Yan into the mountain cave with her eyes. She involuntarily clenched her hand and her eyes changed rapidly. A moment later, she let out a helpless sigh. This fellow seemed to be a little afraid to follow her to the Snake-People Tribe...

The tidying of the mountain cave lasted for around ten plus minutes before ending. After which, Xiao Yan, who was covered with rock dust, coughed and walked out. He arrived at the spot where the enormous purple-colored cocoon was and gently patted it. He laughed, "Little girl, I will also be undertaking a retreat and will invite

your Cai Ling jie to look after you during this period of time. I hope that you will have completed your evolution when I exit my retreat. Otherwise, I will leave you in this wilderness and allow other Magical Beasts to consume you like a tonic.

That light cocoon suddenly became a little brighter when Xiao Yan's voice sounded. It was as though that little fellow within it was opposing him.

Xiao Yan involuntarily laughed when he saw this. Medusa by the side also helplessly shook her head. This fellow still had the mood to joke even at this moment.

Xiao Yan patted the light cocoon once more. He turned his head to

Medusa and said with a slight smile, "I'm afraid that it will be hard on you this time around. I am also unaware just how long I will take during this breakthrough. If I guess correctly, it will require at least half a year."

"Relax, it is only half a year..."

Medusa pushed aside the black hair on her forehead with her hand and spoke faintly, "As long as no special situation occurs, I will guard the both of you until you successfully come out."

Xiao Yan nodded quietly when he heard this. He inhaled a deep breath of air and cupped his hands respectfully to Medusa. He suddenly turned around and strode to the mountain cave. A moment later, his

body entered the darkness in the cave. Following the disappearance of his body, the mountain cave abruptly emitted loud banging noises. Immediately, a pile of huge rocks rolled and fell, firmly blocking the entrance to the cave.

Medusa's indifferent expression finally revealed a loneliness as she looked at the cave entrance which had turned into a pile of rubble. No one knew just when Xiao Yan would be able to leave after undertaking this retreat. Medusa was silent for a moment before sighing quietly. She softly muttered, "Hopefully, you will be able to breakthrough successfully..."

The mountain cave was not as dark as one would imagine. A couple of

moonlight stones had been placed on the cave walls. The faint gentle light scattered throughout the cave. It was neither too glaring nor did it appear too dark.

Xiao Yan sat cross-legged on a green rock. This green rock clearly contained some jade fragments and it felt cool when he sat on it. It contained a certain benefit in ensuring one's alertness.

Xiao Yan glanced at this green rock before he suddenly recalled the green-colored fire lotus back then. Training atop it could not only enable one to increase one's absorption speed but it also possessed the benefits of an initial refinement. It was really an ultimate helper in training.

Unfortunately, it had been destroyed by the 'Fallen Heart Flame' while he was underground.

Xiao Yan let out a bitter laugh. He let out a long sigh before his hands immediately formed a seal. In merely the time one took to breathe, he had entered his training state without any obstacles.

The situation within his body appeared in his mind once he entered the training condition. He looked at the torrent-like Dou Qi that was galloping within his veins in a chaotic manner. He helplessly shook his head. It was fortunate that this body of his had undergone the refinement of spiritual medicines and 'Heavenly Flames' many times. Otherwise, a Dou Qi



uprising of this degree would at the very least cause him to feel a pain deep within his bones.

Xiao Yan slowly tossed the distractions from his mind as his mind began to manage the uprising of Dou Qi within his body. With the help of his powerful Spiritual Strength, this Dou Qi, that was surging about randomly, was chased into a couple of Qi Paths within a short period of time. The Dou Qi followed the route of the 'Flame Mantra' and was swiftly circulated. While it was circulating, a strange feeling, that appeared to exist within his spirit, slowly appeared in Xiao Yan's heart.

The surrounding natural energy outside of the cave began to surge

wildly when this unique feeling had invaded Xiao Yan's heart. It swiftly rotated before forming a small spiraling funnel in the air above Xiao Yan's head. The smaller side was connected to Xiao Yan's temple as it poured that enormous wild and violent energy into Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan immediately frowned within his heart following the pouring in of such an enormous amount of energy. The density of the energy within the valley had somewhat exceeded his expectations. It was unexpected that it was this strong at the start.

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. His mind moved, and a jade-green flame suddenly appeared

without any forewarning, completely wrapping around his body. After the jade-green flame appeared, it did not have the time to emit its temperature when it began to wiggle slowly under Xiao Yan's command. Finally, the jade-green flame gradually transformed into an invisible flame. It was surprisingly the 'Fallen Heart Flame'.

The 'Fallen Heart Flame' completely wrapped around Xiao Yan's body, appearing like a layer of fire clothes. The speed of the wild, violent energy from the surroundings, which had been pouring wildly into Xiao Yan's body, immediately paused. Under the protection of the 'Fallen Heart Flame', that somewhat mottled natural energy would be refined

once by the special effect of the 'Fallen Heart Flame' after passing through it. In this way, the pressure within Xiao Yan's body was immediately greatly reduced.

Energy whistled within the mountain cave. Colorful mottled energy strands intertwined with each other. Bright, beautiful colors radiated within the cave, allowing it to appear exceptionally beautiful. At the edge of the countless energy light was Xiao Yan, who was sitting cross-legged.

The advancement from a Dou Wang to a Dou Huang was not an ordinary matter. The advancement to this class required an unusually great amount of energy, just like Zi Yan. Such a majestic amount of

energy was naturally not something that could be achieved within a short period of time. Hence, one could only rely on accumulating energy for a long time in order to complete the transformation process.

The current Xiao Yan already possessed the qualifications to advance to the Dou Huang class. Hence, the current him only required sufficient energy for him to advance. Once he had completed the gathering of energy, advancing to the Dou Huang was a matter that was easy to achieve!

The only drawback was that this advancement would require quite a long period of time...

# Chapter 750:

## Change

The concept of time was quite vague within the mountain forest. It was even more so within the quiet valley.

At this moment, one month had already passed since Xiao Yan had begun his retreat. However, there was not the slightest commotion within the valley. Even the enormous purple-colored light cocoon, that Zi Yan had transformed into, was still emitting a bright glow at a steady pace. There was not the slightest sign of her breaking the cocoon to come out of it. Medusa was also quite

helpless in the face of this. She had somewhat underestimated the immensity of the energy that Zi Yan needed to advance.

Medusa fondled her chin as she sat cross-legged on an enormous rock. Her gaze paused on the light cocoon for a moment before involuntarily turning to the cave covered by a countless number of rock fragments. She could not help but sigh softly when she saw that there was still not even a little activity there.

Xiao Yan's aura had become partially invisible three days after he took the retreat. After a couple of days, his aura was completely hidden. Even with Medusa's strength, she could only vaguely

sense the slight aura within the valley if she used all her strength. She knew that the current Xiao Yan was experiencing a period of undertaking the correct path from the peak of the Dou Wang class into the Dou Huang class. The moment his aura truly disappeared, he will have successfully advanced to an elite Dou Huang.

“Ugh, these two fellows really test one’s patience...” Medusa helplessly sighed. She could only withdraw her gaze and slowly shut her eyes as she also entered her training mode. She could only use training to pass time under the dull task of waiting and protecting. Otherwise, it would truly test one’s patience to the extreme.



The days within the valley passed by in this manner one after another. They swiftly flowed past without any great changes. Any noise from the outside world had difficulty spreading to this place. This provided Xiao Yan and Zi Yan the quietest environment to advance.

Some fluctuations appeared amid these quiet days around two months after Xiao Yan's retreat. The source of this change was due to Xiao Yan.

Medusa was meandering through this day by training and protecting as she had been doing. However, just as she was about to enter her training mode, she suddenly felt the energy within the valley become like bubbling boiling water as it

fluctuated intensely. She was immediately startled and she swiftly tracked the source. It was surprisingly the place where Xiao Yan was undertaking his retreat.

“This fellow...” Medusa knit her eyebrows slightly. She could sense that the dense energy within the valley was gathering within that mountain cave in a crazy manner. Moreover, the speed of this agglomeration was also increasing. In the end, it actually formed a large energy swirl in the air over the valley, which was dozens of feet wide. The middle of that swirl was the cave,

“Why is it that the amount of energy he requires to advance is also so large?” Medusa was stunned

as she looked at that enormous swirl over her head. She could not help but feel a little absent-minded. It was not as though she had never experienced the advancement from a Dou Wang to a Dou Huang. That process did require an unusually large amount of energy. However, it did not occur like Xiao Yan's crazy attraction of natural energy, no?

Of course, Medusa was unaware that an ordinary Dou Wang advancing to a Dou Huang would not require such wild energy snatching. This was because the energy that they absorbed could at the very most only undergo the refinement of the Qi Method within their body. However, it was different for Xiao Yan. There was not only a powerful and overbearing Qi

Method like the 'Flame Mantra' within his body but there was also the existence of three types of 'Heavenly Flames'. These 'Heavenly Flames' were protecting his body at all times. The natural energy that was pouring into his body would have to pass through these three checkpoints. Hence, an energy that was as thick as one's arm would quickly be refined into a thread that was as small as one's thumb after passing through these three checkpoints. Moreover, after the energy entered his body and underwent the refinement of the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method, this thumb-sized energy would shrink again. In this way, the energy that Xiao Yan could absorb had naturally shrank greatly in terms of size.

Of course, the size might have shrank but that energy supplied Xiao Yan with limitless benefits. With such pure Dou Qi, his foundation in the Dou Huang class would be much firmer compared to an ordinary Dou Huang. This point would have a crucial use when he advanced to an even higher class in the future.

The drawback created by this process was that he required an even larger and more frightening amount of energy to advance when compared with an ordinary person. This was the reason that the unusual phenomenon from earlier appeared.

The colorful energy swirl slowly rotated in the air while the natural

energy was repeatedly being absorbed. Following the pulling force from the swirl gradually becoming stronger, even the energy outside of the valley began to faintly agglomerate toward the small valley.

Medusa had naturally sensed this situation. Her pretty face immediately changed slightly. This Magical Beast Mountain Range had many powerful Magical Beasts. They were extremely sensitive to energy. The appearance of such an intense ripple in this place would definitely attract them over.

The purple colored light cocoon that Zi Yan had transformed into seemed to be affected by the intense ripple of the natural energy

just as Medusa's pretty face changed a little. It immediately emitted an intense purple glow. Under that purple light, a portion of the natural energy within the valley separated and wildly rushed toward the cocoon.

In a moment, the sound of energy whistling within the valley appeared repeatedly. Two wild suction forces swept over the sky and forcefully pulled over all the energy that they could absorb before swallowing it all. The suctioning strength of the valley soared, and even some of the external natural energy began to swiftly surge toward the valley.

“Ugh. These two fellows aren't even willing to be quiet when they

advance...” Medusa immediately shook her head helplessly when she saw this. Her body moved and appeared in the sky above the valley. She swept her pretty eyes around her before her hand suddenly formed numerous complicated hand seals. Her expression gradually became solemn.

While Medusa’s hands danced and formed numerous afterimages, the air above the valley suddenly fluctuated in a strange manner. A moment later, this space became very distorted. The colorful energy swirl was slowly covered under the distortion of the space.

“Space seal!”



The wiggling of space became more intense. Medusa's expression also became increasingly more solemn. It was a long while later before her hand seal suddenly changed as she cried out in a deep voice.

When her cry sounded, the surrounding space suddenly solidified as an unusual fluctuation swiftly spread out. Finally, it covered the entire mountain valley. Following the spread of this fluctuation, the wild suction emitted from the valley was slowly hidden.

Medusa only sighed in relief after doing all of this. She lowered her head and looked at the valley only to see that it was void of anything. Her body moved and slowly made

its way toward the valley. Space suddenly shook just as her body reached a certain boundary. Her figure gradually disappeared.

The disappearing Medusa slowly reappeared within the valley. She raised her head and observed the colorful energy ripple in the air. Her delicate hand rubbed the perspiration on her smooth forehead. Despite her current strength, she would still have to exhaust herself greatly in order to lock the space of this valley.

However, it was fortunate that the activity in this place was hidden once again. Otherwise, it would inevitably attract various powerful Magical Beasts should time drag on. Although Medusa was unafraid, if the two people undertaking a

retreat within the valley were affected by the battle, the results would be somewhat unfavorable.

“This way, even if there is a person or a Magical Beast flying over the valley, it would be difficult for them to discover any clues of the valley as long as their strength has yet to exceed mine. Ugh, these two fellows really don’t allow one to relax.”

Medusa once again sat cross-legged on the enormous rock and laughed bitterly to herself.

After her voice sounded, Medusa slowly shut her eyes and began to recover from the great exhaustion from earlier.

The valley which space had been sealed hid those intense fluctuation

with Medusa's help. However, the enormous colorful energy swirl in the air did not disappear. Instead, it became increasingly more dense as time flowed by. The light cocoon within the valley and Xiao Yan in the cave repeatedly absorbed a large amount of energy from it.

Time quietly slipped by under this quietness where each day was a repetition of the previous one. Without realizing it, three months had past since Xiao Yan's retreat. However, the two people within the valley still did not show the slightest sign of exiting their retreat. This caused Medusa to feel extremely helpless.

Time swiftly flowed by like sand between one's fingers. When the

time that elapsed within the valley had reached the fourth month, Medusa, who was in training, suddenly opened her eyes. Her pretty face was ice-cold. At this moment a seven colored snake scale suddenly appeared on her smooth forehead. Moreover, it was repeatedly emitting a faint colorful glow.

Medusa's delicate hand gently rubbed the seven colored scale on her forehead. Her aura had turned somewhat chaotic for the first time. This scale was created from a tread of spirit that she had stored within the altar of the Snake-People Race. Only the shaman of the Snake-People Race could inform her of something through the burning of this thread of spirit. Normally

speaking, this was a measure that the shaman would adopt only when the tribe was truly met with a great danger.

Despite having been the head of the Snake-People Race for so many years, this was the first time that this summoning method was used. From the looks of it, a big matter had indeed befallen the Snake-People Race.

Medusa inhaled a deep breath of air before suddenly standing up. However, when her gaze swept over the light cocoon and the cave, she hesitated for a moment. After musing for a long time, she did not immediately leave. Instead, she leaped up and used her entire strength to place an extremely

secure Space Lock in the sky of this valley.

“I have increased the defenses for the both of you. It should be sufficient to protect the both of you as you advance here. This time around, it seems that the Snake-People Race have met with a great disaster. I must return to them. Once I settle my problem, I will return here!”

Medusa only sighed in relief after completing all of these tasks. She placed a scroll on the enormous rock where she trained. After which, she rubbed the hot seven colored snake scale on her forehead. A coldness and surging killing intent gradually surfaced on her pretty face. Her body moved,

charged through the seal in the  
space, and swiftly disappeared...



# Chapter 751: Deep Spiritual Observation

After Medusa left, the valley became completely silent. The space lock in the sky had caused the small valley to become a place that was isolated from the outside world. No one would accidentally charge into this quiet ground.

However, other than the lack of sound Medusa departure did not so much as cause a wave within the valley. That pile of rock fragments over the entrance of the cave still did not have any response. The enormous light cocoon within the

valley similarly showed no sign of breaking through. Although it appeared similar to the past, any person with extremely strong spiritual perception would be able to discover that these two unusually powerful auras were quietly being concealed, awaiting the moment they would be reborn.

Although the valley had reared some Magical Beasts, they did not dare to take even half a step into the deep valley because of the pressure that the light cocoon faintly emitted. They also did not dare to emit a roar that was too loud, afraid they would disturb the existence that filled them with great fear.

Hence, the deep part of the valley

had turned into one where humans and beasts were rare. The wild grass in the valley rapidly grew under the influence of the dense energy. In the end, the wild grass swept over the light cocoon. It continued to intertwine to form a green-colored web around the mountain cave and the light cocoon. In this way, a desolation was added to this valley. Only the enormous colorful energy swirl in the mid-air was emitting some life.

Time swiftly flowed past within this deep valley that was isolated from the outside world. One day after another past. Spring disappeared and autumn arrived. Without realizing it, around half a year had past since Medusa had left. By counting the time that past, Xiao

Yan's and Zi Yan's retreats had nearly reached a year. Although such a long time was exhausted, there was still not the slightest unusual activity from the valley. The desolate quiet valley seemed to have quietly forgotten about them.

Medusa did not return during this half a year. No one knew what happened to her...

Wild grass was still growing all over the place within the deep valley. If no accident were to occur, it would soon occupy the entire mountain valley within a short period of time. Finally, it would follow the mountain wall and climbed out, appearing like blind green snake as it spread out.

Time quietly flowed by within the desolate, deep valley. On a certain day, a slight unusual movement that was different than the usual monotony finally appeared in the deep valley. One could see that large energy swirl that was slowly rotating in the sky suddenly began to gradually cease spinning.

Majestic energy poured down like a storm before finally transforming into two mountainous torrent-like energy pillars. One of these energy pillars charged into the valley, which was now hidden by the wild grass, while the other landed on the light cocoon, which was covered by wild grass.

These two energy pillars that were over ten feet large cut through the air. The air emitted a sharp-tearing

sound as they did so. From this, it was sufficient to see just what kind of enormous energy was contained within these two energy pillars.

Under such a large amount of energy, the wild grass within the valley suddenly withered at a speed visible to the naked eye. Within a couple of short breaths, it completely returned to how it was before. The large purple-colored light cocoon in the valley and the mountain cave blocked with rock fragments slowly reappeared.

One of the two enormous energy pillars entered the light cocoon while the other entered the cave. They immediately ceased having any other unusual movements after that.

The energy swirl in the air had already completely disappeared. The intense natural energy in the valley also gradually returned to its normal state. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that the two fellows who required an enormous amount of energy had already reached a stage where they were full.

The light cocoon within the valley turned an increasingly deeper color after absorbing that enormous energy pillar. Some strange seals gradually appeared on the surface of the light cocoon. The glows that were gradually emitted from these seals appeared to be quite mysterious.

There was no other activity after

this change occurred within the valley. In the blink of an eye, another half a month past. Within the cave, whose entrance was firmly blocked by a pile of rock fragments, the eyes that had been shut for nearly one year finally shook a little as they slowly opened!

A storm full of lightning flashed through his dark-black eyes one bolt after another as they opened. At that moment, even the air within the solemn mountain cave emitted a slight crackling sound.

A majestic aura that had been silent for nearly one year finally became like a fierce tiger following the opening of his eyes. He slowly raised his head, faced the sky and emitted an earth-shaking roar.



Even the mountain cave began to shake under the majestic aura that was more than a couple of times stronger than before. Numerous thick arm-sized crack lines spread out like spiderwebs from the spot where the black-robed, young man sat with his legs crossed. Finally, they spread over every single corner of the cave.

“Crack!”

The slight sound suddenly appeared while the black-robed, young man was seated on the green rock. Immediately, numerous tiny crack lines appeared. After which, they swiftly spread over the entire green rock before the green rock burst apart. It transformed into a countless number of fragments

amid a low and deep rumble.

The black-robed, young man seated on the green rock did not move even a little despite it bursting apart. Both of his legs were suspended on empty air and he continued to remain afloat in the air in this matter without borrowing any external strength.

“This... is the strength of a Dou Huang huh...”

Xiao Yan’s hand slowly moved. He sensed the majestic mountainous torrent-like Dou Qi erupting within his body. A faint arc seeped out from the corner of his mouth. At this moment, a kind of heroic feeling of having everything held in one’s hand surfaced within his

heart. A powerful Spiritual Strength swept out in a lightning-like manner and spread in all directions like a storm with his body at the middle.

The powerful Spiritual Strength was swiftly spread out of the cave and wrapped the entire valley within it. Using the Spiritual Strength to scan the place, Xiao Yan was able to see an enormous purple-colored light cocoon within the valley. Moreover, since he was relying on the sensitive Spiritual Strength, he could vaguely sense a powerful life being agglomerated within the cocoon!

The Spiritual Strength spread to the valley. However, it did not stop because of this. Instead, it

continued to head for the enormous Magical Beast Mountain Range and spread over it. Following the spreading of his Spiritual Strength, a countless number of scenes were reflected within Xiao Yan's head. Of course, there were quite a large number of powerful Magical Beasts within the Magical Beast Mountain Range. Hence, this overbearing spiritual scanning by Xiao Yan did not escape their notice. It was because of this that the vast mountain range immediately began to emit numerous earth-shaking furious roars. Countless numbers of low rank Magical Beasts began to tremble amid these roars.

Despite being able to sense Xiao Yan's spiritual scan, most of these powerful Magical Beasts, with the

exception of those that possessed special abilities, were unable to cause much damage to Xiao Yan's spirit. Therefore, Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength did not receive even the slightest attack during this overbearing scan of the place.

The majestic Spiritual Strength spread over a fifty kilometer radius. However, this seemed to be the hard limit. As a result, Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength had difficulty advancing even an inch after having spread to encompass a mountain. Xiao Yan's mind moved upon seeing this. The Spiritual Strength that had spread out began to shrink in a lightning-like manner like floodwater. With a couple of breaths, it had completely shrunk back into his body.

Xiao Yan lifted his head slightly after the Spiritual Strength completely returned to his body. He let out a long breath and had just wanted to try to converge his Spiritual Strength deep within him when a thought suddenly struck him. His finger gently touched the dense white fire imprint on his forehead. Some unknown trembling quietly appeared deep within his spirit.

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of moist air. His eyes flickered slightly before they immediately narrowed. His mind suddenly moved and a majestic Spiritual Strength once again swept out. However, it did not spread out this time around. Instead, it rushed into that fire seal on his forehead!

Xiao Yan Spiritual Strength had just charge into the fire seal when a low, deep, muffled sound exploded with a 'bang' within his mind.

Immediately, his eyes turned black and a small path that was formed from dense white flames appeared in front of him. There was a deep bottomless darkness on the two sides of the small path.

There seemed to be no end to the small flame path at a glance. Xiao Yan's body moved and did not hesitate as he rushed down the small flame path. When the Spiritual Strength from earlier had reached a certain point, his usage of his Spiritual Strength appeared to be much clearer...

The small path was indeed long.

However, under the speed of his Spiritual Strength, which was faster than lightning, it only required over ten minutes before a flame hole appeared at the end of the small flame path. Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength trembled slightly before ruthlessly charging over.

Xiao Yan's spirit charged into the fire hole. The glaring dense white flame suddenly disappeared. Replacing it was an extremely pressuring darkness. This dark place seemed to be an enormous hall. The hall was so wide that it was somewhat frightening. A stone pillar that was over a thousand feet long reached into the sky as it supported this unusually large hall. This hall was covered with a countless number of clusters of



light wrapped within a jade-green glow. Xiao Yan's spirit swept over them and was shocked to realize that those clusters of light actually contained a living spiritual body within each of them.

Xiao Yan's spirit rolled intensely because of this shocking scene. His spirit swiftly swept over the place. A moment later, his shock suddenly agglomerated on a cluster of jade-green light that was near the middle spot of the large hall. Within it was an old man who had his eyes tightly shut. The thing that caused a storm to brew within Xiao Yan's heart was that this old man was Yao Lao who had been captured by the 'Hall of Souls'!

"This is... is the 'Hall of Souls'?"

Xiao Yan's spirit emitted a dull voice. The moment his voice had just sounded, the space in front of him suddenly fluctuated.

Immediately, the space blasted apart like a broken mirror. A frightening Spiritual Strength that even the space could not withstand carrying an unusually dense darkness suddenly erupted. Mere contact with it shattered the spiritual remnant of Xiao Yan into nothingness!

# Chapter 752:

## Advancing to the Dou Huang class!

Xiao Yan, who was in the valley, suddenly opened his eyes the moment his spiritual body turned into nothingness. Cold perspiration covered his forehead. His eyes contained a faint shock. He could guarantee that the place that he had seen earlier with the help of the spiritual fire imprint that his teacher had left behind was definitely that mysterious ‘Hall of Souls’!

The cave emitted a somewhat anxious and heavy breathing sound.

A long while later, it finally gradually disappeared. Xiao Yan wiped off the cold perspiration that covered his forehead. He sat down on a rock behind him and fell deep into thought.

The extremely large hall from earlier should be the extremely mysterious 'Hall of Souls'. Xiao Yan could only attribute his ability to enter that place and have a peep around due to the spiritual fire imprint that Yao Lao had left behind. The frightening spirit that had appeared amid the shattered space should be the guardian of that 'Hall of Souls'. Xiao Yan was also uncertain about whether he was the leader of the 'Hall of Souls'. In any case, the only thing he knew was that even though his strength

had greatly soared, he was still no match for that mysterious expert.

“This ‘Hall of Souls’ does indeed have many strong people. From the looks of the terrifying spirit earlier, it is likely that even Protector Wu would not be able to compare with him...” Xiao Yan muttered softly. A moment later, he rubbed his forehead and sighed in relief within his heart. No matter how bad the situation was, he, at the very least, knew that Yao Lao was indeed still alive!

There would definitely be a chance as long as Yao Lao was still alive!

“Teacher, wait for this disciple...” Xiao Yan slowly clenched his fist. A determination surfaced within his

eyes. He stood up and inhaled a deep breath of air. The powerful galloping torrent-like Dou Qi within his body gradually expelled the chill that remained within his body. The current him was already a genuine elite Dou Huang. Moreover, he was still young. As long as he was given enough time, Xiao Yan believed that the next time he met the frightening spirit within that 'Hall of Souls', he would not end up like this time around where he was defeated without even having any ability to retaliate!

Xiao Yan slowly expelled the distractions within his heart. His body moved, and slowly walked toward the entrance of the cave, which was still firmly blocked by rocks. A moment later, he slowly

opened his palm and gently placed it on the rocks. His mouth suddenly said, “Break!”

“Bang!”

A loud sound immediately resounded the moment Xiao Yan’s cry rang out. Rock fragments shot out from the cave in all directions. The mountain cave was once again opened amid the dust that spread all over the place!

Xiao Yan slowly walked out. He narrowed his eyes and ignored the glaring sunlight. His body stood at the cave’s entrance as he spread both of his hands to allow that warm sunlight to shine on his body. A warm-feeling filled all of his limbs and bones, causing Xiao

Yan's face to gradually relax.

Xiao Yan stayed still basking in the sunlight for a long while before walking out. His gaze swept over the deep parts of the valley, and immediately paused on that enormous purple-colored light cocoon. Although he already knew that this girl's evolution had yet to be completed when his Spiritual Strength had spread, he could not help but shake his head when he saw it with his own eyes. It was really not easy for this girl to advance in rank.

"Where is Cai Lin? Did she leave?" Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly. His eyes shifted from the light cocoon and swept in all directions. While he was speaking uncertainly to



himself, his sweeping gaze saw a scroll on a huge rock not far from the light cocoon.

Xiao Yan beckoned with his hand and sucked the scroll into his palm. He slowly opened it with some doubt as his gaze slowly swept over it. A moment later, he frowned intently and whispered, "It is actually because something has happened to the Snake-People Rack. However, according to what she wrote, she would return once again after settling the matter. Don't tell me that she has yet to settle it even until now?"

Xiao Yan's expression also changed slightly when he thought of this. Even with Medusa's strength, she was unable to swiftly settle the

matter? It seemed that the trouble that the Snake-People Race met with this time around was indeed quite troublesome.

Xiao Yan stored the scroll into his storage ring after gaining an understanding of the entire matter. He looked at the light cocoon by his side and helplessly shook his head. He said, "Forget it, allow me to protect you for a period of time. Otherwise, I would also feel uneasy leaving now. Coincidentally, I have just broken through to the Dou Huang class and will still need some time to train the Dou Qi within my body..."

Once he said this, Xiao Yan's body moved and appeared on a huge rock in the valley before he slowly

shut his eyes.

Xiao Yan had smoothly exited his retreat and had successfully advanced to the Dou Huang class. However, he did not leave by himself after taking little Zi Yan into consideration. Instead, he chose to remain in the valley to take care of Zi Yan. He would also use the opportunity to grind and get used to the Dou Qi within his body that had greatly soared...

Time still quietly flowed by within the valley. However, the current valley was undoubtedly more lively compared to before. The origin of this liveliness was naturally the destructive sound that was created around the valley while Xiao Yan trained his Dou Qi.

Time swiftly flowed through one's fingers amid this training of Xiao Yan's strength. Without realizing it, another half a month had past.

That light cocoon, which was completely void of activity, finally changed in a way that caused Xiao Yan to rejoice during this period of time. Not only did the light on the seals on the surface of the light cocoon become increasingly more dense but there was a slight crack line faintly spreading. The crack lines also emitted beads of purple glow.

From the looks of the situation, it seemed it would not be long until Zi Yan broke out of the cocoon.

A black-robed person was suspended in the air above the

valley. At this moment, his hands were swiftly forming complex hand seals. The seals were being formed at an increasingly faster rate. In the end, some afterimages even appeared.

Xiao Yan's expression was solemn as he looked at the flying seal in his hand. A flushed redness appeared on his face and some dense perspiration formed on his forehead. The exhaustion of Dou Qi because of this hand seal was quite frightening.

The flying hand seals suddenly paused at a certain instance while Xiao Yan cried out, "Sea Flipping Seal!"

The cry sounded and Xiao Yan's

hand stiffened on a strange arc. His hand suddenly pushed toward the sky. Following the pushing of his palm, a majestic Dou Qi surged and swiftly covered Xiao Yan's hand. A layer of jade-green film quietly agglomerated within this majestic energy!

A strange jade-green cuticle swiftly wrapped around Xiao Yan's hand. An instant later, a jade-green crystal clear hand imprint the size of a hand suddenly shot out!

This light imprint appeared to be molded from a jade-green crystal, appearing extraordinarily beautiful. However, the majestic energy that was contained within it was extremely shocking. One could see that even the air where it flew

through would become distorted. The air was pressured into a clear concave arc.

The crystalized green light imprint flashed across the sky. Finally, it collided with the layer of spacial lock. A loud earth-shaking sound was immediately erupted. A wild wind suddenly surfaced and one could see numerous water-wave-like ripples forming and swiftly spreading from the area where the spatial lock was located. A moment later, this spatial lock that Medusa had created with all her strength had been broke by Xiao Yan! A ten-foot-wide hole was created!

Xiao Yan raised his head and looked at the distorted space. He finally let out a long sigh. Being the

second seal of the ‘God Seal Skill’, the might of this ‘Flipping Sea Seal’ was indeed even stronger than the ‘Open Mountain Seal’. It was indeed worthy of being a powerful Dou Technique that required one to be an elite Dou Huang in order to practice. Xiao Yan had spent most of his time during these two months on practicing the ‘God Seal Skill’. However, this was the first time that he was able to successfully unleash it. Despite this being the first time and was still imperfect, it already possessed such might. One could imagine just what kind of strength it would have once Xiao Yan practiced it until he reached complete mastery.

Xiao Yan had experienced the difficulty of this ‘God Seal Skill’



when he had begun practicing the ‘Open Mountain Seal’ back then. Hence, he was already mentally prepared. He could barely be considered to have reached the stage where he could use the ‘Open Mountain Seal’ as he liked. On the other hand, he had not even reached an initial mastery of this ‘Flipping Sea Seal’. It might be difficult for the skill to have much impact when he fought an enemy in the future.

“Looks like I need to practice it properly. If I meet any elite Dou Zong in the future, this ‘Flipping Sea Seal’ might be able to achieve a surprising result...” Xiao Yan clenched his hand and muttered softly.

“It is already getting late. I shall train until here today...” Xiao Yan raised his head to look at the sky before laughing softly. His body had just landed when the entire valley violently shook!

Xiao Yan was also surprised when he sensed this sudden tremor. His gaze immediately shot down. That purple-colored light cocoon in the middle of the valley was emitting a bright, strong light at this moment!

“Is she about to successfully advance?” The sudden scene that appeared caused the surprise in Xiao Yan’s eyes to become increasingly more dense. There was finally activity from this girl.

Following the more intense light

from the light cocoon, a slight cracking sound finally appeared. Immediately, the tiny crack lines that covered the light cocoon immediately burst apart. Countless rays of bright-purple radiated from the crack lines and shot to the sky. Fortunately, there was the spatial lock still there to block it. Otherwise, this unusual activity would definitely have attracted plenty of attention.

More and more crack lines appeared. In the end, a layer of the large cocoon shell was suddenly shed. Following the shedding of the first piece, a chain reaction seemed to have occurred on this light cocoon. The light cocoon swiftly cracked apart, and a purple-colored light pillar suddenly rushed to the

sky before colliding with the spatial lock. The spatial lock emitted ripples one after the other.

Xiao Yan's gaze stared intently at the enormous purple-colored light pillar. By relying on his eyesight, he could vaguely see a blurry human figure within the light pillar.

The light pillar was maintained for a moment before turning pale. A moment later, it completely disappeared. The human figure within it also appeared in Xiao Yan's line of sight.

The human figure which that had appeared was completely naked. A faint purple glow lingered over her body causing her to appear to possess a magical charm. Long,

smooth purple-colored hair scattered down and landed on her lovely protruding buttocks. Which part of her matured body that protruded from the front and the back was a style that the little girl from back then possessed. Looking at the somewhat matured, yet cute appearance, this was surprising the little Zi Yan who had grown big!

“This is Zi Yan?”

Xiao Yan was stunned as he looked at this girl whose figure was matured. It was completely chaotic. It was difficult to imagine that the little girl would develop so well and become so attractive...

# Chapter 753:

## Leaving the Valley

Zi Yan, who was in the pillar of light, stretched her lazy waist at this moment. Her extremely attractive curves were even more eye-catching. She lazily opened her eyes and looked at the stunned Xiao Yan in the sky. A naughty thought rose within her heart and she threw an embarrassed gaze that hid a flirting look toward the latter.

Xiao Yan's entire body shivered in the sky upon receiving the flirting gaze. He bitterly smiled and shook his head. This girl still had the character of a child.

Xiao Yan moved his body and slowly descended. He did not look as he took out a robe from his storage ring, and was about to hand it over to Zi Yan. However, his body had yet to come into contact with the other when the latter's body shook. An unusual green glow erupted from her body. Under this green glow, Zi Yan's body began to quickly shrink at a rate visible to the naked eye. In merely a couple of breaths, the great beauty who possessed a lovely figure immediately turned into a little girl who was still naked.

Xiao Yan was stunned as he looked at this transformation of Zi Yan. He could not help but laughed out loud as he shook his head. It seemed that advancing to rank 6 did not

allow Zi Yan to completely resolve the medicinal effects of that Body Transformation Grass.

Zi Yan was also shocked because of this change of hers. However, when she saw that her body had once again transformed back into the little girl of the past, her two small eyebrows immediately became vertical. She looked at Xiao Yan gloating in front of her and involuntarily pounced forward angrily. Both of her hands repeatedly clawed randomly at Xiao Yan's face.

Xiao Yan's hand hugged Zi Yan who had pounced forward. He felt her extremely soft, smooth jade-like skin and his eyes immediately began to drift. He let out a dry



cough. He hurriedly and forcefully placed the black robe in his hand onto Zi Yan's body. After which, he violently knocked on her head and said, "Be quiet. Otherwise, I will not help you refine a 'Body Transformation Pill' in the future, and let you continue to have this appearance for the rest of your life."

Zi Yan covered her little head and curled her mouth with an unwillingness. However, she was still quite afraid of Xiao Yan's threat. Hence, she could only lower her head and mutter, "This damn Body Transforming Grass..."

Xiao Yan pinched Zi Yan's jade-carving-like cute face and laughed, "This appearance of yours is not bad. It is really likeable."

“Chi, what duplicity. You clearly liked that other figure just now. Don’t think I was unaware of it. Cai Lin jie said that all of you men are like this.” Zi Yan used disdainful eyes to look at Xiao Yan. The appearance of the latter earlier was on the edge of causing one to have a nosebleed.

Xiao Yan immediately felt embarrassed when he heard this. He ruthlessly pinched Zi Yan’s face and hurriedly changed the topic of the conversation. “Alright, since you have successfully advanced, let us leave this place. I may not know exactly how long we have stayed but I think that it has likely been a long time.”

“Has Cai Lin jie left first?” Zi Yan’s

eyes swept over the valley as she spoke with a deep thought. She could vaguely sense the activity in the valley while she had transformed into a cocoon. She had faintly sensed when Medusa had left back then.

“Yes, something happened to the Snake-People Tribe and she needed to return to resolve it. We can also make a trip there once we leave and lend our hand.” Xiao Yan nodded. He placed Zi Yan down and smiled as he replied. For such a long time, Medusa had been providing him with a lot of help. Moreover, even though he was forced to do that matter back then, it was impossible to really act like it was just a lustful night no matter how one put it. Hence, his feelings for Medusa were

also quite complicated.

Zi Yan naturally did not object to this. Her relationship with Cai Lin was quite good. It was natural that she would go and help the latter.

Xiao Yan's body moved when he saw Zi Yan nodding her head, and appeared in the air without any warning. He lifted his head and looked at that somewhat distorted space not far away, Zi Yan also followed behind him. She swept her gaze over it and said in a surprised manner, "This is a spatial seal, right? Only an elite Dou Zong can use it. I think that this should be left behind by Cai Lin jie, right?"

"Yes, she needed to leave in a hurry and was afraid that others would

disturb our advancement.

Therefore, she placed this spatial lock over this valley.” Xiao Yan looked at the distorted space and spoke without turning his head, “Move aside. I will break it.”

Dou Qi within Xiao Yan’s body wildly surged once he said this. This spatial lock that was created from all of Medusa’s strength was unusually strong. If he had not advanced to the Dou Huang class, the chances of him successfully breaking it were extremely low.

“All you know is how to use brute force...” Zi Yan by the side curled her lips when she saw this. Her body immediately began to slowly rise and a strange purple glow seeped out from her body just when

she was about to make contact with the distorted space. After which, her body became like a fish as she penetrated the distorted space and disappeared.

Xiao Yan's face was completely stunned as he watched Zi Yan do this. A moment later, he bitterly laughed and shook his head. He had forgotten that Zi Yan seemed to have an immunity to these kinds of locks. Back then, the various enchantments placed on the medicinal warehouse did not have the slightest effect of blocking her. Despite this, Xiao Yan was still somewhat surprised that she could so easily pass through this distorted space.

Zi Yan's body once again blended

and came out from the distorted space while Xiao Yan was surprised. She extended a small snow-white hand toward Xiao Yan and gloatingly laughed, "Follow me, I will bring you out."

Xiao Yan also smiled when he saw this but he did not reject her offer. This small valley possessed quite a lot of rare medicinal ingredients. Having the spatial seal here would coincidentally prevent people from accidentally roaming into this place.

Xiao Yan grabbed Zi Yan and a faint purple glow immediately spread over him from the latter. It swiftly wrapped around Xiao Yan. Both their bodies shrank and charged into the distorted space before disappearing...

A lush green color from the endless mountain range filled Xiao Yan's eyes. Wild wind blew over and a whistle resounded over the mountain range. It unleashed a limitless liveliness within this valley.

The space in the air of a secret region between a couple of mountain peaks within the mountain range suddenly fluctuated. Two human figures slowly appeared. Their eyes moved in all directions, and they felt the cooling breeze that blew toward them. Their bodies felt light like they could drift away.

“We have finally come out...” Xiao Yan could not help but sigh in relief as he looked at the vast mountain



range. After having stayed for such a long period of time in the cave, he had nearly forgotten what the feeling of wind blowing across his body was like.

Zi Yan by the side randomly swept her gaze around. She secretly sighed in relief when she did not find any Magical Beasts around her. She still remembered the frightening beast tide that she and Cai Lin had stirred up within the Magical Beast Mountain Range before she transformed into a cocoon. Even Medusa could only bring her along and flee under that beast tide. Despite having already advanced, she still involuntarily felt the skin on her head turn numb when she thought of the densely packed crazy Magical Beasts.

“Let’s go...”

Xiao Yan did not notice the little actions of Zi Yan. After having determined their direction, he waved toward her and a pair of fire wings instantly extended out. After which, he flew toward the exit of the mountain range. Zi Yan at the back carefully observed her surroundings before hurriedly following him.

The two human figures turned into light rays that flew across the sky. Their high speed brought about a wind pressure that left behind a ripple on the sea of trees underneath them. However, Xiao Yan’s body suddenly paused after having flown for around three to five minutes. Zi Yan at the back

could not react in time and slammed into Xiao Yan's back.

"What are you doing?" Zi Yan rubbed her forehead and grumbled.

"It seems a little too quiet..." Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and slowly said. His eyes swept over his surroundings as he did so. He had yet to hear a single beast roar since he had come out of the valley. This kind of situation might be very normal if it appeared somewhere else. However, it was clearly not right if it appeared within the Magical Beast Mountain Range which was covered in Magical Beasts.

Zi Yan also felt that something was a little amiss when she heard this.

Her small eyebrows were vertical as she sensed her surroundings for a moment. She nodded and said, “Yes, the surroundings do not have any Magical Beast’s aura. Moreover...” She suddenly twitched her small nose when she reached this point. “There seems to be an unusual smell in the air...”

Xiao Yan was initially startled when he heard this. He slightly knit his brows and inhaled a breath of air. His expression changed a moment later. He spoke in a dark and solemn manner, “Don’t inhale it into your body. The air is mixed with poisonous gas, but it is very faint...”

“What exactly happened?” This thought churned within his heart.

The mystery that had suddenly appeared caused Xiao Yan's heart to feel some pressure. For some unknown reason, he repeatedly felt a faint uneasiness. After musing for a moment, he waved his hand and spoke with a deep voice, "Let's go. We will head to the small Qingshan Town to take a look first." In this situation, it seemed that he must look for a place where there were people in order to be able to gain some information.

"Is this poisonous gas released by that person?" Zi Yan nodded slightly before suddenly asking. The person she mentioned was naturally the Little Fairy Doctor whom they had met by chance in the valley back then.

“It should not be the case.. This poison gas is not considered strong and the difference when compared to her is like that between the Heavens and Earth. However, why would so much spread around?” Xiao Yan shook his head. He clearly understood the Little Fairy Doctor’s current poison skill. If she were to release it, it was likely that there would not be a single person left alive within five hundred kilometers.

“But what exactly happened?”

Xiao Yan muttered to himself within his heart while he frowned. The fire wings on his back were flapped and his body immediately transformed into a blurry figure that shot toward the spot the small

Qingshan Town was located.

# Chapter 754: Great Chaos

Compared to Qingshan Town of the past, it undoubtedly appeared much more pressurized and quiet today. Human figures were rare on the streets within the town. The gates around it were all tightly shut. Black masses of human figures were partially visible on the towering walls that were built using granite. Soft private conversations were repeatedly resounding among the human crowd.

“Dammit, how did these poison users enter the middle area of the empire? Does the front not have the defensive line of the Yan Alliance



and the Imperial Family?”

“The three large empires have joined hands to attack the Jia Ma Empire. Regardless of how strong the Yan Alliance is, there is a limit to their manpower. How could they take care of every position. These ten plus bastards should have slipped in through a gap.”

“What do we do now? Looking at those badges on the chest of these fellows, there is a four star poison master. Other than an expert at the Dou Wang class, who can deal with a poison master of this level?”

“Ugh, our Qingshan Town currently only possesses Company Leader Yan Cheng who is an eight star Dou Ling. The others are mostly at the

Dou Shi or the Da Dou Shi class. If that four star poison master scatters a poison fog over, it is likely that many people present will immediately be poisoned and fall unconscious.”

“Dammit, if it is really not possible, we will go all out and fight with them. We have many people, do we still need to be afraid of the ten plus of them?”

“They earnestly wish that we will open the gates on our own. It is not as though you are unaware of just how frightening a poison master is. They specialize in fighting against a group alone. If it were not a situation where the other party suppressed them with absolute strength, it will not be easy to kill

them.”

A large group of large cold-faced mercenary was surrounded in the middle of a black mass of human heads. They had a similar mercenary company badge on their chest. If one were to look carefully, they were surprisingly the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company Xiao Yan had rescued back then. The middle-aged man at the leader's spot was the company leader of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company, Yan Cheng. Beside him were the two familiar faces of Ka Gang and Ling Er.

At this moment, all the gazes were thrown onto the ten plus human figures outside of the walls. Their faces were somewhat ugly.

“Second uncle, what should we do? It is not a solution to continue guarding in this manner. It is rumored that quite a number of poison masters have snuck into the this Magical Beast Mountain Range. Recently, there have been reports of small towns being washed with blood. These vicious methods are something that only these perverts could do.” Ling Er’s bright eyes were viciously looking at the ten plus human figures below the walls while she spoke in a somewhat anxious tone.

“What else can we do other than to defend this place until we die? Do you not see that they possess a tier 4 poison master among them? A poison master of this tier is someone whom even I do not have

much of chance of winning against. Today, if the other side possessed an expert who could fly and the tall specially built walls, which were built to defend against an attack by the Magical Beasts, around Qingshan Town didn't exist, it is likely that they would have long since charged in and begun a massacre." Yan Cheng's expression was extremely gloomy as he spoke.

"Now, we can only wait. This place is the interior of the Jia Ma Empire. As long as we endure for a period of time, there might be an expert from the 'Yan Alliance' who will come and rescue us."

Ling Er laughed bitterly in her heart. She quietly sighed, "Currently, most of the experts

from the ‘Yan Alliance’ were delayed by the experts from the three large empires. Where would it find the excess strength?”

However, while everyone was discussing a plan, the ten plus gray-robed human figures below the wall finally began to display some activity. An old man, who wore a poison centipede badge with four colorful lines on his chest, slowly walked forward. His dark and cold triangular eyes glanced at the walls as an ear-piercing awful sound was slowly emitted. The voice immediately reverberated within the ears of everyone on the wall.

“We will give all of you ten minutes to decide whether you will open the gates by yourself, or the old me will

unleash a poison fog and let all the people in this small town die because of your foolish actions.”

The gray-robed old man slowly shut his eyes after his voice sounded. He did not bother about just what kind of uproar it stirred on the walls.

Time slowly passed by. The gray-robed old man slowly opened his eyes after ten minutes. His shriveled face involuntarily revealed a cruel smile when he saw that the wall had no reaction. His voice was dark and cold as he said, “Do you really think that the city wall is able to protect all of you?” An unusual green glow surfaced on the old man’s face once he said this. He immediately waved his sleeves and a large dense green poison fog

appeared.

The ten somewhat young gray-robed individuals behind the old man immediately let out a deep cry when the poison fog appeared.

They waved both of their hands, carrying a wild wind with it. As this wild wind blew, the green-colored poison fog began to gradually scatter before finally lingering over the city walls.

“Use Dou Qi to cover your bodies. Don’t breathe!” Yan Cheng’s expression immediately changed drastically as he cried out loud when he saw the green-colored poison fog that slowly drifted up.

The mercenaries on the wall hurriedly maneuvered the Dou Qi



within their bodies with all their strength when they heard Yan Cheng's loud cry. After which, they wrapped their bodies with their Dou Qi.

“Tsk tsk, you actually want to block the old me's green snake poison with your mediocre mercenary strengths?” The gray-robed old man coldly laughed when he saw this. He waved his sleeves and the ten people behind him did their best to stimulate the Dou Qi within their bodies. After which, they created waves after waves of wild wind that blew the green-colored poison fog up.

The poison fog rose and it eventually began to gradually reach the height of the walls a moment

later. It immediately wrapped many mercenaries with it. Quite a number of weak mercenaries began to show signs of giddiness at the moment of contact. A moment later, they actually fell head first to the ground and became unconscious.

Yan Cheng's face also became increasingly uglier when he saw this. He clenched his teeth and viciously said, "Dammit, go all out and fight with these bastards. Brothers, follow me and charge!"

Ling Er by the side opened her mouth slightly when she heard this. However, she could only sigh in a disparate manner. A tier 4 poison master could be considered a main military strength even if placed in

the battleground at the front. Their fighting strengths were naturally extraordinary. With just these mercenaries from their Bloody Battle Mercenary Company, they would most likely be just seeking death by going over. However, if they did not, this poison fog would sooner or later cause all of them to lose their fighting strength. At that time, they would end up dying more miserably.

The faces of those members of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company trembled after hearing Yan Cheng's voice. They furiously nodded as they tightened their grips on their sharp blades.

The gray-robed old man below looked at the commotion on the

wall and the ruthlessness in his eyes became denser. Other than the expert Dou Ling, whom he was quietly a little concerned about, he could take the little lives of the remaining people up there with a wave of his hand.

The gray-robed old man let out a savage laugh in his heart. Another wave of green-colored fog was spat out. The desolate feeling within the hearts of those people on the wall involuntarily became denser upon seeing this. This old bastard really did hold the thought of completely massacring all of them.

Quite a number of mercenaries began to harden themselves. They planned to head down and stake their lives after seeing the slow rise

of the second cluster of bright-green poisonous fog. Having frequently licked blood from their blades, they did not feel the slightest fear despite knowing that this action of theirs was seeking death. In any case, they would die no matter what they did...

The temperature of the sky suddenly rose swiftly while everyone was prepared to descend from the walls. Following the increase in the temperature, the dense green poison fog began to emit a 'chi chi' sound. Immediately, it became like snow in boiling oil as it swiftly scattered.

The sudden scene resulted in both parties being startled. They looked at each other with faces that were

at a loss.

Two blurry human figures suddenly flashed over from the direction of the Magical Beast Mountain Range while everyone was still at a loss. Within a couple of breaths, these two people appeared in the sky above the small town.

“Expert Dou Wangs?”

Everyone looked at the pair of Dou Qi wings on the back of these two people the moment their figures appeared. They immediately emitted waves of exclamations. Immediately, both parties became uneasy, fearing that this was the other party’s reinforcement.

Among the two human figures who

had appeared, the person in front was completely wrapped within a jade-green flame. A hot temperature was scattered from his body. Behind him was a little girl whose body was emitting a faint purple glow. She was looking at the gray-robed person below curiously.

The jade-green flame rippled slowly. A moment later, it gradually scattered and revealed the black-robed, young man within it.

The somewhat uneasy Yan Cheng and the others on the wall looked at the black-robed, young man who had revealed his face. They were suddenly startled. Ling Er by the side was also stunned as she muttered, "It is actually him."

“Chief Xiao!” Yan Cheng was startled for a moment before he suddenly reacted to the situation. His body suddenly stood up and he shouted in excitement.

The mercenaries did not recover within a short period of time when they heard the shout of Yan Cheng. However, from the looks of Yan Cheng’s appearance, it seemed that the person who had arrived was not an enemy. They immediately sighed in relief.

The expression of the gray-robed old man below changed drastically at the same time as Yan Cheng shouted out loud. It seemed that the person who had arrived was an expert from the Jia Ma Empire. When this thought flashed across



his heart, his body suddenly turned into a green fog as he rushed toward the forest. The ten gray-robed people behind him hurriedly followed.

Xiao Yan's gaze observed the fleeing ten plus gray-robed human figures from the sky. An invisible flame on the tip of his finger fluctuated slightly.

Chi! Chi!

The moment the fluctuation appeared, the ten plus gray-robed human figures, who were about to enter the forest, suddenly trembled. They immediately turned into a pile of black ashes in front of the many shocked gazes on the wall without even leaving behind a miserable

cry...

Xiao Yan displayed his vicious tactics of killing over ten people in an instant before his body moved and appeared on the wall. He frowned slightly as he looked at those unconscious mercenaries. After taking out a couple of medicinal pills, he tossed them into the air and struck them with the flick of his finger. A wisp of jade-green flame wrapped around them and a dense pill fragrance spread out from within the pills.

When the pill fragrance spread, the unconscious, poisoned mercenaries on the walls began to slowly wake up amid many coughing sound. All of them were at a loss.

Xiao Yan ignored the heated respectful gazes around him. He strode toward the spot where Yan Cheng and the others were located. The first words he asked in a deep voice were, "What has happened?"

# Chapter 755:

## Poison Sect, Gold Geese Sect, Mulan Valley

Yan Cheng was stunned when he heard Xiao Yan's words. Such a big event had occurred within the empire, but the overlord of the empire was actually completely unaware of it?

"I was in a retreat for a period of time." Xiao Yan explained, appearing to have understood what Yan Cheng thought when he saw the latter's appearance.

Yan Cheng only came to a sudden understanding when he heard this. He bitterly laughed, "It is unexpected that chief Xiao had undertaken a retreat for a year. This year was not calm. It is not exaggerating to say that this was the period of the greatest upheaval in the history of the Jia Ma Empire."

"I have undertaken a retreat for a year huh..." Xiao Yan softly sighed. He immediately changed the topic again, "What has happened in the empire? Those fellows from a moment ago should be poison masters, right? Such an occupation should be extremely rare in the Jia Ma Empire. Why did so many of them appear at once?"

"It is because they are not people

from the Jia Ma Empire.” Ling Er by the side quietly interrupted. Her eyes had remained on Xiao Yan’s face ever since the latter had appeared. The unusual glint in her eyes looked just like a lovely embarrassed young girl who had a crush.

“They are the poison masters from the Chu Yun Empire.” Yan Cheng sighed, “Not long after chief Xiao rescued our Bloody Battle Mercenary Company back then, there was news that the Chu Yun Empire was about to attack our Jia Ma Empire. After which, an increasing number of border conflicts occurred. It was still alright initially and it was merely a fight between the armies of both countries. Each party had their own

victories and losses with little progress. However, after this stalemate continued for a month, a large number of poison masters suddenly appeared in the military of the Chu Yun Empire. Under their threat, the Jia Ma Empire immediately lost quite a number of border fortresses.”

“Just as the upper echelons of the imperial family became furious because of this, news that the ‘Poison Sect’ of the Chu Yun Empire wanting to participate in the battle was spread.” Fear flashed across Yan Cheng’s face when he mentioned the name that caused one’s hair to stand. His voice had also become much softer.

“The Poison Sect?” Xiao Yan uttered

this foreign name in his mouth and his brows were tightly knit together.

“This ‘Poison Sect’ has only recently been established within the Chu Yun Empire. However, its strength is unusually terrifying. Within a short five years, it had completely destroyed all the sects and factions within the Chu Yun Empire. Their ‘Poison Sect’ has leaped to become the only overlord over the Chu Yun Empire. Moreover, it is rumored that even the imperial family of the Chu Yun Empire is quietly controlled by them. In the Chu Yun Empire, it is more effective to speak to the Sect Leader of the Poison Sect than to the emperor from the imperial family.” Yan Cheng explained again when he saw the uncertainty on Xiao Yan’s face.



“What is the strength of the Sect Leader of the Poison Sect like?”  
Xiao Yan slowly asked.

“It is rumored that it is at the very least at the Dou Zong class. Due to the Poison Sect participating in the battle, the Yan Alliance, being the strongest faction within the Jia Ma Empire is naturally unable to stand by the side and do nothing. Hence, a fight where the two large factions exchanged blows occurred. During a big battle half a year ago, that mysterious Sect Leader of the Poison Sect appeared once. In that battle, Ice Emperor Hai Bodong, the old senior called Jia Lao in the imperial family as well as an enormous Magical Beast, whose strength was at the Dou Huang class, were defeated in the hands of

the Sect Leader of the Poison Sect despite joining hands.” Yan Cheng laughed bitterly. A deep fear flashed across his eyes when he mentioned the class that was far and unattainable.

Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered. His heart also sank slightly. It was unexpected that Old Hai and the other two were no match for that Sect Leader of the Poison Sect. It seemed that the other party was really strong. He waved his hand and said, “Continue speaking.”

“Just as the Ice Emperor and the other two were in danger, Queen Medusa from the Snake-People Race suddenly appeared. She engaged in a big battle with that Sect Leader of the Poison Sect, but

both parties had difficulty determining a victor. The Sect Leader from the Poison Sect withdrew. Only then did the Yan Alliance avoid a life and death disaster.” Yan Cheng smacked his mouth. His eyes revealed a yearning for that soul-stirring big battle that day. A moment later, he finally sighed and laughed bitterly toward Xiao Yan, “With Queen Medusa’s help, the Yan Alliance has finally stood on their feet. After forming an alliance with the Snake-People Race, they began to retaliate against the Poison Sect.”

“The Snake-People Race have also intervened?” Xiao Yan was immediately startled when he heard this as he spoke with some surprise. Although Medusa was the Queen of

the Snake-People Race, the Snake-People Race did not have many good feelings toward the Jia Ma Empire. It seemed somewhat impossible for them to lend a hand to the Jia Ma Empire.

“Yes, this is because the Chu Yun Empire had initially placed their aim on them. That big battle caused their Snake-People Race to suffer great losses. If Queen Medusa had not hurried back in time, it was likely that the entire Snake-People Race would be eliminated.” Yan Cheng nodded and replied.

“So Cai Lin had suddenly left back then because of this...” Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered slightly. Only now did he know just why Medusa needed to leave in a hurry back then.

“Since everyone’s enemy is the ‘Poison Sect’ from the Chu Yun Empire, they are naturally able to join hands. Although there was still some conflict during this period of time, this completely disappeared after that Jia Lao from the imperial family opened his mouth and promised that he would definitely give the Snake-People Race a plot of land to breed and survive on if they were victorious in the big battle.”

“With the help of Medusa and the Snake-People Race, it is likely that the Chu Yun Empire would also suffer right?” Xiao Yan smiled and asked. He still possessed some confidence in the strength of the Yan Alliance. Moreover, the Snake-People Race also had many experts. With this union between the strong,

the 'Poison Sect' would have to withdraw to avoid the blade of this union regardless of how strong they were.

"If things developed in a normal manner, this would indeed have been the case." Yan Cheng bitterly smiled and sighed. He said, "However, not long after the Snake-People Race announced its alliance with the Jia Ma Empire, the Chu Yun Empire pulled over the other two large empires that beside the Jia Ma Empire. The alliance of the three empires resulted in their strength soaring. It caused the pressure on the Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Race to rise greatly."

"Two other large empires?" Xiao

Yan frowned slightly. Two names immediately flashed across his mind, "The Lou Yan Empire and the Mulan Empire?"

"Yes.... these two empires are not weaker than the Jia Ma Empire. They could even be said to be a little stronger than the Jia Ma Empire. These two large empires also possess two large beings that are not much weaker than the Poison Sect within them." Yan Cheng's expression became somewhat ugly when he spoke until this point. A moment later, he spat out the two sects from his mouth, "The Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley."

"Gold Geese Sect... Mulan Valley..." Xiao Yan softly muttered these two

somewhat unfamiliar names in his mouth. His eyes also slowly narrowed.

“The Gold Geese Sect is a powerful faction within the Lou Yan Empire. The Sect Leader, Yan Luo Tian, is also a genuine elite Dou Zong, although he is only at the initial stage of the Dou Zong class...

Mulan Valley belongs to the Mulan Empire. Although it does not have an elite Dou Zong, it possess an extremely unique combined Qi Method. The people from Mulan calls it the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’. There are three Elders who practice this Qi Method in the Mulan Valley. Although their individual strengths are merely at the peak of the Dou Huang class, once the three of them activate the



Three Beast Savage Skill at the same time, they will be able to put up a fight even if they meet a Dou Zong. If one were to discuss their strength, they are not any weaker than Sect Leader Luo Yun Tian.” Yan Cheng’s face was flushed red. Due to the over-excitement in his heart, he ended up sending saliva flying all over the place when he spoke.

Xiao Yan’s face gradually became gloomy when he heard Yan Cheng’s words. If this matter was true, the Jia Ma Empire and the Yan Alliance was really in some danger this time around. Three elite Dou Zongs. This line-up... even if it was Medusa, it was impossible for her to block them. It was unexpected that during that short one year where he was

undertaking a retreat, the Jia Ma Empire would be turned upside down.

“Originally, the Jia Ma Empire would definitely be unable to endure such a situation even with the support of the Yan Alliance. However, it is fortunate that the interior of the three large empire alliance is also divided. Although the three large sects possessed experts who can contend with a Dou Zong, none of them were willing to be the vanguard and exchange blows with Medusa. After all, with the exception of the Sect Leader from the Poison Sect, Yan Luo Tian from the Gold Geese Sect, and the three Elders from Mulan Valley are no match for her in a one-on-one fight. Moreover, they

are all worried that their allies will secretly backstab them should they be seriously injured. Hence, they continue to delay this matter. All they did was send the experts from their sect as harassment. They aim to use this kind of method to slowly tire out the Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Race...” Yan Cheng sighed in a dejected manner.

“Those Poison Masters that we have seen earlier should be members from the Poison Sect that have snuck in. However, what is strange is that so many of them would sneak in at once. Logically speaking, the surroundings of the defensive line have many experts from the Yan Alliance patrolling it.” Yan Cheng felt somewhat uncertain when he spoke up to this point.

Based on common sense, even if someone managed to occasionally sneak in, he was usually alone. This time around, however...

Yan Cheng who did not have an answer no matter how he thought about it could only shake his head and say, “With the current situation, we can only hope that the Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Race will be able to stop them completely. Otherwise, we will really be faced with a broken country and destroyed homes. We are born in Jia Ma and have grown up in Jia Ma. We don’t wish to be hopeless people who had to leave their homeland.”

Xiao Yan softly sighed as he looked at the low spirited Mercenaries

around him. He patted Yan Cheng's back and whispered with a bright smile, "Relax, the Yan Alliance will not fall. Anyone who wants to let it collapse will have to step over my corpse. Ke ke, I think that I am really an irresponsible alliance chief to actually fail to participate in such a big event."

The face of the black-robed, young man was covered by a bright smile. Under the influence of the warm smile, Yan Cheng's dispirited feelings involuntarily scattered. A countless number of people within the Jia Ma Empire placed their hope in this young man, who was in control of a large being like the 'Yan Alliance' at merely the age of twenty. This was because they knew that this young person had the

ability to create a miracle.

“Ke ke, The people of the Yan Alliance and us, the people of the Jia Ma Empire, have been waiting for your return. You are now the savior of everyone in the Jia Ma Empire!” Yan Cheng rubbed his somewhat reddened eyes and laughed, “That’s right, if chief wishes to head to the front line, you can hurry to the eastern Black Mountain Fortress. The battles there are the most intense. Most of the experts from the Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Race are there.”

“Since that is the case, Xiao Yan shall not stay any longer!”

Xiao Yan smiled. His gaze swept

toward the distant eastern sky. He slowly nodded and did not say any other words as he cupped his hands toward Yan Cheng. Jade-green fire wings slowly extended out from his back. Immediately, his body rose into the sky in front of the many respectful gazes.

“Everyone, hold on, Xiao Yan has returned!”

Xiao Yan’s gaze looked into the distant eastern sky. He muttered to himself within his heart before flapping his fire wings, transforming into a ray of light as he rushed over.

# Chapter 756:

## Rescue

Xiao Yan rushed toward the Black Mountain Fortress that Yan Cheng had mentioned in a lightning-like manner after having left Qingshan Town. Zi Yan was following close behind him.

After he had broken through to the Dou Huang class, Xiao Yan's flying speed was clearly much faster than it was in the past. His body was like a falling star as it flew through the sky. Within a couple of blinks, he had disappeared into the horizon. Even though there would occasionally be some gazes pausing in the sky, they could only see a ray



of light that leaped and flashed a couple of times.

Xiao Yan flew at his maximum speed. His face was covered with a solemnness. The matter that had occurred within this Jia Ma Empire was completely beyond his expectations. He also felt a little fearful as he recalled the problems. It was fortunate that Queen Medusa had intervened this time around. Otherwise, it was likely that the Yan Alliance and the Jia Ma Empire would have been destroyed by the Chu Yun Empire. At that time, his Xiao clan would have been completely eliminated even without the 'Hall of Souls' doing anything.

“Poison Sect...” The wild wind that blew by him caused his hair to emit

a 'hu hu' sound, revealing a pair of dark-black pupils that had turned unusually dense and cold. A dragon had a reverse scale (a sensitive part). Those who touched it would die. Xiao Yan's reverse scale was his kin. He would definitely get whoever dared to touch them to repay over a hundredfold!

Zi Yan secretly extended her small tongue when she saw Xiao Yan's dark and cold expression from behind Xiao Yan. She did not dare to be mischievous. All she could do was raise her speed and follow close behind Xiao Yan.

With Xiao Yan's and Zi Yan's speed, they would not require a long time even if they had to fly over the entire Jia Ma Empire. Hence, the

stretching mountain range around them had become shorter after their flight continued for around two hours. Enormous flat land that was covered in yellow sand began to appear within their sight,

Xiao Yan also sighed in relief when the flat land appeared in his sight. He clearly knew that since he was near a flat land region, it indicated that he was not very far from the Black Mountain Fortress that Yan Cheng had mentioned.

During this swift flying that seemed like it was an attempt to chase the moon and stars, Xiao Yan saw quite a number of human flow fleeing. Clearly, many people held a pessimistic attitude toward the current situation in the Jia Ma

Empire. After all, the alliance between three large empires was really too strong. It was clearly difficult for a Yan Alliance without its chief and Queen Medusa to bear this burden.

Xiao Yan's heart also grew gloomier as he observed the panic on faces of those fleeing. This was the first time in so many years that he had seen such a scene within the Jia Ma Empire. The creator of this was the alliance of the three large empires!

Xiao Yan's eyes narrowed. A dark, chilly glint flashed across them. He clenched his fist tightly and the fire wings on his back were flapped. His flying speed suddenly soared.

There were hardly any people on

the vast flat land, causing it to appear quite desolate. Suddenly, the slight sound of rushing wind appeared in the sky. Two light rays suddenly flashed and rushed by. The two light rays had just appeared when they suddenly trembled. A large and a small figure were revealed in the sky.

“What is it?” Zi Yan doubtfully asked when she saw Xiao Yan had suddenly stopped. Was this fellow not in a great rush to hurriedly cover lots of distance earlier?

“There are three auras which are quite strong over there. However, the person in front is clearly fleeing. Those two auras that are following closely behind are clearly intending to chase after the first person...”

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly. His eyes looked in the northern direction of the plains. He hesitated for a moment before his Spiritual Perception spread out like floodwater from between his eyebrows. Within a short instant, he had absorbed the distant situation into his head.

“An expert from the Snake-People Race huh?” Xiao Yan’s Spiritual Perception swiftly shrank back. He had already clearly saw that the person who was fleeing at the front was an expert Dou Wang from the Snake-People Race. The two people behind were two experts from some unknown empire. However, it was obvious that they were not from the Jia Ma Empire. Additionally, the thing that caused Xiao Yan to be

most surprised about was that the expert from the Snake-People Race, who was fleeing, was actually someone whom he was familiar with...

A strange expression flashed across Xiao Yan's face as he recalled the matter from back then. His body immediately moved and shot explosively toward the northern area. No matter how one put it, the Snake-People Race were currently the ally of the Jia Ma Empire. Moreover, even if it was on the account of Cai Lin, he ought to lend a hand and rescue that person.

Yue Mei appeared quite miserable today. This was the first time she was fleeing aimlessly in any way she could after so many years. The

people who bestowed such miserable treatment on her were those two blue figures who were following a short distance behind her.

“These two damn bastards. Once my injuries recover, I will definitely tear off all the flesh on your bodies and feed that little beloved of mine.” Yue Mei’s snake tail pressed on the ground in a strange manner. Each time it moved, her body would suddenly shoot forward a certain distance. While she fled, she did not forget to turn her head and look at the two figures behind in a vicious manner while she cursed.

“Ugh, but the Ling Yan City has already fallen. This time around, it is likely that quite a number of



people from the three sects will enter the empire. It is really troublesome...”

Yue Mei was originally a guardian of Ling Yan City. By relying on her seven star Dou Wang strength, she had successfully defeated and forced back some experts from the three sects who had attempted to siege the city a couple of times. This time around, she had lost her good luck. No one expected that the three sect alliance would actually dispatch three experts of the Dou Wang class to a city that was not very large in size. Moreover, there was one person whose strength was actually at the eight star level.

The result of three expert Dou Wangs leading troops to attack the

city was very obvious. Yue Mei had seriously injure the other party's Dou Wang before being seriously wounded by the other party's eight star expert Dou Wang. After which, she could only abandon the city and flee. However, it was fortunate that she had bought time for quite a number of people in the city to flee. Hence, most of the people had already left when this large army entered Ling Yan City. It was also because of this that she had caused the other party's expert Dou Wangs to become this furious. One Dou Wang stayed behind to guard the city while the remaining two expert Dou Wangs continued to chase her without giving up. From the looks of it, it seemed that they had the intention of not giving up until they caught her.

Of course, similar to the miserable appearance of Yue Mei, the two middle-aged man, whose blue clothes displayed a bright gold goose sewn on it, also presented quite a bad image. Although Yue Mei was seriously injured, her strange agility Dou Qi from the Snake-People Race caused the two of them to have difficulty catching up to her. It was unavoidable that an irritation would appear in their hearts as more time passed.

However, when they recalled that this was an order that came from the top, they could only stifle their heads and continue the wild chase.

“Dammit, once I capture that woman, the old me wants to ruthlessly torture her. Otherwise it will be difficult to eliminate the

hatred in my heart!” A gloomy faced middle-aged man stared intently at the partially visible figure not far in front. Even though she was fleeing miserably at this moment, that graceful back still revealed some allure.

“Hee hee, I heard that the tongue skill of the Snake-People Race is unusually fabulous. In our Luo Yan Empire, a Snake-People Race female servant can be sold for an unusually high price. I just don’t know whether this Dou Wang class pretty female snake will be more comfortable compared to those ordinary female servants?” The other person revealed a lewd expression as he sinisterly laughed.

The expression of the gloomy-faced

middle-aged man moved a little when he heard this. He laughed darkly and nodded as he said, "In that case, it is all the more so that we cannot let her escape. Let's put in more effort. Do not enter too deep into the Jia Ma Empire. Otherwise, it would be troublesome if we were to meet other experts."

"Yes."

A bright gold glow erupted from the bodies of the two of them after their voices sounded. A pair of geese golden light wings was extended from each of the two people's back. The golden wings were flapped and their speed immediately soared!

Yue Mei, who was exhausted from fleeing at the front, had also sensed

wind get closer from behind her. She clenched her silver teeth and went all out to stimulate the Dou Qi within her body. However, how could this seriously injured body of hers withstand this great squeezing by her? The Dou Qi glow on her body became much dimmer. Her snake tail also suddenly became weak and her entire body collapsed weakly. She panted while fragrant perspiration dripped down.

“Oh, why? You’re too tired to continue running?” The two golden lights flashed over the instant that Yue Mei fell. One was at the front while the other was at the back, sealing off all her escape routes. A middle-aged man’s gaze slowly swept over the former’s snow-white waist, and the corner of his mouth

was lifted in an obscene manner, “I have yet to taste a Snake-People Race Dou Wang female slave.”

Some darkness surfaced within Yue Mei’s long snake eyes. A bewitching smile, however, appeared on her face while she spoke to the two of them, “You can just tell me if you want me to serve you. Why do you need to chase me this far?”

“Ke ke, forget it. We don’t have the blessing to enjoy you who gives herself to us. It would not be too late for us to slowly play once we capture you and cripple your Dou Qi.” A middle-aged man laughed. His eyes were dark and solemn and he immediately cried out coldly, “Attack. Don’t dilly-dally with her.”

The middle-aged man's companion smiled and nodded when he heard this. The hands of both of them moved and a golden glow soared. It suddenly agglomerated into two five-foot-tall golden geese, which were immediately pointed to Yue Mei. The two large golden-colored geese immediately emitted a sharp cry to the sky. Their wings were flapped and they shot toward Yue Mei.

The force that the golden geese arrived with was extremely sharp. Two deep gullies were even formed when they shot over the ground.

Yue Mei clenched her silver teeth when she looked at the sharp golden glow that was swiftly approaching. She maneuvered the



little remaining Dou Qi in her body before waving her delicate hand. Her Dou Qi transformed into a Dou Qi pillar that shot out to meet the two golden geese.

“Bang!”

A muffled explosion sounded when the two came into contact. The Dou Qi pillar of Yue Mei disappeared at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. The two golden geese, whose color had become slightly fainter, carried a sharp wind and shot over.

Yue Mei's eyes slowly became dark after having exhausted the last thread of Dou Qi within her body. The current her ceased having even a little strength to put up a

resistance. However, the poison within her mouth could still prevent her from being humiliated by these two bastards by dying.

The bright golden glow swiftly magnified in those snake eyes that contained despair. Just as Yue Mei had slowly shut her eyes, the slight sound of rolling-thunder suddenly resonated in the sky without any forewarning. A black figure immediately appeared in front of her in a ghost-like manner. Those two golden geese that contained a sharp wind disappeared when they were around five feet from his body.

Yue Mei was feeling doubtful when the intense pain that she had anticipated did not arrive. However, a warm voice slowly sounded beside

her ear.

“Are you alright?”

Yue Mei was startled when she heard the voice. She suddenly opened her eyes and a young face containing a smile immediately appeared within her sight.

# Chapter 757:

## Snake-Person Yue Mei

Yue Mei's gaze carried a little surprise as she looked at the young face that wore a warm smile. For some unknown reason, Yue Mei had the feeling that this face was somewhat familiar. However, she was unable to recall where she had seen it.

“You someone from the Jia Ma Empire?” The snake pupils swept over the black-robed, young man in front of her while she asked with some caution.

Xiao Yan could not help but smile when he saw the alert manner of Yue Mei. He immediately nodded and said, "Relax, I am someone from the Jia Ma Empire."

Yue Mei only quietly sighed in relief when she heard this. She had just struggled to stand up when the sore weak-feeling that was emitted from her body caused her to fail in her attempt. She could only let out a ferocious sigh. A round medicinal pill that emitted a serene fragrance appeared in front of her in her helplessness. A laugh soon followed, "You can try eating it if you are not afraid that it is poison."

Yue Mei hesitated a little as she received the medicinal pill. A momentary struggle appeared in

her heart before she finally clenched her silver teeth and swallowed the medicinal pill into her stomach. A warm medicinal strength immediately began to spread to her limbs and bones when the medicinal pill entered her stomach, expelling much of the weak feeling within her body.

Yue Mei only began to completely relax upon sensing the change within her body. She raised her head and revealed a friendly smile to the black-robed, young man. She said, "Thank you very much. I am Yue Mei from the Snake-People Race."

Xiao Yan felt that it was somewhat comical in his heart. He studied this fierce beautiful female snake. She

had clenched her teeth back then and intended to drag him back to be her male slave, but now she was displaying such a gentle smile toward him. He immediately turned his head over and threw his gaze toward the two middle-aged man whose expressions had become unusually dense and dark after he had appeared.

“Be careful. These two people are experts from the Gold Geese Sect of the Luo Yan Empire. Their strengths are all at the Dou Wang class and cannot be underestimated.” Yue Mei also recovered some strength with the medicinal strength of the medicinal pill. She moved her snake tail and lifted her lovely body. Those snake pupils looked at the two people in

front in a dark and cold manner as she spoke.

“Gold Geese Sect?” Xiao Yan raised his brows slightly and nodded in silence.

“This friend, we should just keep to our own business. I advise you not to be a busybody. Otherwise, you might even throw your life away.” The gloomy-faced middle-aged man stared intently at Xiao Yan as he slowly spoke.

Currently, Xiao Yan had formally advanced into the Dou Huang class. It was only natural that these two people were unable to sense his true strength. However, from the way Xiao Yan had resolved their joint attack earlier, it was obvious



that he was not weak. Hence, these two people held a fear within their hearts and did not immediately attack.

Xiao Yan laughed when he heard this. His body, which was standing in front of Yue Mei, did not move. Although he did not say anything, his actions already told the two experts from the Gold Geese Sect of his intentions.

“Hee hee, you people from the Jia Ma Empire are really warm-hearted. I, Jin Zhen, admire it. However, if you insist on intervening, you can only blame yourself for having a poor fate!” A denseness gradually rose within his eyes. That middle-aged man who called himself Jin Zhen laughed

coldly and shook his head. He immediately spoke in a deep voice to his companion by his side, "Let's attack together and kill him!"

That companion smiled darkly and nodded. Given the strength of the two of them, they could be considered an overlord of a region even in the Luo Yan Empire.

Perhaps it was their good luck, but during this period of time when they were fighting with the Jia Ma Empire, the two of them had seldom met anyone who was a match for them other than some of the renowned experts from the Yan Alliance. Hence, their hearts involuntarily looked down on the Jia Ma Empire.

A bright golden glow surged out

from their bodies after the words from the two of them sounded. A sharp golden glow lingered over their bodies and slowly rotated, leaving behind numerous scar like deep marks on the ground.

Yue Mei's expression changed a little when she saw the action of these two as she stood behind Xiao Yan. Although she could guess that the latter was likely quite strong, there would definitely be quite a great risk if he were to deal with two expert Dou Wangs who collaborated well with each other.

“I will act and hold back one of them later. If you are able to defeat the other person, you should do it as quickly as possible. This is because I can at the very most

endure for a short while.” Yue Mei mused for a moment before gritting her silver teeth and speaking to Xiao Yan in front of her in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. However, he smiled and shook his head. He said, “How can you fight with your current injuries? You should rest. Leave them to me.”

Yue Mei was a little stunned when she saw that Xiao Yan was actually intending to fight the two alone. She turned her head and looked deeply into the young man’s face which contained a smile. She softly said, “It is best that you don’t overexert yourself.”

“Who cares if you are overexerting

yourself. Today, quite a strong person's head will be added to the list of exploits of the both of us." Jin Zhen laughed coldly. He clenched his palm and a weapon with a somewhat unusual shape appeared in his hand. This weapon was somewhat like a golden ring but its outside edge was covered with a sharp hidden thorn. The purple glint that faintly appeared on the hidden thorn was clearly covered with a lethal poison.

His companion also took out a similar item after Jin Zhen had taken out this weapon.

"Be careful, this is an unique weapon of the Gold Geese Sect, Goose Feather Ring. It is extremely tricky and vicious. Moreover, if it is

used in collaboration with their Qi Method and can be quite strong.” Yue Mei’s face changed when he saw the weapons in the hands of the two individuals. She hurriedly warned.

“Hei, it is unexpected that you actually have quite a great understanding of our Gold Geese Sect. However, this cannot save both of your lives.” Jin Zhen sinisterly laughed. He threw a look to his companion and the both of them immediately began to spread apart in an abrupt manner. One of them charged suddenly at Xiao Yan while the other person struck at Yue Mei who was behind Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan’s eyes were as unmoving as an old well as he studied the two

people who had swiftly flashed over. He slowly shook his head. They were merely two Dou Wangs. Even before he had broken through to the Dou Huang class, he could easily have killed them, much less now.

Yue Mei watched the expert from the Gold Geese Sect who had taken a roundabout route and headed toward her. Her eyes immediately became cold and she clenched her hand. A sharp longsword appeared in her hand. Just as she was prepared to move, a hand suddenly grabbed her snow-white wrist.

Yue Mei was surprised when her hand was clenched. However, she had yet to speak when Xiao Yan pulled her beside him. She raised

her head and coincidentally saw that cold and indifferent smile that drew across that young face.

Jin Zhen and the other person revealed dark, cold smiles on their mouths when they saw Xiao Yan's act of protecting Yue Mei. Both of their speeds suddenly soared and the Goose Wing Rings in their hands emitted a frightening cold glint under the golden light.

“Fire Ring Explosion!”

Xiao Yan's mouth moved just as the two figures entered within a ten-foot-radius from Xiao Yan. A cold cry was suddenly emitted.

A jade-green circular fire ring suddenly began to spread in a



lightning-like manner with Xiao Yan at the middle. In merely the blink of an eye, it violently struck Jin Zhen and his companion. A clear explosion immediately sounded on this plain.

Gurg!

The fire ring exploded and two figures, which were violently charging over, immediately stilled. They flew backwards in an extremely miserable posture and finally slowly came to a stop after rubbing on the ground for over ten meters. Mouthfuls of fresh blood were involuntarily spat out. They lifted their heads and their faces were filled with shock as they looked at the grinning black-robed, young man. None of them had ever

expected that they would be so miserably defeated by a single attack.

Their shocked gazes intertwined from a great distance. They seemed to have thought of something and cold perspiration immediately covered their foreheads. A disbelief was contained in their hoarse voice, “Dou Huang?”

The hearts of these two people were filled with a panic when they spat out these words. The young man in front of them appeared to be at the very most around twenty years old. The two of them might be able to grudgingly accept if one said that he was an expert Dou Wang. However, if he was a Dou Huang... was that not a little too terrifying?

However, no matter how they flipped around within their hearts, the frightening energy that was contained in the fire ring was definitely only something that an elite Dou Huang could unleash!

“Since when did such a young elite Dou Huang appear in the Jia Ma Empire? Why have we never heard of it?”

Yue Mei also widened her small, sleek, red mouth in shock while a storm brewed within the hearts of Jin Zhen and his companion. She had similarly never imagined that this young person beside her would actually be an elite Dou Huang. Was this fellow’s training talent not a little too frightening?

Chi! Chi!

Two muffled sounds appeared during the time when Yue Mei was stunned. By the time she raised her head, she could only see Jin Zhen and his companion wildly fleeing backs.

“Quickly, give chase. Don’t let them escape!” Yue Mei hurriedly cried when she saw that the two of them were attempting to flee. However, before her voice had finished talking, she was once again speechless as she discovered that Xiao Yan in front of her had already disappeared.

“This speed...” Yue Mei’s delicate hand rubbed the cold sweat on her forehead. She could not help but

feel a lingering fear in her heart. It was fortunate that this person was an expert from the Jia Ma Empire. Otherwise, by just relying on this speed, it was likely that no one other than Her Majesty could match him.

Two figures fell from the sky during the time that Yue Mei was wiping off her cold perspiration. Finally, they were thrown violently against the ground. She lowered her head to take a look only to see that they were the two Gold Geese Sect's experts, who had been fleeing earlier. However, it was obvious that those two people were no longer breathing.

"They ran quite quickly..." Xiao Yan's figure also rushed down from

the sky. He carelessly kicked the corpses and spoke in an indifferent manner.

Yue Mei's eyes were startled as she stared at these two people who still ended up in such a state despite having clearly split themselves and fled in two directions. She once again studied Xiao Yan, who was slowly walking over in a leisurely manner. The cold sweat on her forehead became even denser. At this moment, his strength was definitely stronger than those few experts from the Yan Alliance who were at the peak of the Dou Huang class!

“May I inquire about mister's name?”

Yue Mei finally asked carefully after a few thoughts flashed across her heart.

Xiao Yan involuntarily laughed when he saw Yue Mei's cautious manner. A teasing look surfaced on the corner of his mouth as he said, "Commander Yue Mei, have you forgotten the little pervert who accidentally saw you bathing in the desert and was chased by you for hundreds of kilometers?"

The scene from the desert back then suddenly flashed and appeared in Yue Mei's mind when she heard this. She then looked at the somewhat familiar young face once again. A pair of alluring snake eyes suddenly widened.

“It’s you?”



# Chapter 758:

## Situation

Xiao Yan felt it was comical as he looked at this shocked and dull manner of Yue Mei. He said, “Has Commander Yue Mei recalled it?”

Yue Mei slowly recovered from her shock when she heard this. Her face alternated between green and white. She would never have thought that this strong person, who could kill two Dou Wangs by lifting his hand, would actually be that young man who had fled in a miserable fashion while being chased by her.

She recalled that Xiao Yan was

merely a Dou Shi when she had met him back then. Now, however... how was it possible for him to reach this stage within a short few years?

Yue Mei's face was volatile. While an astonishment toward this smiling black-robed, young man rose within her heart, her body involuntarily took two steps back. Her voice carried caution as she said, "What are you planning to do?"

Back then, Xiao Yan was chased by her until he became extremely miserable. If he had not met Gu He's group along the way, it was likely that she would have captured him. Hence, Yue Mei was also somewhat worried that Xiao Yan

was planning on taking revenge on her by appearing and helping her.

Xiao Yan smiled when he saw Yue Mei's cautious and uncertain manner. He waved his hand and said, "Relax, Commander Yue Mei. Xiao Yan is not an unforgiving person. I have long forgotten about those matters back then."

Yue Mei only quietly sighed in relief when she heard Xiao Yan's words. Immediately, she was shocked as she cried out involuntarily, "Xiao Yan? You say that your name is Xiao Yan?" Her eyes were filled with doubt as they swept over the former after a surprised voice escaped her mouth. After having fought shoulder to shoulder beside the Yan Alliance for such a long time, she

naturally knew that the young chief of the ‘Yan Alliance’ was named this!

“The chief of the Yan Alliance?”  
Yue Mei involuntarily cried out again as she blinked her eyelashes and quickly asked a question.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded.

Yue Mei was startled when she watched Xiao Yan nod his head. It was a moment later before Yue Mei muttered, “It is indeed you... how unexpected, the small Dou Shi from a few years ago is actually the owner of the most powerful faction within the Jia Ma Empire.” Yue Mei’s heart could not resist sighing as she said these words. The little fellow whom she could knead as

she pleased back then was now able to knead her as he pleased. This kind of extreme change really caused Yue Mei to feel that things were unreal.

“I cannot be called its owner. It is just that I have brought some factions within the empire together.” Xiao Yan laughed and casually replied.

Yue Mei smiled bitterly upon hearing this. These words might be spoken with ease but the difficulty of getting those significantly strong faction to willingly join an alliance was not any less difficult than destroying them all. She also gradually calmed her heart when her gaze glanced at Xiao Yan. She frowned and said, “However, you

are really acting extremely irresponsibly for an alliance chief. You did not appear even though such big trouble befell the Yan Alliance. If not for Her Majesty advancing to the Dou Zong class, it is likely that the Yan Alliance would have long been eliminated from the Jia Ma Empire by the three sects.”

Xiao Yan also laughed bitterly and sighed when he saw Yue Mei’s expression. “I was undertaking a retreat this time around. By the time I came out, such an important and big thing had unexpectedly happen. That’s right, what is the situation like recently?” Xiao Yan’s expression was stern when he reached the end of his sentence as he asked with a serious face.

“Very bad...” Yue Mei’s face also gradually became gloomy when she mentioned this. She said, “Not long ago, Her Majesty exchanged blows with that Sect Leader of the Poison Sect once. Both parties were injured. That Sect Leader from the Poison Sect quietly went into hiding after that and seems to be recuperating from the injuries. Her Majesty might also have suffered some injuries but she did not have much time to recuperate. The people from the three sects eyed this opportunity and began attacking. The pressure of the Black Mountain Fortress at the front soared. Although the Sect Leader from the Poison Sect did not participate this time around, there is Yan Luo Tian from the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley’s

three Elders who practiced the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ who joined hands and attacked. They are existences who could contend with an elite Dou Zong. This time around... Her Majesty is injured and will likely have difficulty blocking their combined attack.”

Xiao Yan’s heart also sank a little when he heard the situation was even worse than what Yan Cheng had described. Medusa was currently the strongest person on the Jia Ma Empire’s side. If she were to be defeated, it would undoubtedly cause their morale to greatly fall. Some of the originally uncertain people might even begin fleeing. At that time, the Jia Ma Empire would really be finished...



“Other than the peak level experts, we have also fallen into a disadvantage in terms of the Dou Huang and the Dou Wang class. After all, the other party is the strongest sects from the three empires. However, overall speaking, we can still barely block them. Hence, the most crucial point in this big fight is the decisive battle among the peak experts of both sides.” Yue Mei spoke in a solemn manner.

“However... only Her Majesty on our side is an elite Dou Zong. The other party, on the other hand, has three... ugh, if Her Majesty is able to successfully block Yan Luo Tian and the three Elders from the Mulan Valley today, we will still be able to endure for a period of time.

If she cannot... we will be completely finished.” Yue Mei’s expression became darker by the time she spoke until the end.

Currently, their Snake-People Race had already been tied with the Jia Ma Empire on the same boat. If the Jia Ma Empire were to be defeated, their Snake-People Race would definitely be unable to block the three sect alliance. Yue Mei’s fist tightened when she thought of how a countless number of her race would be captured as slaves once the Snake-People Race was defeated. That kind of miserable ending was even worse than death.

Xiao Yan slowly nodded. He faced the sky and let out a long breath. This situation was indeed quite bad. Three Dou Zongs...

“Bring me to the Black Mountain Fortress.” Xiao Yan lowered his head and suddenly spoke in a deep voice a moment later.

Xue Mei was not surprised when she heard this. She nodded slightly and sighed, “Follow me. However, it might make no difference even if you go. Even an expert Dou Huang like you would likely not be able to intervene in a battle between the Dou Zong class. Unless you are able to practice a combined fighting Qi Method like the three Elders from Mulan Valley.” From the way she saw it, despite Xiao Yan being an elite Dou Huang, he and the Dou Zong class were still separated by a gully that was difficult to cross, much like the difference between a Dou Wang and a Dou Huang.

Xiao Yan quietly smiled when he heard Yue Mei's words. He did not voice any retort. He raised his head to the sky and laughed, "Little girl, aren't you coming down?"

Yue Mei was startled when she saw this action of Xiao Yan. She did not sense the aura of anyone else present in this place.

A lovely little figure suddenly flashed down from high in the sky while Yue Mei was feeling uncertain. The latter focused her eyes and discovered that the other party was only a little girl. She was immediately somewhat at a loss. However, when her gaze saw the pair of Dou Qi wings on the little girl's back, her loss transformed into a dullness. She involuntarily

cried out, “She is also an expert Dou Wang?”

If it was said that Xiao Yan’s ability to reach the Dou Huang class at his age caused Yue Mei to be somewhat astonished, Zi Yan in front of her caused her to suddenly feel uncertain about whether practicing Dou Qi was becoming easier.

This thought of hers was confirmed during Zi Yan’s next sentence.

Zi Yan’s body was suspended in mid-air as she looked down at the ignorant from a high vantage point. She curled her small lips and said, “I have just advanced to the Dou Huang class a few days ago, thank you...”

Xiao Yan could not help but smile and shake his head when he saw Yue Mei's eyes become completely dull because of these words from Zi Yan. He said, "This girl's original form is a Magical Beast. Hence, she is not as small as how she appears. Alright, we should hurry. The situation at the Black Mountain Fortress is not optimistic."

Yue Mei only gradually recovered from her dull state when she heard this. She let out a heavy sigh of relief within her heart.

Fortunately... if this little girl had really become an elite Dou Huang at such an age, would she not die of embarrassment for still being in the Dou Wang class after training for so many years?

“However, other than consuming a ‘Body Transformation Pill’, did a Magical Beast not need to reach rank 7 in order to transform into a human form?” Yue Mei’s heart was still somewhat doubtful as she muttered to herself. However, she did not dare to delay any longer. She had recovered some Dou Qi from the medicinal pill that Xiao Yan had given her earlier, enabling her to summon Dou Qi wings. After which, she led the way at the front and flew toward the Black Mountain Fortress.

Xiao Yan’s body followed close behind Yue Mei. His eyes looked into the distance and he clenched his fist. He muttered, “Cai Lin, endure for a little longer. I will be there soon...”

The Black Mountain Fortress sat on the northeastern border of the Jia Ma Empire. It was the grandest fortress within a five hundred kilometer radius. Ever since it was built, it had stood for a century without falling. During this period of time, it had experienced a couple of big battles, but they were unable to leave behind many scars on this enormous fortress. From this, it could be seen just how solid it was.

Currently, the Black Mountain Fortress had become the place where the most intense fights between the Yan Alliance, Snake-People Race and the three sects occurred. A couple of crucial battles that could decide the result of the fight had erupted in this place.



Today, a big battle that was even more alarming than any other instance was about to erupt in this place. A countless number of gazes were thrown at a specific spot. This was because everyone knew that if Medusa was able to remain undefeated in the face of the joined attack by Yan Luo Tian from the Gold Geese Sect and the three Elders of the Mulan Valley, the Jia Ma Empire might have a chance of catching its breath. If she was defeated... the Jia Ma Empire, Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Race would be eliminated from this piece of land!

Hence, the big battle today decided whether the Jia Ma Empire would perish or remain!

# Chapter 759: Big Battle!

The vast, endless plains possessed two towering mountain ranges that stood with their peaks piercing the sky. Such a tall mountain range was a place that an ordinary person would have difficulty climbing. An incomparably huge fortress guarded the gap between these two mountain ranges like a fierce prehistoric beast, protecting the main road that lead into and out of the Jia Ma Empire. This fortress was the most important defensive line in the hearts of the people of the Jia Ma Empire. If this defensive line was torn apart, the three empires

armies would march straight into the Jia Ma Empire!

The size of the fortress was so large that it left one speechless.

Compared to the Zhen Gui Pass that Xiao Yan had visited back then, it was undoubtedly a junior meeting a senior. The walls of this fortress was completely built from the dark-black volcanic rock. It had an unusually frightening toughness. Such a wall would likely be able to hold out for a long time even against the attacks of an elite Dou Huang.

Densely packed soldiers could be seen all over the fortress' wall. There were also countless number of enormous ballistas faintly present. Steel arrows that were as

thick as one's thigh had been loaded onto the ballistas and were ready to unleash a frightening strength at any moment. This defensive line was worthy of being as firm as metal under the protection of a countless number of soldiers. Even the three empire alliance would have to pay a hefty and bloody price in order to forcefully attack and tear this defensive line apart.

Over ten human figures with quite a great reputation within the empire stood on the middle of the city wall. At this moment, their gazes carried a thread of worry as they looked at an extremely far spot from the fortress. Densely packed armies rolled out like dark clouds from that spot. At a glance, one

could see an endless number of them. From the looks of the large flags that the armies carried, they were the alliance military from the three large empires.

Of course, the thing that caused them the most worry was not these ordinary soldiers. Instead it was the three elite Dou Zongs who were hidden within the army. In the eyes of a truly strong person, an ordinary army did not pose much of a threat. As long as one was an expert Dou Wang, one would be able to easily defend against a ten thousand man strong army. This was also the reason why the strong possessed a position that exceeded that of royalty on this continent!

The strong reigned supreme in the

Dou Qi continent. Royal authority was second!

“Ugh, I heard that the ones who have led everyone over this time around are Yan Luo Tian and the three Elders from the Mulan Valley... although the most troublesome Sect Leader of the Poison Sect will not appear, this is already enough to feel an extremely great pressure. After all, this is equivalent to two elite Dou Zongs.” Hai Bodong’s gaze stared into the distance for a moment before withdrawing it and sighing.

The current Hai Bodong had truly reached the peak of the Dou Huang class where he was comparable to Jia Lao after the repeated big fights during the past year. Breaking

through to the Dou Zong class was only one step away. Of course, the distance of this one step was such that it was an ordinary thing for one to be unable to cross in one's lifetime if one did not have the opportunity. After all, there were an unknown number of people on the Dou Qi continent who had ended up stopping at this stage.

Despite this, a Dou Huang was ultimately a Dou Huang. Unless one possessed some unusual abnormal Dou Skills, it was basically impossible to leap across the class and challenge an elite Dou Zong. After all, not everyone was like Xiao Yan. He not only possessed the mysterious 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method but also unique treasures like three 'Heavenly Flames' and

the ‘God Seal Skill’.

“I have already dispatched some people to the ‘Black-Corner Region’ to search for Second Brother. He will definitely come and lend a hand if he receives the news.

However... a distant water source cannot quench one’s immediate thirst. It is likely going to be a different situation by the time he leads people over.” Xiao Ding, who was seated on a wheelchair, softly sighed. During this period of time, he had spent a great amount of effort and thought in order to deal with the attacks of the three sects. However, the other party had people who were equivalent to three elite Dou Zongs. This was ultimately a huge weight that was pressing on the hearts of everyone



in the Jia Ma Empire.

“Your Majesty, are your injuries alright?” Xiao Ding’s hand patted gently on his wheelchair before he turned his head to look at the cold pretty face of the bewitching lady beside him. Her moving appearance was indeed a rare beauty in this kind of place that was filled with blood and killing.

Perhaps it was due to Xiao Ding’s relationship with someone but the coldness on Medusa’s bewitching face, which was staring into the distance with cold eyes, slowly became warmer. She said, “I have consumed the medicinal pill that the Yan Alliance alchemists have refined and recovered quite a bit. Although my fighting strength is

slightly weakened, there are no serious problems.”

Xiao Ding laughed bitterly and nodded slightly. He said, “It’s been tough on you.”

“I am also thinking of the Snake-People Race. Now that everyone’s relationship is one where the death of anyone will cause the other to suffer, the losses from any single side will result in a destructive end.” Medusa shook her head. She turned her head slightly as her eyes looked toward the distant Magical Beast Mountain Range. She clenched her silver teeth and sighed within her heart, “Have you not come out of your retreat? If you are a little later, it is likely that the Jia Ma Empire will really be destroyed...”

“Ugh, I wonder how third brother doing. His retreat actually took an entire year. It is best that no accident has happened to him....”

Xiao Ding also understood what Medusa was thinking when he saw her gaze. He rubbed his forehead and bitterly laughed.

“This little bastard always plays it like this... if he does not return soon, this Yan Alliance will be finished.” Hai Bodong by his side could not resist opening his mouth to speak when he heard Xiao Ding’s words.

“I think it should be soon. As long as we are able to endure until he comes out from his retreat, the situation will be much better. After all, that fellow may be a Dou Huang

but if he unleashes his full strength, he is able to contend against an elite Dou Zong. At that time, our side will have two elite Dou Zongs. Even the people from the three sects would not dare to act rashly. If we were to really go into an all out fight, this Queen would at the very least be able to drag one of them down even if I end up dying!” Medusa voiced her thoughts. A dense chill immediately flashed across her pupils.

“That Sect Leader of the Poison Sect, Yan Luo Tian from the Gold Geese Sect, and the three Elders from the Mulan Valley are afraid that you will do this. Hence, they have not been engaging in a deathmatch with you. However, this time, it is likely that they have made

preparations when they join hands. Your Majesty, you should be more careful.” Jia Xing Tian by the other side spoke in a deep voice while wearing a respectful expression.

Medusa nodded slightly. She was about to speak when a thunder-like drumbeat began to spread over from far away in a mighty manner. It immediately affected the entire fortress.

“They are about to begin their attack!” The expressions of Medusa and the others were tense as they heard this hurried drumbeat.

The ground began to tremble not long after the drumbeat sounded. The enormous endless sea of people in the distance began to rush over

toward the fortress like ocean waves. The orderly bang as their feet landed on the ground resounded over this place like a thunderous roar, giving people a heavy feeling within their hearts.

“All the experts Dou Wangs from the Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Race, spread yourself all over the defensive lines. Tightly guard against the enemy’s expert Dou Wangs!” Xiao Ding’s expression gradually became solemn as he turned his head and spoke in a stern manner.

A large number of people responded behind him upon hearing the order. Immediately, numerous human figures flew out in a lightning-like manner.

“Everyone, today’s big battle affects the survival of our Jia Ma Empire and the Snake-People Race. Therefore, let’s go all out!” Xiao Ding’s gaze slowly swept over everyone as he spoke in a deep voice.

Everyone nodded their heads heavily with a solemn expression when they heard his words. This battle concerned their survival!

While the fortress entered into a battle ready mode, the black masses of human heads began to flood over amid the loud battle cries that soared to the sky. Numerous rays of light flew through the air above this sea of people. These were the experts from the three sects, the figures who caused the pressure on

the Black Mountain Fortress to soar.

When the endless black masses of human flow were still around a thousand meters from the fortress, a killing aura surged to the sky with a loud stomping sound. It spread out before covering the entire Black Mountain Fortress into it!

The rays of light flew across in the sky while numerous people with Dou Qi wings on their backs appeared. Their gazes carried cold smiles as they observed the tightly guarded Black Mountain Fortress.

“Ke ke, it is really unexpected that your Jia Ma Empire is so stubborn. You are actually able to endure for nearly a year in the face of our



three empire alliance. Even though your Jia Ma Empire will be completely defeated in this battle, your Jia Ma Empire's reputation could be considered to have soared in this northwestern region." A powerful wild laugh suddenly sounded while the armies faced each other. Finally, it resounded over the sky.

"Yan Luo Tian!" The face of Medusa and the others in the fortress immediately turned cold upon hearing the laughter. Their mouths spat out a name that was incomparably prestigious within the Luo Yan Empire.

A bright golden glow suddenly shot into the sky from the large army after the laughter sounded. It

immediately stayed suspended in the sky. Everyone's eyes drifted over, only to see a man who was wearing golden clothes floating in the sky. A pair of unusually large gold-colored goose wings flickered, appearing much like a divine being.

The black masses of soldiers immediately erupted into an earth-shaking cheer when this gold-clothed man appeared. Clearly, this Yan Luo Tian possessed an extremely high reputation among them.

Medusa's face was icy-cold as she looked at Yan Luo Tian. Her body moved and she was already in the sky outside of the fortress the next time she appeared. Her gaze swept over Yan Luo Tian only to laugh, "A

mere two star Dou Zong also dares to act presumptuous in front of this Queen?”

“Hee hee, Medusa’s beauty has been spread among a number of countries around. You really live up to your reputation. This ancestor (refer to himself as a Dou Zong) knows that I alone will be no match for you. Hence, I am naturally not intending to fight alone...” A cold smile surfaced on the corner of Yan Luo Tian’s mouth as he slowly spoke.

“Ha ha, you are indeed worthy of being Queen Medusa. You are really a hero among women. Today, allow the three of us and the Geese Sect’s Leader to exchange blows with you...” Three different rays of light

shot out from the army below just after Yan Luo Tian's voice sounded. Finally, three smiling Elders appeared in the air.

Medusa's eyes shrank slightly as she looked at the three old men. Her face was icy as she emphasized every word with a pause.

“Mulan. Three. Elders.”

# Chapter 760: Three Beast Savage Skill

The three old men who appeared in the sky were wearing green-colored robes. However, there was a lion, a tiger and a bear on their three respective robes. These drawings did not appear to be something created from ordinary sewing.

Instead, they appeared to have been agglomerated from a certain kind of mysterious energy. Hence, when a person's eyes swept over them, the three unusually savage beasts seemed to be staring with their bright-red vicious eyes. If it was someone who did not have a strong mental strength, their legs would

involuntarily become limp under these violent gazes that were filled with killing intent.

Although the auras of these three green-robed old men were merely at the peak of the Dou Huang class, a seriousness that was difficult to hide covered Medusa's face. The 'Three Beast Savage Skill' that these three people practiced was extremely strange. The fighting strength when they fought together was extremely shocking. Even she had to treat them seriously.

The black masses of the army from the three empire alliance outside of the fortress immediately erupted into a thunder-like cheer the moment the three Great Elders from the Mulan Valley appeared.

Compared to the great increase in their morale, Xiao Ding and the others in the fortress felt their hearts slightly sink.

“Dammit, these shameless bastards. No matter how one puts it, they are experts who possess great reputations in the northwestern region. Yet, they actually bully others with numbers.” Hai Bodong’s expression was ugly as he looked at the three old men who had appeared in the sky. He could not resist cursing angrily.

Jia Xing Tian’s expression was similarly ugly as he nodded. He mused for a moment, clenched his teeth and said, “Why don’t the two of us go out and help Medusa block them for a moment? It would be

good if we can buy her some time.”

“Hold your horses. If the both of you also attack, the other experts from the three sects would definitely not just stand back and watch. At that time, we will end up bringing forward the eruption of the big battle. It would also be extremely difficult to achieve your intentions.” Xiao Ding’s expression was solemn as he shook his head and spoke.

“What do we do then? Don’t tell me that we should just watch her get surrounded and attacked?” Hai Bodong frowned intently as he replied.

“Ugh, all we can do now is to hope that Queen Medusa will be able to



block them. There is no other solution.” Xiao Ding bitterly laughed and sighed. Any planning would not help this situation where they were at a disadvantage in all aspects.

Hai Bodong and Jia Xing Tian could only unwillingly storm their feet when they heard this. They were at a complete disadvantage in this situation. However, it was just as Xiao Ding had said, they had no solution despite knowing that they were at a disadvantage. The number of the other party’s elite Dou Zongs was not lesser than their side. They also had more experts in the Dou Huang and Dou Wang class. What else could they do but end up in a disadvantageous situation?”

“It would be fine if Xiao Yan was here. With his strength, it should not be too much trouble blocking Yan Luo Tian and the three Elders from the Mulan Valley. As long as Medusa is given some time, it is possible to defeat one of them...” Fa Ma by the side, who had not spoken for a long time, softly sighed.

Xiao Ding and the others also sighed when they heard this. Although this was indeed the case, that fellow was undertaking a retreat. Who knew just when it would end?

“Ke ke, Queen Medusa, don’t blame us for not being a gentleman. After all, you are not some weakling. If we don’t join hands, it is likely that we would be unable to do anything

to you.” The flickering gold goose wings on Yan Luo Tian’s back were flapped as he laughed toward the solemn Medusa.

“If you want to join hands then just do so. There is no need to find some sad sounding excuse? Aren’t you afraid of disgracing your status as the Sect Leader of the Gold Geese Sect?” Medusa coldly laughed. Her words were filled with ridicule.

Yan Luo Tian laughed. However, he was unconcerned with Medusa’s ridicule. He clenched his hand and a golden glow appeared. Finally, it transformed into a strange golden-colored longsword. The longsword was covered with goose feathers like sharp thorns.

“Hee hee, Sect Leader Yan, Queen Medusa is not an ordinary person. Even by joining hands, we will not pose much pressure to her...” A Mulan Valley Elder whose robe showed a black bear on it laughed in a somewhat sharp voice while a blood-red glow flickered across his dense eyes.

Yan Luo Tian laughed. His eyes glanced at the enormous Black Mountain Fortress behind only to suddenly speak, “Queen Medusa, all we are after is the Jia Ma Empire. It has not much to do with your Snake-People Race. If you are willing to lead your Snake-People Race away from this place, our three large empires will promise to allow you to reproduce on this plot of land. Why do you wish to join

them in their dying struggle?”

Medusa’s eyes indifferently swept over him when she heard this. She questioned, “Do you really treat this Queen as a three year old? Isn’t saying such things now a little too childish?”

The smile on Yan Luo Tian’s face became slightly stiff. He gently shook the goose wing sword in his hand and laughed faintly, “In that case, I will make the Snake-People Race disappear from this northwestern region forever...”

“With you?” Medusa raised her eyebrows. The ridicule on her bewitching face was even greater.

“By the three Elders from the Mulan

Valley and me.” Yan Luo Tian laughed. He turned his head to the three Elders from the Mulan Valley. “Three Elders, let’s do it!”

“Aye!”

The three green-robed Elders nodded when they heard this. They immediately took a step back and formed a brilliant formation that could attack and defend. Following the appearance of this formation, three powerful Dou Qis that were green, red, and blue surged out from the bodies of the three of them!

The Dou Qi that surged out did not scatter. Instead, they moved in that formation and rushed out. Finally, the three Dou Qis intertwined with each other and formed a perfect

ring that linked the essence of the three of them.

Following the completion of the ring, the robes of the three Elders immediately unleashed an earth-shaking beast roar that was filled with a savage aura. Their clothes flapped and the fierce lion, tiger, and bear turned into a bloody-red energy. The energy surged out and covered the bodies of the three people.

When this blood-red energy surged out, the fighting aura belonging to the three old men also gradually scattered. Replacing them was a frightening aura that was not any weaker than Yan Luo Tian's aura!

“Ke ke, the Mulan Valley's ‘Three

Beast Savage Skill' is indeed worthy of being a Middle Di Class Qi Method that has been passed down from ancient times. Such a combined body effect is really incomparably marvelous..." Yan Luo Tian immediately laughed out loud as he sensed the majestic aura that was faintly emitting a savage feeling. However, a deep greediness flashed across his eyes while he laughed.

"It is but some fluff. How could it be more intricate than the Sky Walking Goose agility Dou Technique of the Gold Geese Sect..." The blood-red energy wrapped around the three green-robed Elders. Finally, it transformed into a blood-red beast head on their heads. Looking from a distant, the



three Elders from the Mulan Valley seemed to have become three half-human half-beast creatures. That voice from earlier had been emitted from the mouth of the old man who had transformed into a tiger-headed human.

Perhaps it was due to the Qi Method but this old man's voice also faintly carried a tiger roar that shook one's soul.

Medusa's eyes were solemn as they swept over the three Elders from the Mulan Valley. She also sighed softly in his heart. A big fight today was indeed unavoidable.

Medusa swiftly focused her mind after she sighed. She tossed aside the distractions in her heart. A

majestic seven colored energy surged out from her body like a torrent before turning into a seven colored rainbow that fell from the sky. Her body was in the middle of that rainbow.

Yan Luo Tian's eyes shrank slightly when he saw this aura of Medusa. She was indeed worthy of being an existence who could contend with that abnormal fellow from the poison sect. He admitted that he was inferior to that majestic Dou Qi. However, it was fortunate that he was not alone today...

He quietly gave a look to the three Elders of the Mulan Valley. Immediately, the four people shot out together. They instantly unleashed an earth-shaking Dou Qi

that caused a countless number of people below to feel a fear.

Yan Luo Tian's speed was extremely quick. In merely a breath, he had appeared in front of Medusa. The goose wing sword in his hand shook, and the sword shot out like a poisonous serpent. A sharp sword aura caused the surrounding space to fluctuate intensely.

Medusa's expression did not change as she observed this sudden attack. She clenched her delicate hand and a seven colored snake-shaped longsword agglomerated and appeared. She swung her hand and the sword's body was twisted into a strange arc. Its tip went around the goose wing sword on Yan Luo Tian's hand and

immediately pushed violently forward!

“Hmph!”

A frightening force swarmed over from the body of the sword. Yan Luo Tian let out a muffled snort and the large goose wings on his back suddenly flapped. The goose wings immediately became like sharp arrows as they attacked every single part of Medusa’s body.

The longsword in Medusa’s hand emitted a clear sword whistle as she sensed the cold air around her. The longsword immediately shook and dense afterimages quickly appeared, covering her body within a short instance.

Qiang! Qiang!

The goose wings shot over and smashed against the dense sword images. The sword images swiftly transformed into nothingness as both parties depleted their strength.

The moment the sword images finally transformed into nothingness, Yan Luo Tian's eyes flickered. A seal was formed in his hand and a bright-golden light that contained a powerful energy surfaced in front of him. Finally, it shot toward Medusa, who was close by.

The seven colored sword images flashed. Medusa was just about to receive this attack head-on when a low and deep roar that contained a

savage aura suddenly appeared behind her. A sharp fist wind that carried the sharp sound of space-tearing violently appeared.

The sudden sneak attack caused Medusa's face to change a little. She clenched her delicate hand and a seven colored energy swiftly agglomerated. Finally, she violently threw it to her back.

“Bang!”

The clear sound of energy exploding suddenly resounded over the sky. Medusa let out a muffled snort in front of a countless number of gazes and her body withdrew over ten steps. On the other hand, Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders only took two

steps back. Clearly, Medusa was at a disadvantage by fighting two people in this exchange by herself.

“Despicable! Fighting two against one and yet you still dare to use a sneak attack!” Hai Bodong and the others on the wall once again let out a furious curse upon seeing this.

“Ha ha, Medusa, it seems that you were seriously injured in your fight with the Sect Leader of the Poison Sect. I want to see just what you can rely on to block us today!” Yan Luo Tian laughed out loud. A joy erupted in his eyes when he learned of Medusa’s injuries.

Medusa’s face was chilly. She did not argue with him as the Dou Qi in

her body galloped like floodwater. The natural energy in the outside world began to fluctuate intensely upon being beckoned by the Dou Qi within her body. From the looks of it, it seemed that she was really planning to go all out.

Yan Luo Tian and those three Mulan Elders were startled when they saw this action of hers. They immediately laughed coldly and began to maneuver the Dou Qi within his body.

A countless number of gazes watched the intense fluctuations of natural energy in the sky. All of them knew that a frighteningly big Dou Zong class battle was about to completely erupt!



“Ugh... things are really bad.”

# Chapter 761:

## Fighting Mulan

### Three Elders

Hai Bodong and the others in the fortress sighed. Medusa had already been injured. Now, she still needed to fight two people on her own. How can this situation be good? However, in this situation, who else could they rely on but her?

The big fight in the sky abruptly erupted while they sighed quietly in their hearts. Just as both parties' energies were about to pull at each other, a faint thunderous roar whizzed down from the sky. A clear laugh mightily resounded.

“Ha ha, how can I, the chief of Yan Alliance, be missing from this big battle?”

A vast and mighty laugh resonated over the sky before finally spreading all over like furious rolling-thunder. It reverberated beside the ears of a countless number of people.

Xiao Ding and the others on the fortress were initially startled upon hearing this somewhat familiar laughter. A wild joy immediately surged within their eyes.

“It’s Xiao Yan! This fellow has finally hurried back!” Hai Bodong could not control the excitement in his heart as he laughed out loud.

Jia Xing Tian beside him also quietly wiped off the cold sweat from his forehead. This fellow always liked to appear at the last moment. However, it was fortunate that he had made it in time.

Xiao Ding slowly sagged against the backrest of his wheelchair. He let out a long breath as he said, “We are finally able to resolve this big battle...”

Everyone by his side also sighed in relief and nodded their heads. With Xiao Yan’s ability, he would be able to block Yan Luo Tian or the three Mulan Elders if he were to unleash his full strength. Given Medusa’s strength, it would not be difficult to defeat the remaining person. Once these two elite Dou Zongs were

defeated, the morale of the Jia Ma Empire would definitely soar. They would also truly possess a trump card to contend with the three sects in the future.

That thunderous roar once again sounded while everyone was conversing. Three rays of light rushed over from the sky in front of the eyes of a countless number of people. They appeared in the air above the fortress within a short couple of breaths.

The first of the three people who had appeared was a black-robed, young man. Behind him was a lovely, pretty little girl who had long purple-colored hair as well as a female Snake-Person. They were naturally Xiao Yan, Zi Yan, and Yue

Mei who had rushed over.

The fortress immediately erupted into an earth-shaking cheer as they looked at the black-robed, young man in the sky, who had arrived at such a crucial moment. Being people from the Jia Ma Empire, not a single one of them was unfamiliar with this name. Although the Jia Ma Empire had been repeatedly defeated during the big fights in the past year, many people did not give up. This was because they held a faint hope within their hearts. That was the chief of the Yan Alliance, Xiao Yan!

Many placed their hope this young man, who had repeatedly created miracles. They hoped that he would appear and lead the empire out of

its plight of destruction.

Now that the person whom they had placed their hopes on in their hearts had appeared, how could these people, who had been pressured by potential destruction until they could hardly breathe, not be crazily excited?

Medusa was startled as she looked at the black-robed, young man who had flashed and appeared. A moment later, she let out a long sigh within her heart. This fellow had finally hurried over... Medusa's body moved while she sighed in relief, appearing beside Xiao Yan. Her eyes swept over the latter as she asked, "Have you broken through?"

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He softly questioned, "You are slightly injured?"

"It is merely a small injury. It's nothing." Medusa's tone was quite careless. Her gaze glanced at Yan Luo Tian and the Mulan Three Elders who had ceased their attacks because of Xiao Yan's appearance. She asked, "Do you have the confidence to stop one of them? Of course, those three old men can only be considered as one."

Xiao Yan smiled when he heard this. He raised his head. His narrowed dark-black pupils swept over Yan Luo Tian's group as he smiled and said, "Aye. You can just relax and choose one. I will take care of the other..."



“Ke ke, what arrogant words. A mere Dou Huang actually dares to make such a bold and outrageous statement in front of us. Aren’t you afraid of biting your tongue?” Yan Luo Tian on the other side trembled and laughed coldly upon hearing these words of Xiao Yan.

“Brat, who are you? I advise you not to get involved in a fight of this class. Us three Elders have seen quite a number of haughty young heroes. Unfortunately, none of them have had a good ending.” The Mulan Valley Elder who had transformed into a tiger-headed person swept his bloody gaze over Xiao Yan’s body. Perhaps it was because their Qi Method had bestowed them an instinct that was even sharper than others of similar

class, but he kept feeling that this young man in front of them was unusual. Hence, he could only suppress the bloodthirstiness within his heart and open his mouth to speak in a dark, solemn manner.

Surprise flashed across the eyes of Yan Luo Tian by the side when he heard the words that this tiger-headed Elder said. He immediately re-evaluated Xiao Yan before speaking with a slight frown, “Chief Yan? Are you that chief of the Yan Alliance who has been hiding for an entire year?”

Xiao Yan’s finger gently flicked on his sleeves. It was unexpected that his one year retreat was actually seen as miserable hiding in the eyes

of the people from the three sects. It seemed that he had the duty of strengthening his name today...

“The two of you should withdraw first.” Xiao Yan turned his head over and spoke to Yue Mei and Zi Yan behind him.

“You... can you do it? The other party is equivalent to two elite Dou Zongs.” Zi Yan did not hesitate when she heard Xiao Yan’s words. She turned around and rushed to the fortress. Yue Mei, on the other hand, hesitated for a moment before speaking. It seemed that from the way she saw it, even though Xiao Yan’s strength was quite strong, his was ultimately facing an elite Dou Zong. The gap between a Dou Huang and a Dou

Zong...

Xiao Yan merely smiled and waved his hand in the face of Yue Mei's uneasiness. He said, "Relax..."

Yue Mei could only helplessly nod her head when she saw his insistence. When she was withdrawing, her gaze swept over Medusa respectively while her heart quietly wondered why Her Majesty would trust that this fellow could handle an elite Dou Zong.

"Leave Luo Yan Tian to me to deal with. You can block these Mulan Three Elders. Be careful, they know a combined fighting method. When they join together, they are not weaker than an elite Dou Zong." Medusa uttered. Her gaze turned to

Yan Luo Tian on the other side after seeing Zi Yan and Yue Mei withdrawing.

Although Yan Luo Tian and the Mulan Three Elders had the strength to be able to fight against an elite Dou Zong, the former ultimately had genuine strength while the latter could only rely on their Qi Method in order to mysteriously merge their strength. If one were to compare them, the latter were undoubtedly easier to deal with. Hence, Medusa also handed this slightly easier opponent to Xiao Yan.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He glanced at the three Mulan Elders. They wore three ferocious and savage beast heads over their

human heads. He said, "You can just relax and deal with that Yan Luo Tian. These three people will no longer bother you even a little."

Yan Luo Tian's face clearly trembled upon seeing Medusa's gaze locking onto him. He immediately laughed dryly, "Since you wish to allow this youngling to go and court death, we will accept it reluctantly." He turned his head to the three Mulan Elders after saying this and spoke with a sinister voice, "Three Elders, it should not be too much of a problem dealing with a little Dou Huang brat, right?"

That tiger-headed Elder hesitated for a moment when he heard this. Finally, he nodded and said, "Although this brat is a little

strange, we should be able to finish him off within ten exchanges. After which, we will help you deal with Medusa.”

Although Xiao Yan in front of them gave them an unusual feeling, the former was a Dou Huang no matter how one put it. In these many years, the number of elite Dou Huangs who were killed by their hands was something that they could not count even with two hands. Hence, they did not truly place Xiao Yan in their hearts.

Yan Luo Tian finally nodded with satisfaction when he heard the tiger-headed Elder’s words. His gaze swept toward Medusa as he coldly laughed. A majestic Dou Qi explosively surged out from his

body and the large goose wings on his back were flapped. He actually took the lead to attack Medusa.

“Be careful.” Medusa’s face was serious when she saw Yan Luo Tian’s actions. She turned her head and reminded Xiao Yan before suddenly rushing out. When her body was rushing past Xiao Yan, she clearly sensed a round object being stuffed into her palm. Xiao Yan’s laughter sounded beside her ear while she was hesitating, “Consume it. It will allow you to recover from your injuries at a faster pace. You will also be less worried when you fight.”

Medusa was slightly stunned. A smile that was undetectable immediately surfaced on her cold



pretty face. She swiftly stuffed the medicinal pill into her mouth and her eyes once again returned to being sharp and stern. Her body shot out and met with Yan Luo Tian.

A powerful energy ripple erupted when the two figures made contact. Perhaps it was because both of them wanted to pull their battle circle away, but their two bodies drifted for some distance during their lightning-like exchange, leaving behind sufficient space for Xiao Yan and the three Mulan Elders.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept over the battleground where a frighteningly powerful ripple was spreading. He immediately glanced at the three

Mulan Elders in front of him as a bizarre look flashed across his eyes. The Gold Silver Brothers from the 'Black-Corner Region' were able to rely on their seamless Qi Method to battle an elite Dou Zong because they were twins. Yet, these three people in front of them had clearly acquired the skill from training. However, this kind of fighting method had extremely harsh training requirements. It was also unusually troublesome to groom. One must overcome various limitations. However, if one managed to groom a group, their fighting strength would indeed be extremely frightening.

“Hee hee. It is unexpected that a little brat like this is actually the chief of the Yan Alliance. No

wonder the Jia Ma Empire ended up in such a state...” The lion-headed Elder’s dark, cold gaze swept over Xiao Yan. He involuntarily shook his head and let out a cold laugh.

“Don’t waste your breath. Quickly finish him off. Yan Luo Tian alone will have difficulty dealing with Medusa.” The tiger-headed Elder spoke in a deep voice.

The other two Elders nodded. They laughed coldly and their strengths began to merge together. A majestic Dou Qi immediately erupted and swept over the sky.

“It is indeed a Dou Zong class aura...”

Xiao Yan raised his brows as he

sensed this aura. He did not expect that he would meet such a strong person just after he had broken through to the next class. The other party was really a good opponent.

The people on the fortress held their breaths as they stared at both parties who were facing off against each other in the sky. Xiao Yan's ability to delay the three Mulan Elders would be the most crucial factor of this battle!

# Chapter 762:

## Intense Fight!

The bodies of the three Mulan Elders were suspended in the sky. Majestic Dou Qi filled the area and even the air trembled a little.

An incomparable confidence also surged within the hearts of the three Elders as they sensed the enormous strength of the Dou Qi within their bodies resonating with the natural energy. They instantly suppressed the hesitation caused by some unusual aspects of Xiao Yan.

“Ha ha, chief Xiao, today, we will let you know that you are but a joke. We might still be afraid if it was the

Misty Cloud Sect of the past.

However, the Yan Alliance that has just been established does not possess this qualification.”

Bloodthirsty intent flashed across the eyes of that lion-headed Elder as he laughed out loud.

Xiao Yan shook his head as his eyes studied the wildly laughing lion-headed Elder with an indifferentness. His hands made seals and he softly laughed, “I, Xiao Yan, was able to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect that all of you feared. Naturally, I am also able to destroy you.”

“Skyfire Three Mysterious Change!”

Xiao Yan’s hand seal suddenly changed after his words sounded.

He immediately let out a low cry within his heart. When this low cry sounded, the Glazed Lotus Core Flame swiftly moved along his veins and circulated in a mysterious manner. Waves of wild, violent energy immediately spread out and filled each and every corner of his body.

Xiao Yan's current true strength should be around that of a one star Dou Huang. However, by relying on the mysterious 'Flame Mantra' and his body, which was many times stronger than an ordinary Dou Huang, his fighting strength was such that even a three or four star expert Dou Huang would not be able to beat him. Additionally, he could increase his strength through the 'Skyfire Three Mysterious

Change'. He was also able to fight even when facing a seven or eight star Dou Huang. If he were to include some extraordinarily powerful Dou Skills and the effects of the 'Heavenly Flame' he would be able to match an expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class.

Of course, if he wanted to contend with an elite Dou Zong, it would be still lacking even if he included all of these. However, Xiao Yan possessed a trump card that had the qualification to injury or even kill an elite Dou Zong!

The three Mulan Elders were initially surprised when they felt Xiao Yan's aura suddenly soar. However, they immediately shook their heads with disdain in their



hearts. Was this the support that caused him to be so arrogant?

“If this is your trump card, us three old men must tell you that you, as the chief of the ‘Yan Alliance’, will completely lose face in front of so many people from the Jia Ma Empire today.” The tiger-headed Elder coldly laughed. There was a slight tiger roar in his voice.

Xiao Yan ignored the other party’s cold laughter and clenched his fist. The Heavy Xuan Ruler flashed and appeared. It randomly cut through the air while carrying the sharp sound of rushing wind.

A silver-colored glow suddenly appeared on Xiao Yan’s feet as the heavy ruler paused abruptly.

Immediately, a slight thunderous roar rang out. His body suddenly turned into a black line that explosively rushed forward!

The three Mulan Elders were somewhat surprised when they saw this speed of Xiao Yan. They quickly let out a cold laugh. That tiger-headed Elder strode forward and appeared at a certain spot which coincidentally sealed Xiao Yan's attack.

A bloody glow flashed in the tiger-headed Elder's bloodthirsty eyes which were watching Xiao Yan charge over. He clenched his fist abruptly and a bloody glow agglomerated. Immediately, it smashed toward Xiao Yan without any fanciful skill.

This punch did not have any trickiness or viciousness. All it possessed was an extremely heavy strength. Even the surrounding space began to show signs of distortion under this frightening strength. The spreading air curved into a partially visible arc and an invisible air bubble formed on his fist. It carried an ear-piercing sound as it whistled through the sky.

Xiao Yan's expression did not change when he faced this opening attack from the tiger-headed Elder. The Dou Qi in his body began to carry a roar as it whizzed down his veins like floodwater. His hand tightly gripped the ruler's hilt and a dense jade-green flame swiftly surged out, completely covering that heavy ruler. Both of his hands

immediately took hold of the ruler and smashed it viciously toward the blood-colored fist of that tiger-headed Elder without dodging a little.

Qiang!

The clear sound of metal colliding was suddenly emitted the moment the attacks collided. The ears belonging to the countless number of people began to whistle repeatedly. Some of the weaker people even felt a piercing-pain in their eardrums.

A powerful force spread out in all directions like a ripple from the point of collision in the sky. The two figures made contact with each other before suddenly withdrawing.

A surging strength that was transmitted from the heavy ruler shook Xiao Yan's hand until it was a little numb. The strength of this tiger-headed Elder on the opposing side had somewhat exceeded his expectations. However, it seemed that the other party had greatly exhausted himself.

That tiger-headed Elder stabilized his body after his feet took a few steps back. His eyes were dark and solemn as he looked at the sleek redness that had appeared because of the hot searing-pain on his fist. He involuntarily grumbled softly, "Heavenly Flame? You actually possess a 'Heavenly Flame'?"

The jade-green flame on Xiao Yan's heavy ruler a moment ago was

something that this tiger-headed Elder had witnessed before.

However, he had never thought about it to that level. After all, a 'Heavenly Flame' was too rare.

When he made contact earlier, he suddenly realized that the blood-red energy that the three of them had merged and formed began to turn faint under the burning of the jade-green flame. Only then did his heart have this sudden thought.

With his experience, he naturally understood that a flame that was able to incinerate this kind of blood-red energy until nothing of it was left was definitely not an ordinary flame. The only thing that could do this on the Dou Qi continent was likely the most frightening 'Heavenly Flame'.

The two other Elders expressions sank when they saw the tiger-headed Elder suffering a disadvantage. They had indeed underestimated this fellow.

“Don’t fool around. Let’s attack together and kill him!” The lion-headed Elder stared at Xiao Yan with bloodthirsty eyes. He waved his hand as he spoke in a deep voice.

The other two Elders nodded when they heard this. Their cunning selves naturally knew what was called suffering an unexpected loss. The tiger-headed Elder had suffered a disadvantage earlier because of his insufficient care. It was difficult to be certain whether this fellow possessed any other trump cards.

Hence, they ought to finish him off quickly.

Since they had already decided within their hearts, the three Mulan Elders naturally did not delay even a little. The three human figures flashed forward. In merely a breath's time, they had approached Xiao Yan. After which, they spread out abruptly and formed a triangular formation that surrounded Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan brows knit slightly when he saw the actions of these three people. He could clearly sense that all of his retreat paths had already been sealed by these three people. In this formation, he had no other solution than to face the other party's attacks head-on.



“This Mulan Valley does indeed have some skill. I think that their strength is likely not any weaker than the Misty Cloud Sect.”

Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan’s heart as the sweat pores on his back stood up. The heavy ruler in his hand violently smashed behind him without any hesitation.

“Bang!”

A body flashed and appeared as the heavy ruler fell. It was that bear-headed Elder. At this moment, both of his hands had faintly transformed into a pair of large bear paws after being wrapped by the blood-colored energy. He actually extended his hand and forcefully grabbed the heavy ruler upon extending the bear’s paw.

Xiao Yan hand pulled back but the heavy ruler did not move. His expression sank slightly as his mind moved. A dense jade-green flame swiftly surged out. Under the grilling of this jade-green lotus flame, the enormous blood-colored energy bear paws immediately emitted a 'chi chi' sound as it emitted waves of white smoke. However, the Elder refused to release his hands. An earth-shaking furious roar suddenly sounded and the green veins on his hands pulsed. An frightening strength immediately erupted and it snatched the Heavy Xuan Ruler over.

Xiao Yan's eyes were not even raised when his Heavy Xuan Ruler was forcefully snatched away. The

silver glow under his feet flashed and his body rushed out. Numerous vaguely visible afterimages appeared.

This distance was covered by Xiao Yan's speed within a couple of blinks. His fist abruptly tightened and the joints of his fingers suddenly protruded out. He immediately struck viciously and heavily against the bear-headed Elder's chest.

“Octane Blast!”

An extremely powerful force was suddenly erupted when the fist was still around half a foot from the bear-headed Elder's chest. A vaguely visible force flew through the sky as a sharp tearing noise

whistled by the side of his ear.

“Bang!”

Even the bear-headed Elder could not dodge in time from such a close distance. Hence, he could only firmly receive this blow from Xiao Yan.

A frightening force seeped out from the chest of the bear-headed person. A concave shape clearly appeared on the former's chest. His footsteps also repeatedly let out a ‘thrump thrump’ sound a couple of times. Only then did his shoulders tremble violently as he forcefully stabilized his body.

Xiao Yan forced the bear-headed person back with one strike. His

brows were knit slightly. Given his outstanding Spiritual Perception, he discovered that the aura of this bear-headed Elder had drastically weakened.

A pressuring wind once again attacked from his back while a doubt was flashing within Xiao Yan's heart. The owner who had unleashed this attack had actually reached the Dou Zong class.

Xiao Yan's reaction was quick while the thought flashed in his heart. He let out a low cry and a jade-green flame swiftly surged out from his body like a volcano erupting. It instantly agglomerated into a jade-green fire armor on his body.

That dense wind quickly arrived

after the fire armor was formed. It immediately struck heavily on that thick layer of fire armour, erupting into a powerful force that caused even the air to shake a little.

A muffled snort was emitted from his throat upon having received this kind of heavy blow. A silver glow flashed under his feet as his body dodged like a swimming fish.

That lion-headed Elder coldly laughed when he saw his fist striking Xiao Yan. However, he did not give chase and instead withdrew one step.

Xiao Yan's eyes slightly shrank when he saw the other person taking a step back. He discovered that the aura of that lion-headed

Elder had suddenly fell from that of a Dou Zong class to a Dou Huang class when he had stepped back.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. He lowered his head and looked at the fire armor. On his chest numerous crack lines had appeared. The light from the flame scattered as he rubbed it with his hand. The fire armor once again recovered. Once he had completed this action, another Dou Zong aura attack came from his back as expected. Xiao Yan did not even need to think this time around. It should be that tiger-headed Elder who had yet to attack.

A thought swiftly flashed within his heart as Xiao Yan suddenly turned around. His right hand was wrapped by a jade-green flame as it

violently smashed against that tiger-headed Elder.

Hmph!

Xiao Yan once again let out a muffled snort when the two made contact. His footsteps swiftly withdrew. He was indeed unable to gain the upper hand in a head-on collision with an elite Dou Zong.

Xiao Yan's feet stomped on the ground. He stabilized his body and wiped off a trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. He lifted his head and studied the tiger-headed Elder, who had withdrawn after unleashing that attack. Moreover, his aura had also suddenly weakened to the Dou Huang class while he did so.



Xiao Yan's gaze swept over the three human figures around him who were looking at him with malicious intent. The corner of his mouth was slowly lifted into a cold smile.

“So it is like this...”

# Chapter 763: Three Thousand Lightning

The hearts of everyone in the fortress tightened when they looked at Xiao Yan who had momentarily fell into a disadvantage. Medusa's battle with Yan Luo Tian had already entered into a white-hot stage. If Xiao Yan was unable to block the three Mulan Elders at this moment, it was likely that the effect would be too horrible to imagine.

“Relax, there should not be any problem. That fellow still has many trump cards which he had not used.” Hai Bodong was frowning

intently while he laughed and tried to comfort himself.

Jia Xing Tian and the others nodded slightly when they heard this. They were extremely clear about the tactics of Xiao Yan. The might of the unusual fire lotus that caused even Yun Shan to be blasted until the point where he lost his fighting strength was extremely frightening. If Xiao Yan created this thing, it was likely that an elite Dou Zong would suffer quite a great disadvantage when facing him.

Yue Mei by the side shook her head when she heard them speak. She did not understand Xiao Yan. Hence, she was not clear about what kind of tactics Xiao Yan possessed. All she did was to watch

the earlier battle where Xiao Yan had clearly fallen into a disadvantage. If this continued for some time, it seemed certain that Xiao Yan would be wounded.

“This fellow is indeed overexerting himself...” Yue Mei quietly sighed within her heart. A bitter smile also surfaced on her face.

After having conversed briefly with the few people on the fortress, she had hurriedly thrown her gaze toward the two battlegrounds in the sky that would determine the fate of the Jia Ma Empire.

The wings on Xiao Yan’s back flapped and his body was suspended in the sky. A glow swiftly flashed across his dark-black eyes.

After the couple of probes he made earlier, he had discovered that it seemed that only one of the three of them could attack at any single time. This person's aura would also be raised to the point where it could contend with a Dou Zong at that instant. In other words, it meant that the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' that the three of them practiced combined the strength of the three of them together in order to reach the Dou Zong class. This kind of Dou Zong strength could only be used by one person. While this person was using it, the strength of the other two would definitely decline.

This kind of Qi Method was similar to a situation where the strength of the two remaining people was

temporarily given to the third person, enabling him to possess a Dou Zong class strength.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes slightly. If this was really the case, this Qi Method of theirs might be forced to reveal quite a big flaw as long as he dodged the Dou Zong class person and took advantage of the situation to attack the other two.

Xiao Yan's body paused for a moment. However, the three Mulan Elders did not give him much time to catch his breath. That tiger-headed Elder once again moved and suddenly rushed out.

A low, deep tiger roar was emitted from his mouth and the blood-colored glow grew even denser. The

tiger-headed Elder clenched his fist and the blood-colored glow surged. It immediately agglomerated into an extremely sharp energy tiger claw. The tiger claw cut through the empty air and left behind a couple of faint scars.

“Brat, go and die!”

The tiger-headed Elder let out a roar and his body suddenly shot forward. He appeared in front of Xiao Yan in an instant, and his sharp tiger claw appeared exceptionally strange under the dye of the blood-colored energy. His hand trembled and the tiger claw grabbed at Xiao Yan’s throat in a vicious manner. From the looks of its momentum, it was likely that Xiao Yan would die on the spot if he were to be grabbed by

it despite having the protection of the Glazed Lotus Core Flame.

Xiao Yan's eyes slightly shrank as he observed the tiger claw being swiftly enlarged. The silver glow under his feet suddenly flashed in a strange manner and his body also trembled slightly.

Chi!

The tiger claw contained an incomparable force as it lunged forward. It immediately grabbed Xiao Yan's throat violently in front of the countless number of shocked gazes in the fortress. However, the expected fresh blood did not appear despite Xiao Yan's throat being struck. Instead, the claw passed right through it.



Those shocked gazes on the fortress only finally let out a heavy sigh of relief after seeing this.

“An afterimage?”

The tiger-headed Elder let out an exclamation after the tiger claw passed through the figure. He immediately let out a cold laugh as his foot suddenly and violently kicked toward a certain part of the air without turning his body.

“Bang!”

The foot contained a powerful strength as it was heavily swung toward a certain part in the air. A black figure immediately flashed as it flew back upon being kicked by this powerful force.

The tiger-headed Elder turned his head. His gaze was filled with a bloodthirstiness as he looked at Xiao Yan who flew back, only to be startled. He could clearly see a cold smile on the face of this young man.

The tiger-headed Elder's eyes moved after his heart became momentarily startled. He realized that the direction in which Xiao Yan was pulling back was where the lion-headed Elder was positioned in the formation.

During this split second, Xiao Yan had borrowed the momentum from the kick of this tiger-headed Elder and instantly flashed to the front of this lion-headed Elder. He clenched his fist and the green veins on his

hand swiftly expanded like worms before viciously striking forward.

“Octane Blast!”

A low, deep cry sounded as Xiao Yan’s fist smashed toward the lion-headed man’s heart area in a lightning-like manner. However, Xiao Yan’s expression suddenly changed when he was just about to strike. This was due to him discovering that an elite Dou Zong class aura had suddenly surged out from the body of the lion-headed Elder.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s fist carried a powerful aura as it heavily smashed into the chest of the lion head Elder. The

chest of the latter slowly caved in at a frightening arc.

The lion-headed Elder's gaze was dark and cold as he looked at Xiao Yan in front of him, whose expression had changed slightly. He smiled in a sinister manner as he immediately gave a sudden slap against Xiao Yan's small stomach. A frightening strength surged out in all directions in a flood-like manner from the spot where the chest caved in.

Bang!

A frightening strength surged over wildly from Xiao Yan's arm. It caused his sleeves to completely burst apart. His body also once again flew away in a lightning-like

manner as though it had suffered a heavy blow.

When Xiao Yan suffered serious injuries and was forced back once again, the mood of everyone on the fortress also tensed up again. Instead, the black masses that formed the alliance army emitted a deafening cheer.

Xiao Yan flapped the fire wings behind him and forcefully stabilized his body. A solemn look appeared in his eyes. This ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ mysteriousness seems to have somewhat exceeded his expectations.

“Brat, looks like you have seen through something.” The tiger-headed Elder stood in the sky and

coldly laughed as the three of them once again surrounded Xiao Yan. He was naturally able to sense that Xiao Yan had clearly borrowed his strength to approach one of the other two. From the looks of the situation, Xiao Yan likely knew that the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ could only be used by one person to possess a Dou Zong’s strength.

“The ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ is one of the most profound Qi Methods of our Mulan Valley. How could it be worth being praised if it is so easily overcome? Although this Qi Method can only allow one person to possess the strength of a Dou Zong, the three of our essences have completely merged together. With just a thought, that Dou Zong class strength can be transferred to

another person's body within an extremely short period of time. That speed of yours is far from being able to surpass the speed at which this strength is transferred." The lion-headed Elder patted his chest and mocked. These things were not considered secrets. Anyone who had exchanged blows with them would be able to gradually sense it. Hence, speaking about it would not cause any problems.

Xiao Yan frowned slightly. These three people had already practiced the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' until its pinnacle. They were able to transfer the strength among themselves as they pleased. If one did not manage to catch them completely off-guard, one must be able to face that frightening Dou

Zong class strength head-on no matter which of the three they faced.

However, these three people were also no ordinary weaklings. Even though Xiao Yan had used the 'Three Thousand Lightning Movement', he still had difficulty escaping their senses. It was somewhat difficult to catch them off-guard...

"Three Mulan Elders, what are you doing? A little Dou Huang actually exhausts so much of your time?" A sudden furious roar sounded in the distance while these thoughts lingered in Xiao Yan's heart. When he glanced over, he could see that the fellow who yelled had fallen into a disadvantage in the face of



Medusa's vicious attack.

“Why are you wailing? This little fellow is also not some ordinary expert Dou Huang. His ability to withstand being beaten is extremely strong.” The tiger-headed Elder knit his brows while he twitched his lips and spoke in his heart. However, his face gradually became chilly. Those bright-red eyes were staring intently at Xiao Yan while his voice rang out to his two companions, “Quickly finish him.”

“Yes.” The two other Elders nodded their heads while the bright-redness in their eyes also grew denser. The blood-red energy that covered their bodies also became much stronger.

Xiao Yan let out a long sigh as he

sensed the aura of the three people. He immediately shut his eyes slowly. When he did so, an extremely bright silver-colored glow suddenly erupted from under his feet. This light swiftly spread up and wrapped around his entire body within a breath's time.

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly opened while the glow spread up. However, his dark-black pupils had suddenly turned into silver-colored ones that appeared quite strange!

“Three Thousand Lightning Movement: Three Thousand Lightning!”

Both of Xiao Yan's eyes changed as his hands suddenly formed numerous complicated hand seals.

Afterimages of his handprints flew about before suddenly becoming still a moment later. His body also shook violently. Two silver-colored glows that were completely similar to Xiao Yan began to separate from his body under the changed expressions of the three Mulan Elders.

Three Thousand Lightning!

The highest realm of the Three Thousand Lightning Movement. Xiao Yan had finally unleashed this Di class agility technique to its peak level after having reached the Dou Huang class!

After the two silver-colored images appeared, the three individuals separated into three directions.

They each shot explosively toward one of the three Mulan Elders!

The faces of the three Mulan Elders finally turned unusually ugly at this moment as they looked at the three figures, unable to differentiate between the actual body and the afterimages.

# Chapter 764: Scam

This scene that had suddenly occurred in the sky also attracted the attention of a countless number of gazes below. Numerous uproars resounded all over the place.

Hai Bodong was somewhat stunned as he watched the silver-colored glow that had suddenly split into three human figures. He exclaimed a moment later, “Why is it that we have never seen this skill of the little fellow before?”

Jia Xing Tian shook his head. His eyes were filled with a seriousness while he said with some hesitation, “It seems that this is the agility Dou Skill that he frequently uses.

However, it seems that the level that he can control it to has risen. Looks like this should be because he has advanced to the Dou Huang class?”

“These three light figures... can any of you identify which is the actual body?” Fa Ma’s eyes stared intently at the three silver-colored light figures in the sky and asked with a bitter smile. He discovered that despite having unleashed his Spiritual Perception to its limit, he was still unable to identify which of these three light figures was the actual Xiao Yan.

Jia Xing Tian and Hai Bodong exchanged looks with each other when they heard this before they smiled bitterly and shook their

heads.

“This agility skill is really somewhat unusual. Won’t it be equivalent of having two additional avatars if one used it in this manner? As long as this original body remains hidden within them if one were to fight with another, one would definitely be able to unleash a blow that would catch the other party off-guard.” The three people exchanged glances before smacking their lips and exclaiming. This fellow seems to have a never-ending number of trump cards.

The three Mulan Elders in the sky watched the three silver-colored light figures that were shooting over. Their expressions had finally turned solemn. Just like Hai

Bodon's group, they were unable to identify which of these three light figures was Xiao Yan.

A family member was aware of the matters within the family. The three Mulan clans were naturally extremely clear about the greatest weakness of this Qi Method of theirs. It was that they would have difficulty fighting with many people. If they did fight with many, they would not have enough time to transfer their strength. Although their only opponent today was Xiao Yan, who would have expected him to be able to form two light figures that could not be told apart with the original. This undoubtedly caused the Mulan three Elders to descend into a dilemma.



Two of the three light figures were illusionary while one was the actual person. If they were to randomly maneuver that merged Dou Zong strength, it was likely that one person would truly face Xiao Yan's wild, violent attack should there be a mistake. Although it was an instantaneous matter, a moment was sufficient to change the victor and loser when it came to their class.

The silver-colored glow in the eyes of the three people swiftly expanded. It danced on the faces of the three people who appeared to be unusually volatile.

"Everyone, be careful. Maneuver the strength by yourself should you discover the actual body!" The tiger-

headed Elder clenched his teeth and cried out sternly at this crucial moment. Being uncertain at this moment would cause them to completely fall into a disadvantage. If one were to make careful observations, one might be able to see some openings in Xiao Yan's unusual agility skill, and unleash a fatal blow at that time.

The other two Mulan Elders also nodded when they heard this. Their eyes were dark and solemn as they looked at the two light figures that had swiftly flashed over. Their gazes flickered as they repeatedly attempted to find some openings that would be revealed by the light figures.

The three light figures had arrived

abruptly while these three people's eyes were faintly flickering. A strong silver glow not only caused their sight to be somewhat blocked, but also caused their hearts to sink. They discovered that the three light figures were faintly suppressing a surging strength.

The silver-colored light figures came increasingly closer but the tiger-headed Elder's figure did not move. His eyes stared intently at that light figure. His eyes shrank a little at a certain instant. Perhaps it was because his eyes were extremely focused, but he had suddenly discovered this light figure suddenly fluctuating. That layer of bright-silver glow weakened a little. The instant it weakened, his eyes coincidentally saw the cold, stern

face that was hidden within the silver glow.

This fleeting glance immediately caused the pores all over the tiger-headed person to open. His eyes quickly twinkled. Although he had seen the face within the silver glow, he did not dare to be certain. It might be intentional on the other party's part with the aim of pulling that Dou Zong strength toward him.

This thought had only lasted for an instant. After which, he saw the dense, cold smile that was lifted slightly on that face.

“It really is him!”

The tiger-headed Elder's mind

suddenly blasted out loud when he saw the slight human-like face. He ceased having any hesitation within his heart as the seal on his hands moved. The Dou Zong strength that was lingering between the three of them merged into his body in a lightning-like manner.

“Brat, come out and die!”

A savage look surged on the tiger-headed Elder’s face as he sensed the energy within his body that had suddenly surged. His throat emitted a furious roar as a blood luminescence swiftly agglomerated on his fist. In the blink of an eye, it agglomerated into a large tiger head made out of energy. The mouth of the tiger widened and a stench pounced over. The sharp fangs

appeared to possess a limitless amount of energy. Anything that it bit would instantly turn into powder!

A countless number of gazes were focusing on this battle. When they noticed that the aura of the tiger-headed Elder had soared, they understood that he had already taken away that strength. Hence, numerous gazes were gathered on the silver-colored light figure in front of him. If this punch of his struck his target, Xiao Yan would definitely be seriously injured on the spot regardless of how stubbornly strong he was.

The hearts of Hai Bodong and the others on the fortress had been raised to their throats at this

moment. Quite a number of people had halted their breathing and their faces had turned bright-red.

This punch from the tiger-headed Elder had gathered everyone's attention at this moment!

The tiger-headed Elder's ferocious punch finally carried a strength that came from all directions as it violently smashed onto the silver-colored light figure in front of a countless number of gazes!

“Bang!”

The low, deep sound of flesh colliding suddenly resounded over the sky at this moment. The faces of a countless number of people instantly turned white. Had Xiao

Yan really been hit?

The huge tiger-headed fist violently smashed into the silver glow. When the low, deep, muffled sound appeared, the tiger head Elder's face suddenly turned unusually ugly. His voice had become somewhat sharp because of his anxiety, "Be careful, this is a fake!" He hurriedly expelled the Dou Zong strength within his body during that instant when that sharp cry sounded. In this way, his other two companions would be able to immediately obtain the strength when they needed to use it.

The other two Elders' expressions drastically changed when they heard the sharp scream. The bear-headed Elder was the first to react. He absorbed the Dou Zong



strength, which was swimming in a lightning-like manner among the three of them, into his body the instant the silver figure was about to approach his body.

Chi!

The fist struck the light figure and the expression of the bear-headed Elder once again changed. He spoke furiously, "Third brother, be careful. This is also a fake. His actual body is at your side!"

The final lion-headed Elder's face had turned unusually ugly when the roar was emitted. This was because the silver-colored light figure was already within close proximity and did not allow him to react. By the time he had sensed the Dou Zong's

strength enter his body, the light figure violently smashed into his body in front of the countless number of shocked gazes. He didn't even have the time to use the strength.

“Bang!”

A thunder-like explosion resounded over the sky in a deafening manner. A frightening fire wave immediately swept over.

Gurg!

A human figure suddenly spat out a mouthful of fresh blood in a wild manner the instant the fire wave swept over the sky. After which, the figure immediately became just like a bird with broken wings as it fell to

the ground.

The entire battleground had turned completely silent at this moment as they looked at the fallen figure. This was especially when their gazes gathered on this person's head. Their heads immediately buzzed and exploded. This was because the seriously injured person was not the lion-headed Elder that everyone expected nor the bear-headed Elder, who was the second to attack, but the first tiger-headed Elder who had clearly attacked but failed to strike that silver-colored light figure!

The dullness continued for a moment before a countless number of gazes suddenly shifted up. After which, everyone could see a black-robed, young man who was panting

in the sky. The fire armor on the chest area of the latter had completely burst apart. A bright-red tiger-headed palm print appeared on his chest. Moreover, a thread of remanent blood trace hung on the corner of his mouth.

A countless number of gazes including the remaining two Mulan Elders were dull as they looked at this panting black-robed, young man. A storm of shock surged within their hearts. Among the three silver-colored figures, the one that charged toward the tiger-headed Elder was the true body! The remaining two were illusions!

Who would have imagined that Xiao Yan would actually risk receiving the punch and use a

method that other people were unaware of to deceive the tiger-headed Elder. After which, he suddenly revealed his body when the Dou Zong strength had scattered to unleash a fatal blow! The two illusory light figures had become the baits that had caused the Dou Zong strength to be absorbed away by the remaining two people!

Such scheming was indeed deep. By being able to think of such a method of dealing with an enemy within such a short period of time, it must be said that this fellow's battle experience was really frightening!

Compared to the stunned looks of the remaining people, the hearts of

the two Mulan Elders were completely cold. They clearly understood that they still had some confidence even when Xiao Yan had split into three and headed for them. With the speed at which the Dou Zong's strength was transferred, they were still able to transfer it to the other two during the instant that Xiao Yan had appeared.

In other words, they still had another chance even if one of them made a mistake. It was just like how the tiger-headed Elder still had time left to transfer the Dou Zong's strength to the bear-headed Elder after using it.

By counting it in this manner, they had two out of three chances of

catching Xiao Yan. Instead, Xiao Yan only had one out of three chances to truly unleash his attack. However, no one expected that he would actually receive the blow and use his mysterious agility skill to deceive the tiger-headed Elder. After which, he had unleashed a truly fatal attack when that Dou Zong's strength was absorbed away by the other two people!

Although he had paid the price of being wounded this time around, he was able to seriously injure the tiger-headed Elder. Next, the two Mulan Elders who had lost the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' were merely just ordinary experts at the peak of the Dou Huang class. Even though there might be two of them left, their threat level had greatly

declined from how Xiao Yan looked at it!

If one were to describe it in detail, the victor of this battleground had already been decided!



# Chapter 765: Eagle Cry

Hai Bodong and everyone else on the fortress were stunned for quite a while before they let out a heavy sigh of relief. Their hands rubbed their foreheads only to discover that it was covered in cold sweat.

“This little fellow... he is too reckless.” Hai Bodong swallowed a mouthful of saliva and spoke with some fear still lingering in him.

Jia Xing Tian bitterly laughed as he said, “When does he not exceed others expectations when he appears? The young people now do indeed have a striving attitude... if it

was me, I would definitely not do such a thing.”

Xiao Ding, who was seated in a wheelchair, heaved a sigh of relief at this moment. His tensed body seemed to become weak as he leaned against the back of the chair and sighed. “This battle today is finally settled.”

Hai Bodong and the other few people nodded their heads upon hearing this. The reason that the three Mulan Elders were frightening was because they were comparable to an elite Dou Zong when they joined hands and used the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’. However, one of the three Elders was seriously wounded by Xiao Yan. Naturally, it was difficult for them

to use the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' to its maximum ability. Once one effect was lost, the remaining two Mulan Elders were merely two people at the peak of the Dou Huang class. They no longer possessed the capital to act arrogantly.

With Xiao Yan's strength, it would definitely be much more relaxing for him to deal with two Elders at the peak of the Dou Huang class compared to an elite Dou Zong despite him having been injured. Moreover, the most important point was that he had not only delayed the three Mulan Elders but he had also crippled one of them. In which case, there would no longer be anyone going to interfere in the other battleground between

Medusa and Yan Luo Tian. Given Medusa's strength, defeating Luo Yan Tian was only a matter of time.

Once the three Mulan Elders and Yan Luo Tian failed today, the danger that the Jia Ma Empire faced would not only be immediately relieved, but they might also have the capital to cause the three sects to suffer terrible losses.

The eyes of everyone on the fortress could not help but reveal a wild joy when they thought of the arrival of that day. During this one year, they had been beaten by the three sect alliance until they could no longer raise their heads. If they were to continue losing, losing their country and hope was a fate that everyone would face.

The one who had overturned such despair was the young man in the sky who dared to use his life to engage in an all out battle!

He had used his life to gamble and obtain a chance of survival for the Jia Ma Empire. He had also gambled and won the avoidance of the ending where everyone would have to leave their homes!

Yue Mei's delicate hand covered her red lips. Her alluring snake pupils flickered while revealing a shock that was difficult to hide. The lightning fast battle earlier had attracted the attention of a countless number of people and had similarly raised her heart to the highest point. However, it was fortunate that Xiao Yan had finally

stood with the stance of a victor at the end of this battle, which was filled with ups and downs.

“This fellow... no wonder her Majesty would trust him so much. He actually possesses some ability...” Yue Mei muttered softly. Her eyes studied the black-robed, young man in the sky who had a trace of blood on the corner of his mouth. A haughtiness that a young man ought to have was faintly present between his brows. An unusual fluctuation surged within Yue Mei’s heart. Who could have imagined that the young man back then, who was chased by her until he was forced to flee in a miserable manner, had actually become the owner of the strongest faction within the Jia Ma Empire and the

idol that was respected within the hearts of the Jia Ma Empire people.

This growth speed was really too quick. It was so fast that it left one dazzled.

The battleground where Medusa and Yan Lou Tian were located paused the moment the tiger-headed Elder fell from the sky after being seriously injured. The latter's eyes drifted immediately and his expression immediately became unusually ugly. He furiously roared, "You three old fellows from the Mulan Valley have actually been turned into such a state by an expert Dou Huang? Didn't you tell me that you would finish him off within ten exchanges?"

Medusa acted differently from the furious Yan Luo Tian. Joy flashed in her eyes because of this. She raised her pretty pupils and looked toward the black-robed, young man in the distance sky, who was now standing with his hands behind him. Some warmth sparkled in her eyes. The young man whom she could kill with a raise of her hand a couple of years ago had grown to an extent where he could fight with an elite Dou Zong without anyone realizing it.

At this moment, even someone as haughty as Medusa could not help but admit that the gap between Xiao Yan and her was swiftly narrowing at a speed that left one speechless. At a certain time in the future, he might truly surpass her!



At that time... according to the unofficial rule that had been past between Medusas over the generations, the husband of the Queen must have a strength that was even stronger than her!

A faint redness appeared on Medusa's cold, indifferent, bewitching face when she thought of this. This instantaneous moving look caused the furious Yan Luo Tian on the opposite side to violently swallow a mouthful of saliva. This woman... she could be said to be a bewitching demon to a man. If the other party's strength was not as strong as it was, he would definitely forcefully abduct her regardless of what happened.

Yan Luo Tian's eyes had just paused

on Medusa's face for a moment when he suddenly sensed an ice-cold gaze suddenly shooting over. A thought struck him and he saw that Medusa on the opposite side was staring intently at him. A dense killing intent filled her eyes. Clearly, Yan Luo Tian's earlier presumptuous weighing up had stirred the killing intent of this temperamental Queen Medusa.

Yan Luo Tian immediately felt somewhat uneasy upon being looked at by the poison-snake-like gaze. He was just about to move when a cold glow shot over explosively, intending to remove both his eyes.

“Leave your pair of dog eyes here!”

Yan Luo Tian was slightly angry as he sensed the vicious attack of Medusa. This woman's heart was indeed not just ordinarily vicious. It was likely that he would not dare to sleep in the same bed with such a pretty female snake, that carried a poison, even if he really managed to gain her.

Yan Luo Tian's body moved while he held this thought within his heart. Although he clearly knew that he was no match for Medusa, as the sect leader of the Gold Geese Sect, he was naturally unable to simply withdraw in front of the countless number of gazes.

During the time that Medusa and Yan Luo Tian fell into another intense battle, the tiger-headed

Elder, who was falling to the ground, was received by a couple of flying rays of light among the army outside the fortress. After which, they hurriedly withdrew into the large army.

Xiao Yan's gaze indifferently observed the tiger-headed Elder who was received. He felt somewhat regretful. It was unexpected that the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from the agglomeration of two kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' was still unable to take his life even with such a close proximity explosion. However, it was fortunate that the Elder had suffered extremely serious injuries despite not dying, and would not be able to fully recover within a short period of time. Moreover, even if he

managed to be cured, he would definitely suffer some sequelae that was difficult to remove. After all, the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' was not some ordinary Dou Technique that was easily thought of.

Xiao Yan slowly shifted his gaze up before finally pausing on the two Mulan Elders on the opposite side. A cold smile surfaced on the corner of his mouth. Having lost the collaboration of the formation, the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' had clearly begun to suffer a great discount. Within such a short period of time, the two beast heads on the Elders' body, that were agglomerated from blood-colored energy, had become much more illusionary.

Although the beast head was somewhat illusionary, this did not hinder the two Elders from throwing a vicious look toward Xiao Yan. Clearly, having their ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ being broken by a Dou Huang class brat in front of so many people had caused them to lose all their face. When they returned to the valley in the future, there would be some people who would say nothing in front of them, but would definitely quietly mock them behind their backs.

All of this ridicule that they were about to receive was given by this black-robed, young man in front of them.

“You two, I wonder if this ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ of yours is still

effective after you have lost one person?" Xiao Yan smiled as he looked at the ugly faces of the two Mulan Elders and laughed.

"A brat who only knows some unorthodox methods. You merely have temporarily good luck. What is there to be proud about? That palm earlier was not nice right?" The bear-headed Elder clenched his teeth as spoke.

"It is still alright. I am able to endure until I finish off the both of you." Xiao Yan carelessly laughed. This little injury was completely different from the battle with Yun Shan back then.

"Arrogant brat. Even though we have lost one person, the two of us

are enough to take you down. Once you are captured, we will ruthlessly turn all the bones in your body into powder and see if you can still run so quickly!" The lion-headed Elder's voice was filled with viciousness.

Xiao Yan merely shook his head when he heard these vicious words. They were but two people at the peak of the Dou Huang class who were quite strong. Although they were a little troublesome from his point of view, the two of them could not be said to be difficult to deal with.

Xiao Yan's face did not change. The Dou Qi within his body began to swiftly circulate and the seal in his hand had also suddenly changed. A complicated handprint left behind



numerous afterimages as it flipped and flew.

The two Elders from the Mulan Valley hurriedly became focus upon seeing Xiao Yan using his hand seals. After having suffered such a great loss earlier, they would truly be considered fools if they were to underestimate Xiao Yan again.

Xiao Yan watched the actions of the two old men with a cold smile. The change of his hand seal became increasingly quick. With his current strength, he would definitely be able to cause these two old fellows to suffer if he unleashed the ‘Open Mountain Skill’ with all his strength.

“Li!”

A sharp eagle cry suddenly resounded over the sky just as Xiao Yan's hand seal was about to suddenly erupt. Finally, it reverberated over this area in a mighty manner.

The faces of everyone present other than Xiao Yan changed slightly upon hearing this eagle cry. The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others on the fortress also turned unusually ugly.

“Isn't she recuperating? Why has she appeared again?”

# Chapter 766:

## Poison Sect's Sect Leader

Xiao Yan, who was forming a hand seal, became slightly stunned when the eagle cry resounded over the sky. His brows were knit slightly the moment he saw the wild joy on two Mulan Elder's faces that had suddenly appeared. His gaze also followed the direction from which the eagle cry was transmitted and looked over.

“Brat, I want to see if you can defeat another elite Dou Zong in your current condition?” The bear-headed Elder's gaze was filled with

a viciousness as he looked at Xiao Yan and laughed in a savage manner.

Xiao Yan was expressionless. His gaze merely stared at the distant sky behind the alliance army from the three large empires. A large figure was rushing over in a lightning-like manner from that direction.

The figure swiftly broke through the sky and finally appeared in front of everyone's gazes in a sudden manner a moment later. One could see that the large figure was surprisingly a serene blue-colored eagle!

The large eagle was a completely serene-blue color. Its sharp large

mouth was curled into a cold arc that contained a cold glow. Those large eagle claws under it were incomparably sharp. Just looking at this size, it seemed to have the strength to easily smash rocks.

The large three empire's army suddenly went into an uproar when this enormous serene-blue eagle appeared. Some of the people knelt on the ground while looking at the enormous eagle that flew over. Their faces were filled with a wild heat.

“Li!”

Another loud and clear eagle cry resounded over the place. It finally carried a wild wind and appeared in the sky. Enormous pairs of large

wings were slowly flapped and the slight wind that it carried immediately transformed into tiny wind cyclones that swept in all directions.

The huge eagle was suspended in the sky and the gazes of everyone present gathered on that eagle's head. There was a graceful lovely figure quietly standing at that spot. The surrounding wild wind that blew over did not even cause the corner of her clothes to flap. The lady was wearing loose purple-red clothes. Her sleeves had an expensive purple-gold thread dexterously sewn around it, appearing extraordinary luxurious. Of course, the thing that attracted the most attention was that bright snow-white long hair which softly

scattered downward, appearing just like a splashing silver waterfall...

The woman's face was covered by a veil that hid it from sight. Although the face appeared hazy, it gave a person a curiosity to investigate. Additionally, the thing that appeared somewhat strange were her purple-gray eyes that were as unemotional as withered bark!

Over half of the flying rays of light in the sky hurriedly stopped when they saw the white-haired lady who was standing on the large eagle. They were suspended in the sky while bowing and greeting her.

“Greetings Sect Leader!”

The white-haired woman who had

suddenly appeared also shook the battleground of Medusa and Yan Luo Tian. The two of them withdrew a couple of steps after an intense collision. Yan Luo Tian swiftly wiped a thread of blood trace from the corner of his mouth. His body withdrew in a lightning-like manner. When he did so, he did not forget to laugh loudly to Medusa's ice-cold face, "Ha ha, how unfortunate. Although the three useless Mulan Elders have failed, we still have the Sect Leader of the Poison Sect. This is an elite Dou Zong whom even you can do nothing against. Today, the fate of the Jia Ma Empire has been sealed!"

Medusa's face was ice-cold. A pair of pupils that contained killing intent leaped past Yan Luo Tian and



stared at the white-haired lady on that enormous eagle.

Xiao Yan exchanged looks with the two Mulan Elders in front of him after Yan Luo Tian withdrew his body. He also flashed and withdrew. Within a couple of flashes, he appeared near the enormous eagle before carefully pausing his body. He no longer dared to advance. All of them knew that this white-haired lady was too frightening when it came to using poison. If he were too get too close, it was likely that he would not even realize just when he was poisoned and become unconscious.

The cheer that was originally on the fortress had completely disappeared. An exceptional silence

covered the top of the walls. A countless number of people were looking at that lady with drifting white hair on that enormous eagle. Their eyes held a fear that was emitted within their heart. This kind of look was something that did not even appear when Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders appeared at the same time,

“Isn’t she recuperating? Why... would she actually appear at this time?” Hai Bodong’s hand that was placed on the walls involuntarily trembled. His voice was also unusually hoarse as he spoke.

The expressions of Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, and the others were not very good. Even if Medusa were to attack, it was difficult for her to be

victorious in the face of this extremely mysterious Sect Leader of the Poison Sect. Moreover, that unusual and peerless poison skill caused one to have difficulty defending against. With her appearance, it was likely that the threat today would soar once again.

Xiao Ding gently rubbed his forehead. His eyes revealed a defeated expression. Clearly, the appearance of this mysterious leader of the Poison Sect weighed down on him.

That sect leader from the Poison Sect had only just appeared but she had already caused people from the Jia Ma Empire to fall into such a low atmosphere. From this, it could be seen just what kind of fearful

heart the people from the Jia Ma Empire held toward her.

While in the sky, Xiao Yan's expression was dark and solemn as he watched the two Mulan Elders withdraw. After which he threw his gaze toward the white-haired lady on the enormous eagle. His heart slightly sank. He could sense that this mysterious woman's strength was extremely frightening. It was likely that she was not much weaker than Medusa. It seemed that the situation today was becoming increasingly worse.

"She is that Sect Leader of the Poison Sect, you should be careful." Medusa's figure moved and appeared beside Xiao Yan. Her face was solemn as she spoke.

Xiao Yan's heart once again violently sank when he saw that even Medusa revealed such an expression. It seemed that this Sect Leader of the Poison Sect really did have an extremely frightening strength.

“Do you have confidence in dealing with her?” Xiao Yan softly inquired.

“Difficult... this person is also extremely strange. It is already my limit to block her. Unless we really fight to the point where both of us are defeated with serious injuries, it is extremely difficult to defeat her.” Medusa hesitated for a moment before shaking her head and sighing.

Xiao Yan could only softly sigh

when he heard this. He turned his head to look at the deathly silent atmosphere of the walls, clenched his teeth and said, "It is also alright to just block her. The other party's three Mulan Elders have been crippled by me. Leave Yan Luo Tian for me to deal with!"

Medusa once again hesitated before slightly nodding. However, her heart vaguely sank. Although she and Xiao Yan might be able to block the two elite Dou Zongs from the other side, the experts from the three sects far outnumbered those from the Jia Ma Empire. If they were to launch a full attack on the fortress, it was likely that the fortress would really be unable to last for long before it would fall. If this large alliance army were

allowed to charge into the empire at that time, they would be extremely tired even if they had the excess strength to give chase. However, with the current situation, they were left with no other choice but this. After all, they could not just allow this Sect Leader of the Poison Sect and Yan Luo Tian into this offensive and defensive fight. These two people would likely be able to kill quite a number of experts from the Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Tribe by just lifting their hands.

During the time that Xiao Yan was discussing and deciding with Medusa, the purple-gray pupils of the white haired lady on the enormous eagle in the distant swept indifferently over Yan Luo Tian and

the two Mulan Elders. Her voice was flat as she said, "You two have let this ancestor (refer to oneself as a Dou Zong) down."

Yan Luo Tian and the two Mulan Elders revealed an embarrassment on their faces when they heard these words of hers. The former coldly snorted, "It is only because these three old fellows were careless. Not only did they fail to finish off that Dou Huang class brat but they even let him break their 'Three Beast Savage Skill' and seriously injure one of them."

The two Mulan Elders also became furious when they heard Yan Luo Tian make accusations. The Elder who had transformed into a bear-headed person earlier said angrily,



“Sect Leader Yan, that fellow is not an ordinary Dou Huang. I dare to say that his strange agility earlier is something that even your Gold Geese Sect’s top agility skill cannot match!”

“No matter how mysterious his agility skill is, he is at the very most merely a Dou Huang! Looks like the reputation of the three Mulan Elders from the Mulan Valley is over exaggerated.” Yan Luo Tian laughed coldly. His eyes were also filled with fury at this moment. If these three old fellow hadn’t failed, how would he end up becoming so miserable in Medusa’s hands, resulting in him losing face in front of so many people.”

“Yan Luo Tian, you better not go

overboard. My Mulan Valley isn't afraid of your Gold Geese Sect!" The two Mulan Elders immediately became extremely furious as they cried out sternly.

"Why? You two, who have lost the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' also dare to scream at me?" Yan Luo Tian narrowed his eyes while he spoke in a dark and sinister manner. The Mulan Three Elders without the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' were merely just ordinary people at the peak of the Dou Huang class. They did not pose much of a threat in the eyes of an elite Dou Zong.

"You..." The three Mulan Elders were extremely furious. Their faces swelled to a purple color but they did not dare to attack.

“Finished bickering?” The-white haired woman on the enormous eagle spoke in an indifferent manner while the three people were picking on each other.

Yan Luo Tian and the two Mulan Elders felt a chill on their faces when they heard the coldness in her voice. They once again looked at each other ferociously before turning their eyes away.

“Mulan two Elders, the both of you should gather with the other experts in the army after this.” Gray-purple eyes swept over the two people’s body as the white-haired lady spoke in an indifferent voice.

The faces of the two Mulan Elders

changed a little when they heard this but they could only nod their heads with a bitter smile. Having lost the 'Three Beast Savage Skill', they were merely at the peak of the Dou Huang class. They were unable to participate in the battles at the Dou Zong class. Immediately, they moved their bodies and joined the large army below.

The white-haired lady glanced at Yan Luo Tian by the side after dispatching the two Mulan Elders. Her eyes remained as still as an old well, "Leave Medusa to me... as for the Dou Huang brat that you have mentioned..."

Her eyes swept over the sky above the fortress when she spoke until this moment. Her gaze paused on

Medusa's body before turning to the black-robed, young man by the side. The face under the veil were initially startled when she saw the cold, young face. It immediately changed as she involuntarily muttered, "How can it be him?"

# Chapter 767: Agility Fight

The sudden change in the white-haired lady aroused the attention of Yan Luo Tian by her side. He was also surprised. This was the first time in such a long while that he had seen this cold woman reveal such an expression.

“Poison Sect Leader, what is it?”  
Yan Luo Tian opened his mouth and asked after a moment of hesitation.

The white-haired woman ignored Yan Luo Tian’s inquiry. Her gray-purplish eyes merely stared intently at the face that had been hidden

deep within her memory. A glow flashed in her eyes. She appeared to be struggling over something. This continued for quite a while before the ripple in her eyes slowly became fainter. She inhaled a deep breath of air and those gray-purplish eyes once again recovered their indifference. For some unknown reason, her eyes were unwilling to remain on Xiao Yan's face.

"I'll leave him to you..." The white-haired woman waved her hand and finally opened her mouth to speak.

Yan Luo Tian smiled and nodded upon hearing this. He laughed in a ferocious manner, "Relax, I will let him taste a swift death by my hands." His voice had just sounded

when he suddenly sensed a gaze that was filled with a dense chill shooting over. He immediately turned his head, only to see that the white-haired woman's ice-cold eyes were shooting over.

Tiny goosebumps immediately rose on Yan Luo Tian's skin upon being stared at in such a manner. His heart was baffled but his face forcefully smiled with great difficulty. He laughed dryly, "What is it?"

"Remember, I want him alive!" The white-haired woman's voice was filled with a cold sternness.

Yan Luo Tian was immediately stunned when he heard this. A strange feeling immediately rose



within his heart. Ever since he became acquainted with this leader of the Poison Sect, he had always felt shocked over the other party's indifferent and emotionless character. Hence, he had always been very afraid of her. This was the first time in such a long time that he had actually heard her utter such a request.

“Ke ke, since the Poison Sect's leader has such a request, it will naturally not be a problem. Should the army attack after we begin the battle? If we break this fortress of theirs, it is likely that the other side's morale will fall. Along with it, the experts from the Jia Ma Empire will also have the intention of withdrawing. In this way, we can also save a lot of trouble.” Yan Luo

Tian hurriedly laughed while this thought lingered over his heart.

The eyes of the white-haired woman flickered. This method was her original intention. However, for some reason the current her was somewhat hesitant to do this. This was because she knew that if she truly did that, the Jia Ma Empire would definitely suffer countless numbers of injuries and deaths. He...

The white-haired woman clenched her silver teeth slightly while her voice spoke in a cold manner, "There is no need to. The Jia Ma Empire will naturally fall apart themselves without us attacking as long as we defeat these two people."

The white-haired woman withdrew her icy-cold eyes once she said this. Her toes pressed on the head of the eagle and her body was immediately suspended in the sky. That enormous eagle flapped its enormous wings and flew to the side.

Yan Luo Tian helplessly shook his head as he looked at the white-haired woman who had descended from the eagle's head. Would he not have to work harder in order to do as he was told?

The lovely figure of the white-haired woman stood in the empty air. Her grayish-purple eyes coldly glanced at Medusa as she slowly said, "Medusa, surrender. I will give your Snake-People Race a

satisfactory place to stay in the future.”

“Dream on?” Medusa gave a ridiculing smile. How could somewhat as haughty as her accept this kind of charity like gift?

“Since you are so stubborn, this ancestor (refer to a Dou Zong) can only destroy your entire Snake-People Tribe...” The white-haired woman was not disturbed. Her tone was still calm but the words that she spoken were so cruel that it caused one’s heart to become cold.

“You can come and try!” A dark, cold expression appeared on Medusa’s face. She was also extremely angry at this white-haired woman.

“You are that Sect Leader of the Poison Sect?” Xiao Yan, who was standing by the side, swept his eyes over this white-haired woman while he frowned and asked in a deep voice.

A slight glint appeared in that woman’s eyes when she heard Xiao Yan’s voice. She lowered her eyes slightly and calmly questioned, “Who are you?”

“The chief of the Xiao Alliance, Xiao Yan.” Xiao Yan cupped his hands and spoke with a faint smile.

The white-haired woman clenched her delicate hand under her sleeves when she heard this name that had been hidden in her memory. However, there was not much

fluctuation in her voice, "Let the Yan Alliance surrender. I will guarantee that not a single person will be hurt."

The eyes of Yan Luo Tian, who was following behind the white-haired woman, became much stranger when he heard these words. Not a single person would be hurt? Why was it that these words had a ridiculing effect when spoken from the mouth of this female demon who was numb from killing people? However, she seemed to be somewhat unusual today...

A thought flashed within Yan Luo Tian's heart as his eyes suddenly looked at the black-robed, young man. It seems that this leader of the Poison Sect had become somewhat

unusual when making contact with this person. Did she have a crush on this fellow?

“If I were to actually surrender, there is likely no need for me to return and meet my clan members. We can forget about Sect Leader’s good suggestion.” Xiao Yan smiled faintly. His smile was somewhat mocking in nature. His gaze swept over the white-haired woman once again. For some unknown reason, his heart faintly felt a familiar feeling. However, he had no leads if he wanted to explore around. After all, the current her had undoubtedly undergone a drastic transformation in terms of character, appearance, and image compared to back then.

Yan Luo Tian’s eyes became cold

when he heard Xiao Yan's words. He was just about to open his mouth to reprimand him when he suddenly remembered something. His eyes glanced at the white-haired woman by his side. After hesitating for a moment, he swallowed these words.

The white-haired woman immediately let out a soft sigh when she heard this. Her pair of gray-purplish eyes turned towards Medusa as she spoke in a faint voice, "Your support should be her right? Since that is the case, I will defeat her and see whether you will still be so stubborn after that."

"What bold words. It seems that the palm from the last time did not let you know how to hold back!"



Medusa laughed coldly. Majestic Dou Qi suddenly surged out from her body. The surrounding air began to violently fluctuate under the frightening attack by this Dou Qi.

Majestic Dou Qi spread over dozens of meters around the white-haired woman before it seemed to have received an invisible force and ceased moving further. Some seven colored Dou Qi that had forcefully entered it began to be separated into nothingness at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Yan Luo Tian laughed when he saw that the two people had already quietly began to face off against each other. His body moved and rushed toward Xiao Yan. A cold

smile appeared on his mouth as he said, "Brat, I did not expect you to break the 'Three Beast Savage Skill' of the three Mulan Elders. I am also interested in that agility Dou Technique of yours. I will definitely study it properly after capturing you."

Xiao Yan's eyes narrowed as he watched Yan Luo Tian rushing over. The fire wings on his back were flapped as he hurriedly withdrew. Compared to the Mulan three Elders, this fellow was undoubtedly a little more troublesome. After all, he was a genuine elite Dou Zong. That strength belonged to him and he was able to maneuver it as he wished.

Xiao Yan's body had just pulled

back when a golden glow suddenly brightened on Yan Luo Tian's back. A pair of golden-colored wings that were at least seventy to eighty feet in size were swiftly spread apart. They flapped slightly and a wild wind whistled. His speed had suddenly soared. Within a short instant, he had actually appeared beside Xiao Yan. He flapped those enormous goose wings and a countless number of golden glows shot out in all directions. A powerful wind tore through the air and an ear-piercing whistle reverberated unceasingly across the sky.

Xiao Yan's expression changed as he sensed that every single part of his body was covered by a dense, cold wind. His heart moved and a

fierce jade-green flame suddenly surged out from his body. The temperature of the place suddenly soared following the appearance of the flame. Those golden glows were repeatedly transformed into wisps of green flames that quickly disappeared under this high temperature.

“Heavenly Flame?”

Yan Luo Tian let out a surprised gasp when he saw the jade-green flame on Xiao Yan’s body. His body advanced instead of withdrawing. His hand formed a blade shape as the bright golden energy surged and violently hacked toward Xiao Yan’s neck.

The silver glow under Xiao Yan’s

feet swiftly flickered as he sensed the sharp wind that was contained on Yan Luo Tian's hand blade. His body also strangely flashed back.

"You want to escape?" Yan Luo Tian let out a cold laugh when he saw Xiao Yan's withdrawing figure. His body was twisted into an unusual arc and he immediately stepped forward. That body of his flew through the sky as he followed Xiao Yan like maggots in tarsal bones.

Yan Luo Tian, who had swiftly followed, caused Xiao Yan to narrow his eyes slightly. The other party's agility Dou Technique seemed to be extremely mysterious. This was the first time that someone had followed him this closely ever since he had started

practicing the ‘Three Thousand Lightning Movement’.

Silver glows once again flashed under his feet as an afterimage remained behind in the same spot. Xiao Yan’s body appeared to have teleported as he appeared over ten meters away.

Wind once again rushed toward Xiao Yan just when he had appeared. All he could see was Yan Luo Tian spread his arms in an even manner while his legs were curled slightly back. He appeared as though he was a large flying bird as it flew across the sky and once again caught up with Xiao Yan in an unusual manner.

“Hee hee, brat. Your agility is

indeed quite good. You can compare with my Golden Geese Sect's 'Goose Flight'. If I am able to obtain and practice it, my speed would definitely far exceed an ordinary elite Dou Zong." Yan Luo Tian laughed in a sinister manner. His face had a greediness that he could not hide. Clearly the agility that Xiao Yan displayed had already stirred his greedy heart.

"Why? Have you stopped running?" Yan Luo Tian lifted his brows when he saw that Xiao Yan had actually ceased flying after having been caught up to. The gold light in Yan Luo Tian's hand grew even denser and a sharp force shook the air until it fluctuated slightly.

Yan Luo Tian suddenly flapped the

goose wings on his back and his body appeared at a spot that was less than a meter from Xiao Yan in a ghost-like manner. He let out a dark smile as the hand blade, which was wrapped in a golden light, ruthlessly hacked at Xiao Yan's arm.

The golden light blade cut through the sky. However, before it ruthlessly hacked off Xiao Yan's arm, a cold smile was lifted on the latter's face. The hand seal which was maintained for a long time in his hand was abruptly pushed forward. Immediately, it easily collided with Yan Luo Tian's chest.

“Open Mountain Seal!”



# Chapter 768:

## Explode!

The hand seal landed on Yan Luo Tian's chest as Xiao Yan's face suddenly became cold and stern. A majestic, wild, explosive energy suddenly surged out from his palm. Finally, it completely poured into the latter's body from all directions.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!” Thunder-like explosions suddenly resounded over the sky in front of a countless number of gazes. A frightening energy ripple which was visible to the naked eye could be seen. Two human figures erupted from the intervening point before being wildly launched in

seperate directions.

Yan Luo Tian's face became extremely ugly the instant the seal pressed onto his chest. He did not expect that Xiao Yan would be able to rely on his Dou Huang class strength to actually unleash such a powerful Dou Technique attack!

Although he was caught somewhat off-guard, Yan Luo Tian was still a genuine elite Dou Zong no manner how one put it. With his extraordinary ability to maneuver energy, the surface of his body unleashed a bright-golden light the instant that the powerful force surged out from Xiao Yan's palm. Dense gold-colored goose feathers appeared before finally forming a golden goose feather armor that

firmly covered his chest area.

The powerful force in Xiao Yan's palm arrived as expected the moment the gold goose feathers appeared.

Gurg! Gurg! Gurg! Grug! Grug!

Even though Yan Luo Tian had summoned out a golden goose feather armor at such a critical juncture, it was still unable to block all the strength after receiving Xiao Yan's full force attack at such a close distance. There was still quite a lot of wild and violent force that shattered the golden armor and firmly imprinted itself onto Yan Luo Tian's body. His throat immediately felt a sweetness as a mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily spat

out.

This mouthful of fresh blood from Yan Luo Tian had just been spat out when it immediately stirred an exclamation from a countless number of people below. The three large empire alliance's army stared at Yan Luo Tian with stunned looks. Why did this elite Dou Zong spit out blood after having exchanged blow for barely a few minutes?

The faces of the two Mulan Elders in the air above the alliance's army twitched when they saw this scene. Their faces immediately contained a cold smile as they quietly scolded that Yan Luo Tian deserved it within their hearts. They had already said that this fellow was not an ordinary expert Dou Huang. Yet

Yan Luo Tian had actually dared to rely on his agility to come into such close contact with Xiao Yan. The former really seemed to have too much face to throw aside.

Compared to the stunned three alliance's army, the fortress, which was originally quiet, had erupted into an earth-shaking cheer. At this moment, the fear that originated from the sect leader of the Poison Sect had become much weaker because of this scene.

"This fellow. One can really find no flaws in his palm. He also did not drag things out." Hai Bodong and the others carried a smile as he praised repeatedly.

"Little bastard! You little bastard!"

Yan Luo Tian immediately lost a great amount of face when he heard the clear cheer from the fortress. A furious curse was yelled out. Golden colored glows immediately surged from his body before forming over ten sharp golden thorns on his shoulders, arms, elbows, toes, knees, and over ten other places. Yan Luo Tian appeared to be a fully armed hedgehog with the addition of these pricks.

“Brat, this ancestor (refers to a Dou Zong) will definitely viciously break your finger off one after another!” Yan Luo Tian’s eyes were filled with fury as he grit his teeth and yelled out.

The enormous wings on his back flapped after his voice sounded.

Yan Luo Tian rushed toward Xiao Yan. The sharp gold finger sword that was formed pierced toward all of Xiao Yan's fatal points. In his fury, Yan Luo Tian seemed to have forgotten the instructions that the white-haired woman had given him earlier.

Xiao Yan hurriedly withdrew just as the furious Yan Luo Tian approached. However, Xiao Yan's speed and that of the latter were similar. Hence, it was extremely difficult to completely throw the latter off his tail. They had just exchanged a couple of blows but the clothes on his body had become completely fragmented by the golden thorns that densely covered the other person's body. Numerous bright-red blood traces appeared on

his body. The blood intersected with one another, looking somewhat savage.

Xiao Yan once again dodged the attack of Yan Luo Tian in a somewhat miserable manner. He suddenly clenched his hand while facing the ground. The Heavy Xuan Ruler that had landed on the ground after being snatched away by the three Mulan Elders earlier transformed into a ray of light that shot into the sky. Finally, it landed in Xiao Yan's hand.

“Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!”

Xiao Yan hurriedly waved the enormous ruler's body after the heavy ruler enter his hand. It



blocked Yan Luo Tian's wild, violent attacks. However, despite having the heavy ruler to block him, the waves of powerful strength that followed the ruler and were transmitted over also caused Xiao Yan's hand to nearly become numb. A crazy elite Dou Zong was really too troublesome. This was especially the case for such a person whose body was filled with long thorns.

Xiao Yan, who looked to be in a dangerous situation under the wild and violent attack by Yan Luo Tian in the sky, caused everyone in the fortress to raise their hearts once again. At this moment, the fight between Medusa and the sect leader of the Poison Sect had become increasingly more intense. If Xiao

Yan were to be defeated by Yan Luo Tian, it would definitely cause Medusa to reveal some opening by feeling worried. At that time, it was likely that the sect leader from the Poison Sect would take advantage of her opening and attack.

“Xiao Yan, you must hang on!”

Hai Bodong and the others clenched their fists tightly. Their eyes stared intently at the battle in the sky. Their hearts would tremble a little each time wounds appeared on Xiao Yan’s body. They also knew that despite Xiao Yan being able to fight with an elite Dou Zong after displaying all his strength, that was under the precondition of him going all out until he was quite badly injured. This kind of

exchange was similar to him staking his life.

The poor situation that Xiao Yan was in was also sensed by the two people in the other battleground who were focusing on his side.

Their faces changed slightly.

However, they could only clench their teeth violently when they looked at the other party's eyes.

Their attacks immediately became a little more vicious.

These two women were currently being vicious people. It was natural that their fight was exceptionally risky. Their vicious attacking methods caused even some of the audience to feel a chill over their bodies as they watched. In this world, women were indeed more

frightening than men when they became fierce.

“Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!”

Five sharp golden thorns violently hooked onto the heavy ruler as a savage look flashed across Yan Luo Tian’s face. He suddenly twisted his hand and the heavy ruler rotated suddenly, escaping from Xiao Yan’s hand.

Yan Luo Tian’s body moved in a strange manner after he had struck the heavy ruler aside. He appeared in front of Xiao Yan and viciously slammed his knee into Xiao Yan’s lower abdomen.

A pale-whiteness surfaced on Xiao

Yan's face upon receiving such a heavy blow. Traces of blood flowed down the corner of his mouth as a ruthless glint flashed across his eyes. He clenched his fist tightly and ferociously smashed it into Yan Luo Tian's waist.

A punch in exchange for a knee. The silver glow under Xiao Yan's feet flashed and he immediately left behind an afterimage as his body shot back.

“Can you escape?”

Yan Luo Tian had sensed it the moment that Xiao Yan disappeared. A savage laugh sounded and his body once again curled into a strange arc. Those goose wings on his back were flapped and his body

suddenly disappeared. The next time he reappeared, he was actually already behind Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan immediately sensed something when Yan Luo Tian appeared behind him. However, he did not have the time to use the Three Thousand Lightning Movement to flee this time around. Yan Luo Tian's fist was ruthlessly smashed against his back.

“Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!  
Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!”

This punch caused a mouthful of fresh blood to be spat out from Xiao Yan's mouth. His figure also fell toward the ground. Seeing this, Yan Luo Tian smiled viciously and flapped the gold colored goose

wings on his back as he suddenly charged toward the falling Xiao Yan.

The fortress immediately let out numerous shocked voices upon seeing this scene. Hai Bodong's group also had pale faces. Could Xiao Yan hold on?

“Old Hai, all of you should prepare to act and rescue third brother!” Xiao Ding's expression was dark and solemn while he softly cried out.

Hai Bodong nodded. Snow-white ice wings swiftly appeared on his back. After which, he suddenly rushed out and charged toward the position where Xiao Yan was located in a lightning-like manner.

Xiao Yan fell swiftly through the air. Wild wind whistled by the side of his ear while his eyes were tightly shut. His entire person appeared to have fallen into an unconscious state. However, if one were to listen carefully, one would discover that his voice was softly urging, "Soon, it will be ready soon!"

The bright-golden goose wings extended out, appearing extremely spectacular. Yan Luo Tian looked at Xiao Yan who was within close proximity and the ferocious smile in his eyes became denser. This little Dou Huang brat had actually caused him, an elite Dou Zong, to spit out blood and become injured in front of everyone. This was no different from publicly giving him a slap, causing him to have difficulty



enduring. Therefore, he would capture this fellow no matter what before torturing him properly.

Hai Bodong who was hurrying over watched Yan Luo Tian, whose speed was so fast that it was terrifying. His face was unusually ugly. He clenched his teeth and raised his speed in an attempt to hurry over and rescue Xiao Yan.

Yan Luo Tian's wings were flapped from such close proximity. His body suddenly plunged while his hands ruthlessly grabbed at Xiao Yan's head.

However, just as his hand was about to make contact with Xiao Yan's head, the latter's head suddenly turned and dodged it.

Xiao Yan's sudden dodge also caused Yan Luo Tian to be surprised. Was this fellow not already unconscious? His surprise lasted for only a short instant before a hatred flashed across his eyes. His leg ruthlessly kicked toward Xiao Yan's back.

The leg was wrapped in a golden light as it tore open the air. It was just about to strike its target when Xiao Yan suddenly turned his body and glared at Yan Luo Tian with a ferocious grin. He swung his hand and a palm-sized three colored fire lotus suddenly shot toward the latter.

Hai Bodong, who was rushing over, saw the fire lotus the moment that it was tossed by Xiao Yan. Surprise

immediately surged within his eyes. He hurriedly paused his body before rushing back toward the fortress with all his might. Only after seeing this scene did he realize that Xiao Yan had been deceiving everyone earlier. His aim was to give himself the time needed to agglomerate this frightening fire lotus.

Xiao Yan's body swiftly fell toward the ground after throwing the fire lotus. His eyes were filled with ridicule as he enjoyed the stunned Yan Luo Tian. His hand seal was formed as he softly spat out from his mouth, "Explode! Explode! Explode! Explode! Explode Explode Explode Explode..."

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

An earth-shaking terrifying explosion immediately sounded. At this moment, a frighteningly wild and violent energy swept over the sky like a tornado!

# Chapter 769:

## Prestige

The surging fire wave swept down from the sky. Finally, it occupied a thousand-foot-diameter from the ground to the clouds. A terrifying three colored fire cloud covered the sky. At this moment, even the sunlight had difficulty penetrating it.

The fire wave spread out in a ripple-like manner before its speed suddenly soared. It was as though some powerful energy was pushing it. With a bang, it carried a loud explosion sound as it swept toward the horizon with an extremely fast speed.

The wild, violent wind that was carried by the sweeping fire wave also spread toward the ground. Immediately, those black masses of soldiers outside of the fortress were like dominoes that had been put together as they completely collapsed to the ground with some noise. In an instant, the chaotic sound charged to the clouds. It was a long while later before they barely managed to arrange their formation and raise their heads. Their eyes were dull and their throats rolled violently as they looked at the thick fire cloud in the sky. Even someone as strong as an elite Dou Zong was likely not going to do well in the face of such a terrifying fire explosion.

Those experts from the three sects

in the air were shaken by the initial frightening fire lotus wave until their faces were somewhat pale. Their eyes still had some remaining fear by the time the fire wave passed. Such an explosion was indeed too frightening...

The two Mulan Elders also exchanged looks with one another at this moment. Their eyes contained some relief on top of the shock. It was fortunate that Xiao Yan did not use such a frightening Dou Technique when they were fighting against him. Otherwise... even though they had the 'Three Beast Savage Skill', it was likely that they would have difficulty withstanding such a frightening attack.

“No wonder this little fellow could become the chief of the Yan Alliance. He does indeed have some strength.” The two of them softly spoke while they wiped cold sweat off their forehead while feeling some lingering fear.

“I wonder how that Yan Luo Tian is? However, in the face of this frightening energy explosion, he would definitely not end up in a good state even though he is an expert Dou Zong.”

A countless number of gazes on the battleground were paused on the thick fire cloud in the sky for a moment. After which, those gazes turned toward the figure that was still falling through the air. It was the person who had unleashed this



terrifying attack.

Hai Bodong, who had just withdrawn toward the side of the wall, also turned his head and saw the falling Xiao Yan at this moment. He was immediately stunned before he looked at Xiao Ding and the others with an embarrassed smile. He hurriedly turned his body once again and swiftly rushed toward Xiao Yan. However, the latter's body suddenly moved when he had reached a spot not far from Xiao Yan. Those fire wings on Xiao Yan's back were extended out once again. After struggling twice, he actually once again stood in the air with some difficulty.

“Are you alright?” Hai Bodong also

sighed in relief when he saw that Xiao Yan still possessed the strength to remain in the air. He hurried over and quickly inquired when he saw that Xiao Yan's body was covered in injuries.

“\*Cough\*” Xiao Yan let out a couple of intense coughs. Although his face was pale-white, it seemed that his aura was still quite stable. He did not end up in a state where even his consciousness became blurry like the last time at the Misty Cloud Sect.

“I'm fine. It is just that I feel somewhat weary. The energy that that thing exhausts is really too great.” Xiao Yan waved his hand. This action pulled at the injuries on his body, causing him to gently

inhale a cool breath of air. He took out two to three jade bottles from his storage ring before flicking his finger. He removed the medicinal liquid within them and scattered it over those injuries on his body.

Xiao Yan once again took out a couple of medicinal pills to recover Dou Qi after having completed all these steps. He stuffed them into his mouth before letting out a long breath.

“You are really reckless...” Hai Bodong finally spoke with a bitter smile after seeing Xiao Yan complete all of his actions.

“There’s no choice. It is natural that one must pay a price in order to deal with an elite Dou Zong.

However, this is already much better compared to the last time.”  
Xiao Yan carelessly laughed

Hai Bodong could only bitterly laugh when he heard his response. However, he did have to admit in his heart that Xiao Yan was much better when compared to the previous time. At that time, if Xiao Yan’s constitution had not been extremely strong and that he was an alchemist who knew how to use the correct medicines, the frightening injuries that Xiao Yan received would have caused anyone else to suffer from a sequelae even if they managed to completely recover. Their future achievements might even end up remaining at the Dou Wang class forever.

“Is that fellow dead?” Hai Bodong threw his gaze toward three colored fire clouds in the sky where even sunlight could not shine through while he asked with some hesitation.

“Although the strength of the ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ is great, I am after all one class away from the Dou Zong class. It will naturally be a little difficult to kill him. However, it is not impossible for him to end up with serious injuries or even be crippled despite the difficulty of him dying.” Xiao Yan laughed. The corner of his mouth carried an arc that was filled with coldness.

Hai Bodong smiled when he heard Xiao Yan’s words. He was just about

to speak when the thick fire clouds emitted waves of intense fluctuations. A hole was immediately created in the fire cloud in front of a countless number of gazes. Immediately, a dim golden glow rushed out from within it. One could even hear a couple of blood vomiting sounds during this time.

The human figure that had suddenly broken through the fire cloud was naturally Yan Luo Tian, who had been violently struck by the three colored lotus flame. However, the latter was currently so miserable that he appeared unsightly. His clothes only thorns and the beautiful, enormous wings on his back seemed to have become like the wings of birds who had all

their feathers plucked. The wings were without feathers and extremely ugly. Xiao Yan's hair was scattered in front of his forehead. His body was covered with fresh blood. Of course, the most important thing was that the current Yan Luo Tian's aura had been weakened to an extremely weary state. From the looks of it, it was obvious that he had suffered serious internal injuries from the explosion despite having preserved his life.

The entire place was completely silent as everyone looked at this miserable looking Yan Luo Tian. A moment later, an earth-shaking cheer suddenly resounded over the sky above the fortress. They had once again witnessed this young

man creating another miracle with their own eyes.

Xiao Yan had defeated the three Mulan Elders and Yan Luo Tian within one day. These were two expert Dou Zongs. Such a grand battle achievement was enough to allow Xiao Yan to become famous throughout this northwestern region. Along with it, the status of the Yan Alliance and the Jia Ma Empire would definitely be raised in this northwestern region!

All of these were fought for by the pale-faced, black-robed, young man in the sky by staking his life. He had rescued the Jia Ma Empire, which was facing the fate of being destroyed, and saved the countless number of people from the Jia Ma



Empire from becoming displaced!

From today on, Xiao Yan would completely become the most respected hero in the Jia Ma Empire. This prestige would be something that was never achieved by even previous emperors and even the Misty Cloud Sect back then!

The young man had advanced step by step from being the trash of the Xiao clan until today. Perhaps after many years, that city called Wu Tan City would proudly tell everyone who arrived at that place that their city had produced a hero who had rescued the entire Jia Ma Empire. His name was called Xiao Yan!

Xiao Yan and Hai Bodong smiled

slightly when they heard the earth-shaking cheers that were emitted from the fortress. They raised their heads and looked at Yan Luo Tian, who appeared quite miserable in the sky. After he had revealed himself, the latter had used a terrified gaze to look at Xiao Yan below. After which, he hurriedly maneuvered his terribly damaged body to the alliance army's side in a miserable manner.

Xiao Yan did not give chase after seeing Yan Luo Tian flee. After having used the three colored fire lotus, the Dou Qi in his body had been greatly diminished. Even if he gave chase, it would be difficult for him to stop the other party. Moreover, given the injuries within the body of the former, Xiao Yan

expected him to be unable to completely recover within half a year. Hence, there was no need to be afraid of him.

Xiao Yan's eyes shifted away from Yan Luo Tian's back. Finally, they paused on the battleground between Medusa and the Sect Leader of the Poison Sect. At this moment, the two were engaged in a fiery hot battle. Even the fire lotus explosion earlier did not cause them to be distracted. Of course, it was not because they were unable to hear or sense it, they just could not afford to be even slightly distracted. When facing such an opponent, even a slight mistake could result in them ending in a terrible state.

Xiao Yan flapped his fire wings. He paused his body at a spot not far from the battleground before crying out in a stern manner, “Leader of the Poison Sect, two of your three Sect Alliance’s Dou Zongs have been defeated today. Xiao Yan advises you to withdraw as soon as possible.”

The two people who were engaging in the intense battle ignored Xiao Yan’s cry. Clearly, the two people were fighting in an intense and vicious manner.

Xiao Yan could only helplessly shake his head when he saw that his cry was useless. He did not dare to join or enter that battleground in his current condition. Hence, he could only just wait by the side.

Perhaps Xiao Yan's presence affected someone's attention, but the originally fiery hot exchange in the battleground was filled with sudden unexpected changes. One could see that the originally quick body belonging to the leader of the Poison Sect abruptly slowed. Medusa caught this opening in an extremely cunning manner. Her delicate hand was suddenly extended like a poisonous snake before strangely imprinting itself on the former's chest.

“Grug!”

A mouthful of blood was spat out from the mouth of the sect leader of the Poison Sect after she received the blow. However, that fresh blood that had been spat out strangely

transformed into a bloody arrow that shot toward Medusa's face.

The sudden blood arrow also caught Medusa off-guard. At this critical moment, she could only extend her palm and grab it furiously. However, the arrow melted abruptly after she had grabbed it before strangely entering into Medusa's hand.

All of these changes occurred in a split second. By the time Xiao Yan had reacted, he discovered that the both of them had already taken a couple of steps back. Their faces appeared somewhat pale.

The sect leader of the Poison Sect stabilized her footing. A cold smile immediately surfaced from the

corner of her mouth when she saw the liquid blood entering Medusa's body. However, her cold smile had just appeared when she appeared to have discovered something. Her hand quickly touched her face only to discover that her veil had been knocked off when that blood arrow had shot out a moment ago.

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly shot over while she was touching her face. Immediately, that familiar graceful pretty face appeared in his eyes.

Xiao Yan's mouth widened slightly as he looked at the face which was still somewhat familiar. His eyes blinked a couple of times. A moment later, his voice involuntarily burst out full of disbelief.

“Little Fairy Doctor?”



# Chapter 770: People Have Changed Despite Everything Else Remaining The Same

A great storm seemed to have formed in Xiao Yan's heart as he observed this pretty face which was still somewhat familiar. He never expected this so-called Sect Leader of the Poison Sect would actually be the first friend of the other gender he had while he was training back then. She was the Little Fairy

Doctor who had been regarded as a fairy in the hearts of a countless number of Qingshan Town mercenaries!

That pure kind woman... was now the sect leader of the Poison Sect who had caused a countless number of people to feel a fear just from hearing her name? This kind of extreme transformation still caused Xiao Yan to feel a disbelief now that he had seen it with his own eyes.

The white-haired woman's lovely body also trembled slightly when she heard the cry that was transmitted from Xiao Yan's mouth. Her gray-purplish eyes flickered slightly. Her pale-white hand immediately rubbed away the blood

stain on the corner of her mouth. After which, she placed her blood by the side of her mouth and carefully sucked the blood into it. Her gray-purplish eyes gradually recovered her calmness after she did all this. She looked at Xiao Yan once again and faintly said, "I am not whatever Little Fairy Doctor. You have mistaken me for someone else."

"Nonsense!"

Xiao Yan's eyes immediately widened when he heard this. He unceremoniously let out an angry curse. The white-dressed, kind girl back then had left behind an extremely deep impression. Moreover, her unusual constitution and the need to consume poison to

continue surviving caused Xiao Yan to have difficulty forgetting her. Hence, he immediately became furious when he heard the other party's words.

“What are you doing? You are also someone from the Jia Ma Empire, why do you still want to start this war?” Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. A fury was dancing in his eyes as he asked with a low voice.

The white-haired woman was quiet. A moment later, she slowly said, “The Little Fairy Doctor whom you know has already died. The current me is the leader of the Poison Sect, Sky Poison Woman.”

Xiao Yan suddenly felt a foreign

feeling as he studied the Little Fairy Doctor, whose expression had been cold and indifferent from the beginning. The her back then might be aware of the condition within her body, but had still stubbornly maintained that kindness. She had wrapped herself firmly and did not wish for other people to be hurt because of her. That kind smile that invaded people's hearts caused a countless number of people to be drowned within it. However, that somewhat alluring thing had already left her.

“Is it because of the ‘Woeful Poison Body’?” Xiao Yan clenched his fist tightly as he spoke. Her transformation had caused him to feel a pain within his heart.

“I have originally been born from woe and my reason for surviving was to spread misery.” The eyes of the Little Fairy Doctor were slightly absent-minded while she looked at the furious Xiao Yan. She appeared to have recalled some of the things back then. Her cold and indifferent face slowly became warmer as she softly said, “Back then, I once told you that I will sooner or later end up like this. This is the fate of the ‘Woeful Poison Body’. It has been the case throughout the generations.”

“It is not like there is no cure for the ‘Woeful Poison Body’. You are merely allowing yourself to fall!” Xiao Yan furiously reprimanded with a painful heart.

“As long as anyone touches the current me, that person will die in the most painful manner in front of me. You don’t understand the events that have happened to me these years...” The Little Fairy Doctor’s face revealed a loneliness. After she had left the Jia Ma Empire back then, she had also thought that she would be able to suppress this so-called ‘Woeful Poison Body’. However, reality was extremely cruel.

She had stayed in a small mountain village for a year after she had left the Jia Ma Empire. There, she had stayed in the house of two old people who were without children. The two elderly saw that she was cute and kind and had persuaded her to stay in the small mountain

village. Moreover, they viewed her like their own child and the people in the village viewed her as part of the family. She was extremely happy during that year. She, who had been displaced since she was young, had never enjoyed this kind of blissful feeling that warmed the areas deep in her heart with the exception of the unforgettable genuine friendship she had with Xiao Yan in Qingshan Town.

She treasured this feeling extremely greatly and had repeatedly sworn that she would protect it. However, the eruption of the 'Woeful Poison Body' caused all of this to change.

First, it was the two old people, who had viewed her as their daughter, dying in the most painful manner



in front of her all because they had touched her body. Although the two elderly people were looking at her with kind and gentle eyes just before they had died, it was these eyes that truly caused her heart to be pierced into pieces.

There were some people in the village who had died in a painful manner because of her after the two elderly people died. In the end, she had finally dragged her tired body and left with the corpses of the two old people in front of the hateful and fearful eyes of the people in the village.

She buried the corpses of the two elderly people and knelt in front of their graves until she nearly fainted. By the next time she had awoken,

her hair had turned snow-white in color.

She touched her white hair which caused some people to be afraid and finally understood that she was a bane existence who would bring woe to the people around her. Since that was the case, what was the use of being kind? She treated people kindly only to see them dying in the most painful manner in front of her. Was this kind or cruel?

After coming to terms with this, the kindness the Little Fairy Doctor always showed was forced to hide deep within her heart. The person who was released was the cold and emotionless Sky Poison Woman!

By looking at the rapidly changing

expression on the Little Fairy Doctor's face, Xiao Yan was aware that quite a number of things had happened to her these few years. These events were perhaps the reason for her transformation.

Xiao Yan sighed quietly in his heart. His heart also appeared to be in a complete mess. He knew that since she possessed the 'Woeful Poison Body', the Little Fairy Doctor would definitely not be able to live a smooth life. The 'Woeful Poison Body' would repeatedly torture hers as well as the people around her.

Grug!

The sound of blood being spat out was suddenly emitted from behind Xiao Yan just as he was quietly

sighing in his heart. He turned around to look, only to be shocked. He saw that Medusa's expression had suddenly become pale.

"What is it?" Xiao Yan asked in surprise as he hurriedly turned around.

"Her blood contains poison!" A painful look flashed across Medusa's face. She quickly clenched her silver teeth and moved the Dou Qi within her body, trying her best to expel the poisonous liquid that was destroying the interior of her body.

Xiao Yan's face also changed when he heard this. He turned around and looked angrily at the Little Fairy Doctor.

“Whoever touches the ‘Woeful Poison Body’ will be unlucky. She can only blame herself.” The Little Fairy Doctor ignored Xiao Yan’s gaze while she spoke. Those icy-cold eyes of hers were looking at Medusa.

“It is merely a little poisonous liquid yet you want this Queen to submit? This Queen is able to take your life even before the poison acts!” Medusa’s eyes suddenly turned cold as she spoke in a dense manner.

“Do you want to come and try?” The Little Fairy Doctor’s grayish-purple eyes also unleashed a cold glint as she spoke without backing down.

“Enough!” Xiao Yan immediately

roared furiously when he saw that the two people were about to fight once again.

Xiao Yan's roar caused the two of them to be a little quieter. When he saw this, he raised his head to the Little Fairy Doctor and said in a deep voice, "Little Fairy Doctor, I once told you back in the little valley that I, Xiao Yan, will still be your friend regardless of whether you reach this stage in the future. These words are still the case even now!"

"I have already forgotten about those matters back then." The eyes of the Little Fairy Doctor glimmered as she coldly replied.

"If you have forgotten, you can

come and attack me.” Xiao Yan coldly smiled. After which, he actually walked toward the Little Fairy Doctor without any defense.

“Be careful!” Medusa hurriedly said when she saw Xiao Yan’s actions. That woman’s entire body was filled with lethal poison. Even she felt somewhat troublesome when coming into contact with it.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and indicated to her that there was no need to worry. His footsteps did not pause even once.

The face of the Little Fairy Doctor vaguely changed when she saw Xiao Yan walking over. Her eyes revealed a struggling expression.

Xiao Yan's footsteps paused in front of the Little Fairy Doctor. He looked at that pale-white face where her grayish-purple eyes were lowered. He sighed, "You have not forgotten. The 'Woeful Poison Body' is not something that is without cure. There is no need for you to despair."

"How easily said!" The corner of the Little Fairy Doctor's mouth revealed a tragic look. She was clearer than anyone about how terrifying the 'Woeful Poison Body' was.

Xiao Yan knit his brows when he saw her expression. After which, he extended his hand and tried to touch the Little Fairy Doctor's pale-white face. However, the latter was cautious and she hurriedly took a few steps back. She sternly cried



out, “Are you seeking to die?”

“I only wish to let you know that even though the ‘Woeful Poison Body’ may be unusual, it is not something that can kill whoever it wishes to. Therefore, there is no need for you to give up on yourself. Moreover, you are already no longer that ignorant girl from back then, and I am also no longer that little Dou Zhe back then who was forced to flee miserably after being chased by a small Mercenary Company.” Xiao Yan smiled. His feet slipped and he appeared beside the Little Fairy Doctor. His hand moved and grabbed the Little Fairy Doctor’s hand.

The Little Fairy Doctor was anxious when her arm was grabbed. She

hurriedly used her strength to flee as she angrily asked, “What exactly are you trying to do?”

Xiao Yan smiled. He raised his hand. At the moment, the palm of his had already turned extremely black. His heart moved and the ‘Glazed Lotus Heart Flame’ immediately surged out. When the flame rose, that dark-black color swiftly faded away. In an instant, his hand recovered to what it previous vigor. With the ‘Glazed Lotus Heart Flame’ protecting him, most poison would be purified by it. The only exception would be those extremely lethal and unmatched poisons.

Xiao Yan’s hand waved toward the somewhat stunned Little Fairy

Doctor. His face had also gradually become increasingly more solemn as he slowly said, “If you still treat me as your friend, you should stop continuing to error on. If you are like this, you will only increase the rate at which the ‘Woeful Poison Body’ will erupt. The moment it completely erupts, no human or beast within a five hundred kilometre radius will survive. Everything will be too late at that time.”

“Even though you can isolate the lethal poison of the ‘Woeful Poison Body’ it is definitely impossible to undo it...” The Little Fairy Doctor shook her head slightly and spoke with a bitterness. She had also investigated many as much as she could during these few years.

However, she did not find even a little information about resolving the ‘Woeful Poison Body’.

“The ‘Woeful Poison Body’ is naturally born. It is indeed very difficult to resolve.” Xiao Yan nodded. He studied the Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes, which had lost their luster, and spoke in a deep voice, “It might be impossible to undo it but I can help you completely control it!”

# Chapter 771: The Ceasing of the Big Battle

The sudden end of the big battle in the sky also caused the countless number of people below to be at a loss. Private conversations repeatedly appeared among them as they made various guesses.

Hai Bodong had already returned to the fortress at this moment. He could only spread his hands in the face of the many gazes that everyone threw over, indicating that he was unaware of what had happened in the sky.

“That vicious and ruthless woman ceased fighting. This is really unexpected. Could it be because she is afraid of Xiao Yan? However, now that Xiao Yan has used the fire lotus once, he should also be quite weak, no?” Jia Xing Tian voiced his thoughts.

“Who cares what the reason is. It is naturally best that that woman is stopped. After all, the strange and unpredictable poison skill of hers is really too frightening. She has yet to completely unleash it now. Once she does so, the poison vapor will drift over. These ordinary soldiers would die upon contact.” Fa Ma sighed. The sect leader of the Poison Sect might not be much stronger than Medusa in terms of fighting ability, but her frightening

poison skill was able to easily cause their side to suffer large losses of manpower. Hence, if they could try their best to avoid becoming real enemies, it was actually the best ending for the Jia Ma Empire.

“They seem to be discussing something... hopefully third brother will be able to truly suppress this woman. That way, the Jia Ma Empire will also be able to avoid a great calamity.” Xiao Ding sighed. During this one year, this sect leader of the Poison Sect had left behind far too deep an impression. Now anytime he thought of the way her unusual poison killed, even Xiao Ding’s body felt a chill.

...

“Control? Control it how?”

The Little Fairy Doctor was also somewhat surprised when she heard this. Her eyebrows immediately became vertical and her gaze swept over Xiao Yan’s serious expression. She seemed to be a little moved.

“As long as you are able to completely control this ‘Woeful Poison Body’, something like a person unintentionally dying from poison will no longer occur. Instead, the lethal poison in your body can be used by you as you please.” Xiao Yan replied in a deep voice.

The eyes of the Little Fairy Doctor moved when she heard Xiao Yan’s words. She spoke somewhat



hesitatingly, “You are really able to do it?”

“Trust me.” Xiao Yan nodded heavily. Given his experience, he was naturally unable to possess any method that could deal with the ‘Woeful Poison Body’. However, Xiao Yan had discovered this method as he was flipping through the enormous amount of information that Yao Lao left behind while he was refining pills. This method possessed extremely harsh requirements. The most important item was that one must possess three kinds of ‘Heavenly Flames’!

This might be something that was impossible for an ordinary person but it did not pose difficult for Xiao

Yan. The 'Fallen Heart Flame' and 'Green Lotus Core Flame' in his body along with Yao Lao's 'Bone Chilling Flame' coincidentally added up to this number.

Those grayish-purple eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan's serious face. Those cold and indifferent eyes of the Little Fairy Doctor slowly began to reveal some gentleness. She vaguely nodded and her eyes immediately turned to Medusa by the side who was clenching her teeth tightly and enduring the pain within her body. She beckoned with her delicate hand and a couple of strange gray-purplish pieces of blood came out from the latter's body before finally being absorbed back into the Little Fairy Doctor's body.

Medusa's expression swiftly became normal after the grayish-purple blood left her body. She coldly said, "I could also resolve it by myself."

Little Fairy Doctor was non-committal. Her eyes turned to Xiao Yan before speaking in a hesitant manner, "If you help me control this 'Woeful Poison Body', I will scatter this large army and the people from the three sects. What do you say? This time around, my motive for starting this war was to obtain the method to resolve this 'Woeful Poison Body'."

"The Jia Ma Empire and the Snake-People Tribe have suffered great losses in this big battle. Do you wish to just end it this simply?"

Medusa coldly laughed.

“If I give the command, the Jia Ma Empire and the Snake-People Tribe would be completely eliminated even with your protection. You are not some ignorant child and should also understand the principles of the weak being the flesh that the strong eat!” A cold glint flashed across the Little Fairy Doctor’s grayish-purple eyes as she spoke in an indifferent voice.

“In that case, this Queen shall see who is stronger and who is weaker!” Medusa’s face was icy-cold. She once again attacked but was halted by Xiao Yan.

“If she really risks her life and fights, the Snake-People Race and

the Jia Ma Empire would indeed suffer great losses under the strength of the three sects. Don't just randomly act on your impulses now." Xiao Yan softly spoke beside Medusa's ear.

"I am aware that you are acquainted with her. However, this Queen will remember the actions she committed against the Snake-People Race. I will definitely take revenge in the future!" Medusa's eyes changed slightly. Her gaze swept over the endless black masses that formed the large army below. She immediately clenched her silver teeth and coldly spoke.

Xiao Yan let out a bitter laugh and could only quietly sigh. After all those things that she had

experienced during these couple of years, the current Little Fairy Doctor was clearly no longer that kind and naive girl from back then. Her ruthless character could only surpass Medusa. This time around, she had ended the big battle because of both Xiao Yan as well as the great attraction of his proposed control of the ‘Woeful Poison Body’ had toward her.

“You had mentioned earlier that starting this war was because destroying the Jia Ma Empire would enable you to obtain the method to resolve the ‘Woeful Poison Body’?” Xiao Yan turned his head. He frowned and inquired after appearing to have recalled something.

The Little Fairy Doctor hesitated for a moment after hearing this. Only then did her face reveal a strange look as she said, “There was a mysterious organization who came and looked for me. They said that if I could occupy the entire Jia Ma Empire and capture the chief of the Yan Alliance, they would give me the method to undo the ‘Woeful Poison Body’. It is just unexpected that... the chief of the Yan Alliance is actually you.”

Medusa and Xiao Yan were stunned when they heard this. It was unexpected that after all the twists and turns, this matter implicated Xiao Yan.

“Originally, I had many opportunities to destroy the entire

Jia Ma Empire during this one year. However, you never revealed yourself. Hence, I have also not really killed...” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes were strange as they swept over Xiao Yan’s body. She immediately said, “It seems that you have offended quite a number of people during these few years. That mysterious organisation seems to be extremely strong. Moreover, they are not afraid of my ‘Woeful Poison Body’.”

Xiao Yan tightly knit his brows. The other party’s aim was actually him? He had not offended some overly strong factions during these years. The ‘Black-Corner Region’ was also so far from this place... could it be... could it be...



A light flashed across Xiao Yan's heart when he thought until this point. His face was dark and solemn as he said, "It's the 'Hall of Souls'?"

"Yes, yes, yes. It is that mysterious organization which is gathering spiritual bodies all over the continent. It is just unexpected that they would actually target you. Things seem to be just as you have said. The current you is no longer that small Dou Zhe from back then." The Little Fairy Doctor did not hide anything as she nodded. Perhaps it was because she had recalled the situation where Xiao Yan had been turned into a miserable state while being chased by the Wolf Head Mercenary Company back then. Her cold face also revealed a rarely seen smile.

Xiao Yan faintly appeared to be able to see the shadow of that kind girl from within this smile.

“You look just as beautiful as you did back then when you smile.”  
Xiao Yan also smiled as he spoke with a gentle voice.

Little Fairy Doctor gently bit her lower lip when she heard Xiao Yan’s words. She immediately whispered, “There are somethings that will change. The way I acted back then is not suitable for me.”

“But I liked it very much.” Xiao Yan carelessly smiled and replied.

Little Fairy Doctor was slightly startled. Her eyes looked at the face that had a little less tenderness

compared to back then before breaking into a grin.

“Are the people from the ‘Hall of Souls’ still in the Chu Yun Empire?” Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment before suddenly asking. The current him did not know much about the ‘Hall of Souls’. Though he accidentally entered that incomparably large rock hall when he had advanced to a Dou Huang back then and had even seen Yao Lao, he did not have the slightest clue as to the place where the rock hall was located.

“I am unsure. The people from the ‘Hall of Souls’ are extremely strange. It would be extremely difficult to find them if one took the initiative to look for them unless it

is someone who is very familiar with them.” Little Fairy Doctor shook her head and replied.

Xiao Yan could only sigh in disappointment when he heard this. He had planned to capture a person from the ‘Hall of Souls’ alive and obtain some news about the ‘Hall of Souls’, Yao Lao, and his father.

“In that case, I shall disband the large army today. However, you should also quickly help me settle the matter of the ‘Woeful Poison Body’. This is because I am able to sense that it is not far from the time that it will completely erupt. Everything will be too late at that time.” Little Fairy Doctor spoke in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly and asked, “Can you sense when this body will explode?”

“Half a year at the earliest and two years at maximum.” Little Fairy Doctor bitterly laughed.

“So urgent...” Xiao Yan frowned as he responded. His face also slightly changed when he heard this.

“If I was not so pressed for time, I would have not promised the people from the ‘Hall of Souls’ to start this war.” Little Fairy Doctor spoke in a somewhat dejected manner.

“Alright, hopefully it will erupt a little later. As long as the ingredients are gathered, I will

definitely allow you to control your 'Woeful Poison Body'." Xiao Yan thought for a moment before immediately gritting his teeth and replying in a deep voice.

"Yes, I will come and look for you tonight." Little Fairy Doctor nodded slightly while her gaze deeply studied Xiao Yan. After which, she turned around and flew through the air.

The experts from the three sects in the air hurriedly bowed and greeted her when they saw Little Fairy Doctor flying over.

She rushed down and glanced at everyone before speaking in an indifferent voice, "The three armies shall return to the Chu Yun

Empire.”

All the experts in the the air were stunned when they heard this.

Although they had lost two expert Dou Zongs today, the strength of their three sects combined was still very strong. There was definitely not much of a problem breaking through the defensive line of the Jia Ma Empire. Why would they withdraw?

“Sect leader...” Some people hurriedly spoke while feeling doubts in their hearts.

“I said withdraw! Withdraw now!” However, Little Fairy Doctor’s grayish-purple eyes swept over before these people opened their mouths to question. Her voice was

ice-cold as she asked, "Who has any objections? Step forward."

A chill rose in everyone's body after those grayish-purple eyes swept past. They immediately swallowed the questioning words in their mouths and scattered, transmitting her orders to every corner of the large army.

From the sky, Xiao Yan looked at the large army that packed their tents and withdrew upon Little Fairy Doctor's order. He was ultimately unable to resist sighing. Who would have expected that the little physician from a medicinal shop back then would actually become the true overlord of the Chu Yun Empire? Such a change was really worlds apart.



# Chapter 772: Night Meeting

Hai Bodong and the others on the fortress were startled for quite a while when they saw the three empire's alliance army suddenly began to withdraw in a torrent-like manner. They looked at each other with no understanding of what was happening.

The fortress erupted into an earth-shaking cheer during the time that they were stunned. A countless number of people, who had originally thought that their country and home would be destroyed today, could not control the excitement in their hearts. A

cheer from having survived charged to the clouds.

“It seems that the three empire alliance has finally withdrawn...”

Hai Bodong let out a long sigh as he spoke in a manner that suggested he had removed a heavy burden.

“I wonder how Xiao Yan managed to convince the sect leader of the Poison Sect. That woman doesn’t appear to be a reasonable person.”

Jia Xing Tian smacked his mouth and wondered. However, his face still contained a joy that was difficult to hide. They clearly understood that the enormous strength of the three sect alliance still left their side at a disadvantage. This would still be the case even if Xiao Yan and Medusa were around.

“No matter what, this big battle that has lasted for one year has finally ended. The Jia Ma Empire will remain.” Xiao Ding rubbed his forehead and laughed.

“Hee hee, hee hee... hee hee... however, after today, the Yan Alliance’s and the Jia Ma Empire’s reputation can be considered to have spread. Fighting three large sects with one alliance. This feat is enough to allow our Yan Alliance to cause those fellows who mocked us to look at us differently when we participate in the North-Western Region Factions Grand Meeting.” Hai Bodong smiled as he spoke. It should be known that even when the Misty Cloud Sect from the Jia Ma Empire went to participate in the South-Western Region Factions

Grand Meeting, they were mocked by quite a number of groups. After all, in the eyes of these factions with frightening strength, the Misty Cloud Sect, which did not even possess a single elite Dou Zong, had difficulty possessing the qualifications to sit with them.

Jia Xing Tian and Fa Ma smiled and nodded when they heard this. The Jia Ma Empire would likely stand proud that day.

Xiao Yan, who heard the earth-shaking cheer from the fortress in the sky, also sighed in relief. He turned his head and smiled as he said to Medusa, "It has been tough on you this one year."

"It is unexpected that you have so

many old friends that you can meet all over the place.” Medusa faintly replied. Her words were tainted with a slight sourness that was difficult to describe.

Xiao Yan could only bitterly laugh when he heard these words of hers. He said, “She is merely a friend from back then. It is just that I did not expect her to end up on today’s stage.”

“She should be the person whom we had met in the ‘Magical Beast Mountain Range’ back then, right? I faintly sensed it when we exchanged blows during this period of time.” Medusa glanced at him as she spoke.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded.

His eyes slinked toward the fortress and he said, "Let's go. This big battle is over and the Jia Ma Empire can finally catch its breath." His body moved after he said these words. He took the lead to fly to the fortress. Medusa followed close behind him.

...

The joyful news swiftly spread throughout the entire Jia Ma Empire when the big battle was over. In a short while, every single place began to sweep away the despair and darkness of the past. Being able to not leave their country was naturally the hope of many people. A vagrant life was something that no one was willing to taste even once for no reason.

In this big battle, Xiao Yan and Medusa's names were naturally transmitted to the ears of every single person. With the help of this, the reputation of the Yan Alliance once again soared. Many people or small factions who had joined the Yan Alliance were very proud. They were also more confident when they spoke to others.

During the time the outside world was filled with a joy, Hai Bodong and the others, who had remained in battle for a long time, finally sat down to rest. They need no worry about whether the three army alliance would appear in the next moment.

There were not many people in the hall. However, those present were

the core members of the Yan Alliance.

Xiao Yan sat in the leader's seat, which had gone unoccupied for a long time. His eyes looked over the entire hall. He chose to randomly chat for awhile before turning his head to Hai Bodong and inquiring in a solemn manner, "No one from the 'Hall of Souls' has appeared during the past year, right? The thing that Xiao Yan paid the most attention to was naturally the 'Hall of Souls'. The reason that he had established the Yan Alliance was to use it to enable him to protect the Xiao clan.

"Yes." Hai Bodong nodded his head and said, "For some unknown reason, news regarding the 'Hall of



Souls' has ceased coming from the empire ever since the Misty Cloud Sect was disbanded."

Xiao Yan sighed in relief when he heard this. He immediately fell into a deep thought. The 'Hall of Souls' was clearly extremely interested in the 'Tou She Ancient God's Jade' belonging to the Xiao clan. Hence, it was unlikely that they would simply give up. It had been almost a year but why was there no other activity? Was it because some other matter had resulted in them not having the time to bother with them?

Xiao Yan mused for a moment in his heart, but it was futile. He could only shake his head, raise it, and sweep his eyes over Hai Bodong. He involuntarily said with a smile, "It is

unexpected that old Hai has also reached the peak of the Dou Huang class. I think that you should be able to reach the Dou Zong class soon.”

Hai Bodong immediately shook his head in a helpless manner when he heard this. He said, “You little fellow... how can it be so easy? Do you not see that Old Jia has remained at this stage for many years and has never broken through.”

Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes turned to the smiling Xiao Ding by his side as he asked, “Big brother, what is the Yan Alliance like now? Is it alright?”

“We have basically extended to

most of the corners of the Jia Ma Empire. Currently, almost every single large and middle-sized city has the presence of our Yan Alliance. Moreover, the Yan Alliance has also branched into a countless number of industries during this one year and has become extremely complicated.” Xiao Yan laughed. “The current Yan Alliance can be said to be even bigger than the Misty Cloud Sect back then. After all, they did not have as many branches as we do.”

“After this one year of recruitment, the Yan Alliance should have around forty expert Dou Wangs. There are fewer Dou Huangs with us only having less than ten. Moreover, the Yan Alliance has also established a ‘Yan Pulse’ training

organization. The people who were able to enter this group to train have all been carefully selected, and are all outstanding people. In the future, they will be our alliance's newest blood." Xiao Ding laughed.

"Of course, the Yan Alliance also has a business hall, which consists mostly of clans like the Primer clan. There is also a medicinal hall established from the many alchemists from the Alchemist Association. They provided our Yan Alliance with an unceasing amount of medicinal pills. Ke ke, the reason why we are able to drag this big fight out for so long is partly because of their effort."

Xiao Yan finally understood the Yan Alliance's current strength and size

within the Jia Ma Empire after hearing the brief summary. He could not help but smack his mouth. Although he had confidence in it when it was established back then, he did not expect that big brother and the others would be able to develop the Yan Alliance until such a stage within a short one year. From what his big brother had said, the size of the current Yan Alliance seemed to have far exceeded the 'Xiao Gate' in the 'Black-Corner Region'. Of course, the 'Xiao Gate' there had great potential. This was because it was provided with the graduates of extraordinary talent from the Inner Academy. These people were all people who had outstanding training talent.

“Are the members of the Xiao clan well?” Xiao Yan softly inquired.

“How can they not be well with an outstanding clan head like you?”

Xiao Ding spoke with a smile. The Xiao clan has justifiably become the strongest clan within the Jia Ma Empire. It was for no other reason other than the Xiao clan had produced this leader of the Yan Alliance, Xiao Yan!

Xiao Yan softly exhaled as he said, “If you have the time, you should send someone to pass the message to the Jia Nan Academy. If Xiao Yu and the others wish to return, let them do so. The current Xiao clan already possesses the ability to protect itself.”

“Yes.” Xiao Ding nodded. He said, “Coincidentally, I can also pass the message to the ‘Xiao Gate’ and tell second brother that he need not hurry over to rescue us.”

Xiao Yan smiled. He immediately waved his hand and said, “Since the big fight is over. I will leave the remaining matters to all of you. I am very reassured if I hand this Yan Alliance over to all of you.” Xiao Yan walked out of the hall in front of the numerous helpless eyes after saying this.

“This fellow is thinking of being an absent leader again...” Everyone in the large hall softly grumbled.

The Black Mountain Fortress under the night sky might still appear like

a vicious beast lying on the ground because of its enormous size, but it gave off a less fierce aura compared to daytime and a little more silence.

Xiao Yan was seated cross-legged on a low mountain peak not far from the fortress. His eyes were slightly shut as the moonlight landed on his body. The faint cool feeling caused Xiao Yan's heart to feel extremely clear.

Medusa lazily leaned on a tree trunk behind Xiao Yan. She blinked her bewitching pupils as she repeatedly swept them back and forth. A moment later, she lazily said, "She is still not here even at such a late hour. Looks like you have waited in vain."



Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he heard these words. He spoke without turning his head, “I have already told you that there is no need for you to come. Are you afraid that she will actually eat me?”

“Who knows whether she is really retreating or faking a retreat. If she uses this one-on-one meeting to kill you and return once again tomorrow, the Jia Ma Empire would be finished.” Medusa curled her mouth as she replied.

“Is that so...” Xiao Yan smiled when he heard this. His heart immediately moved as he turned his head and looked at the distant sky. Ripples were being transmitted from the sky from that direction. A

white-colored figure stepped on the empty sky, appearing to be walking over slowly. However, the figure appeared in the air above this mountain peak within just a couple of blinks.

# Chapter 773: The Poison Pill Method

Xiao Yan smiled and stood up as he looked at Little Fairy Doctor who had appeared in the air. He said, “You are finally here.”

Little Fairy Doctor moved her body and it gently landed on the mountain peak. Her unusual grayish-purple pupils that appeared demon-like under the moonlight first glanced at Medusa behind Xiao Yan before calmly speaking, “There is quite a lot of trouble for the three armies to retreat. Those armies have argued too much and delayed quite a lot of time.”

“Why?” Xiao Yan frowned when he heard this. He asked, “Are the three sects unwilling to withdraw?”

“The Chu Yun Empire is controlled by the Poison Sect. I am the Poison Sect’s leader so it is only natural that the Chu Yun Empire will not voice too many objections.

However, the Golden Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley are not factions from the Chu Yun Empire. The strength of their sects is not much weaker than the Poison Sect. Hence, their objection is extremely intense even though I said that I wanted to withdraw. They had long planned on annexing the Jia Ma Empire and were naturally unwilling to let go of this chance so easily.” Little Fairy Doctor slowly explained.

“Luo Yan Tian and one of the three Mulan Elders are seriously wounded by me. They actually dare to be this arrogant despite having lost these two people?” A coldness flashed through Xiao Yan’s eyes as he spoke.

“I said that the Golden Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley’s strength are quite strong. Although they dispatched the strongest people in their sect for this big battle, they still have not touched the essence of their strength. From the looks of it, they still intend on stubbornly destroying the Jia Ma Empire even if the Poison Sect refuses to join this battle.” Little Fairy Dcotor looked at Xiao Yan as she once again said, “Yan Luo Tian and one of the three Mulan Elders have

indeed been seriously injured. However, according to what I know, their sects possess quite high tier alchemists. As long as they are given a couple of day's time for the sect to deliver some rare medicinal pills over, their injuries likely will recover extremely quickly. Adding this to the large number of experts from the two sects who will arrive, it is likely that they will gather and attack the Jia Ma at that time."

Xiao Yan's face was dark and solemn. If this were the case, the Yan Alliance and the Jia Ma Empire would likely descend into a bitter battle. This kind of situation was clearly not one that he was willing to see.

"The greatest support of the Gold

Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley are the two elite Dou Zongs who are namely Yan Luo Tian as well as the three Mulan Elders. As long as these two people are killed, the strength of the two large factions will naturally decline. They would also no longer dare to possess the thought of attacking the Jia Ma Empire.” Medusa by the side suddenly spoke in an indifferent manner.

Xiao Yan was slightly startled when he heard this. His eyes immediately narrowed as a cold glint flashed. Medusa’s words were indeed true. Currently, Yan Luo Tian and one of the three Mulan Elders were seriously injured. It was the best opportunity to kill them off. Otherwise, once they recovered

their strength, they would become extremely troublesome again. One must not possess the slightest soft-hearted feelings when facing an enemy. Otherwise, the Yan Alliance would have to pay an unknown great price for when the enemy returned in the future.

Xiao Yan's gaze was thrown toward the Little Fairy Doctor just as this thought flashed past his heart. If she were to step out and stop them from killing Luo Yan Tian and the three Mulan Elders, it was likely that their plan would have difficulty coming to fruition.

Little Fairy Doctor raised her brows slightly while she watched Xiao Yan's eyes. She subsequently descended deep into thought.



Medusa behind Xiao Yan moved her body while Little Fairy Doctor was deep in thought. She appeared in the air and coincidentally sealed off Little Fairy Doctor's path of retreat. From the looks of her actions, it seemed that she was prepared to immediately act depending on the Little Fairy Doctor's decision.

Little Fairy Doctor had naturally sensed Medusa's action. She coldly laughed, "If I wish to leave, you will not be able to stop me."

"You can come and try." Medusa's eyes also revealed a chillness as she spoke in a tit for tat manner.

Xiao Yan felt a great headache as he watched these two women who

were filled with fury when they were near each other. He waved his hand and stopped the two of them. His eyes studied the Little Fairy Doctor as he said, "The Yan Alliance is established by me. Hence, I cannot watch it be destroyed. Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders will be the greatest threat. Hence, it will naturally be best if it is possible to finish them off."

Little Fairy Doctor hesitated for a moment as she observed Xiao Yan's flickering eyes. She clenched her silver teeth and nodded. She said, "In any case, those two fellow have ill thoughts toward me and cannot be considered true allies. I can choose not to intervene if you wish to attack."

Xiao Yan immediately sighed in relief when he heard this. His face had a joy that was difficult to hide. For the Little Fairy Doctor to be able to say this, it meant that she had not forgotten about their relationship. Moreover, from her point of view, this was a friendship that was rare. Even though they were now in different camps, she still quietly valued it.

The cold glint in Medusa's eyes gradually paled only after seeing Little Fairy Doctor nod her head. She slowly lowered her body and mumbled, "Consider yourself sensible."

Little Fairy Doctor naturally ignored Medusa's words. Her grayish-purple eyes turned to Xiao Yan as she said,

“The three armies are now temporarily staying at a city on the borders of the Chu Yun Empire. Luo Yan Tian and the three Mulan Elders are also there. However, two of them are seriously injured. Hence, the surrounding defenses are extremely tight. It will not be easy for the two of you to act.”

“Yes, leave them to us.” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before smiling and nodding his head.

“The outer defenses of the city will be scattered by me when you act. I, myself, will also say that I am undertaking a retreat beforehand. This is all that I can do. You must be the ones to attack. After all, if this is leaked out, it would hurt the credibility of the Poison Sect.” Little

Fairy Doctor slowly said.

“Thank you very much.”

Little Fairy Doctor slightly nodded. She immediately changed the conversation to the main topic as she said, “Now, you can tell me how you will help me control the ‘Woeful Poison Body’. This should be the most important matter.”

Xiao Yan vaguely nodded. He flicked his finger and a dark solemn-looking scroll appeared in his palm. After which, he tossed it to the Little Fairy Doctor. “The method to resolve it is in here. You can take a look. However, the medicinal ingredients that are mentioned inside are extremely difficult to find.”

Little Fairy Doctor extended her delicate hand and the scroll automatically landed in it. An excitement flashed across her eyes as she carefully opened it in a slow manner.

“The ‘Woeful Poison Body’, a kind of considerably strange and unique constitution. Its nature is that of lethal poison. Those who make contact with the person who has the body will die. The body requires the consumption of poison to remain alive. However, the more poison that person consumes, the greater the density of poison that is accumulated in one’s body. Once the poison gathers until a certain stage, it will completely erupt. When it does so, all living things will be destroyed within a thousand

kilometer radius. This poison body is extremely rare. It is differentiated between innate and acquired.

Innate means that it comes with birth while acquired are those that are man-made. Among the two, the innate one is naturally a greater strength. Moreover, there is no method to undo it. However, if one possesses the luck, one will be able to completely control the poison. The poisonous strength within one's body can be used as one pleases."

"This control method is called the Poison Pill Method. It gathers all the poison that is accumulated within one's body and transforms all of it into a Poison Pill. Once the Poison Pill is formed, the 'Woeful Poison Body' would finally become

a truly frightening constitution. The continent had once witnessed a couple of disasters that were caused by the ‘Woeful Poison Body’.

However, those people who possessed the ‘Woeful Poison Body’ had never reached this stage. There is no reason for this other than that the ingredients that this Poison Pill Method require are too hard to find.”

“The refinement of the Poison Pill can be mainly divided into three essential things that it requires. The first is three kinds of ‘Heavenly Flames’. The second is the Monster Core of a rank 7 ‘Sky Poison Dragon Scorpion Beast’. The third is ‘Bodhisattva Body Transformation Saliva’.”



Little Fairy Doctor's eyes slowly swept over the scroll. The excitement in her eyes gradually became dim. The ingredients that the Poison Pill required, that were recorded in this scroll, were really too frightening. No wonder there had not been a single person who successfully learned how to completely control the 'Woeful Poison Body'.

Three kinds of 'Heavenly Flames'. Just this first condition was enough to discourage everyone. Everyone was aware of the destructive strength of a 'Heavenly Flame' on the continent. If an ordinary expert were able to obtain a single kind of 'Heavenly Flame', their fighting strength would definitely soar. If an alchemist were to obtain one, their

success rate when refining medicinal pills would definitely soar. Hence, 'Heavenly Flames' possessed an extremely high status in the hearts of those experts on the Dou Qi continent.

However, the 'Heavenly Flames' rarity was also common knowledge. Being able to obtain one was already a great blessing. As for three kinds...

The second ingredient similarly caused a person to feel even more hopeless. The 'Sky Poison Dragon Scorpion Beast' was a unique beast from ancient times. Its strength was extremely great. A rank 7 'Sky Poison Dragon Scorpion Beast' already possessed the qualification to transform into a human form. Its

fighting strength was extremely terrifying. There was seldom anyone who could match them in the same rank. It was even more difficult to obtain its Monster Core.

Of course, the first two conditions seemed to be a little easier when compared to the third one. At the very least, Little Fairy Doctor had heard of both the 'Heavenly Flames' and the 'Sky Poison Dragon Scorpion Beast'. The third 'Bodhisattva Body Transformation Saliva' was something that she had never even heard or seen before.

With these three harsh conditions, Little Fairy Doctor understood why not a single person who possessed the 'Woeful Poison Body' had refined this so-called Poison Pill

within their bodies as this control method had described.

Xiao Yan sighed as he watched Little Fairy Doctor's face which had instantly darkened. He immediately softly said, "You need not worry about the three kinds of 'Heavenly Flames'. I am able to help you on this. However, you need to spend some effort on that Monster Core of the 'Sky Poison Dragon Scorpion Beast' and the 'Bodhisattva Body Transformation Saliva'."

"You possess three kinds of 'Heavenly Flames'?" Little Fairy Doctor was startled when she heard this. Her eyes were stunned as they swept over Xiao Yan's body. How could a person possess three kinds of 'Heavenly Flames'?"

Xiao Yan smiled when he saw Little Fairy Doctor's expression. He flicked his finger and a wisp of jade-green flame suddenly appeared. After which, it swiftly divided into a green flame and an invisible flame. Soon after, another dense white flame came out from the fire seal between Xiao Yan's eyebrows.

Little Fairy Doctors dim eyes finally revealed a joy as she looked at the three tiny flames that were suspended in front of Xiao Yan. She said, "No wonder you are able to fight with an elite Dou Zong with just the strength of a Dou Huang. It is actually because of this..."

"But even if you have three kinds of 'Heavenly Flames', that Monster Core of a 'Sky Poison Dragon

Scorpion Beast' and the required 'Bodhisattva Body Transformation Saliva' are also extremely difficult to obtain..."

Xiao Yan grinned as he looked at Little Fairy Doctor's bitter smile. He said, "It is better than having no hope, right? I will do my best to help you get these things."

Little Fairy Doctor slightly nodded upon hearing his words. This was indeed better than having no hope...

"Alright, I will go and search for some information regarding this once I return. I will inform you if there is any news..." Little Fairy Doctor handed the scroll back to Xiao Yan. Before she was about to leave, she softly said, "In that case, I

shall return first. You can break this jade piece when you want to act. I will do my best to cooperate.” She handed a gray jade piece to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan nodded. He received the jade piece and stored it into his Storage Ring.

Little Fairy Doctor did not stay longer after she saw that everything had been accounted for. Her body moved and she flashed into the air. Her footsteps paused just as she was about to leave. She turned her head to the black-robed, young man below and softly asked, “Will you still treat me as a friend now that I have become like this?”

Xiao Yan was startled when he

heard this. He immediately revealed a bright smile, “My words from back then still stand.”



# Chapter 774: The Experts From The Snake-People Tribe

Xiao Yan eyes sent off the back of the Little Fairy Doctor as it disappeared into the night sky. He also stretched his lazy waist and smiled as he said to Medusa, “Let’s go. It’s time to return.”

Medusa knit her brows and said, “Can she be trusted? If we charge in during the day that we attack and end up being surrounded by them, the ending... the current Jia Ma Empire and the Snake-People rely on the both of us. If any mishap were to happen, you should know

what the consequences would be for the Yan Alliance.”

Xiao Yan’s expression became somewhat solemn when he heard these words of Medusa. A moment later, he nodded slightly and spoke in a deep voice, “I trust her.”

“I hope that you aren’t be wrong about her.” Medusa softly snorted. Her gaze immediately flickered. She hesitated for a moment before saying, “You should come with me to the Snake-People Tribe tomorrow. A couple of our tribe’s Elders wish to meet you.”

“Meet me?” Xiao Yan was startled as he asked, “What for?”

Medusa’s face was somewhat

unusual. It was tilted to the side as she said, “The Elders within the tribe possess some secret method to easily probe into another person’s body. I... the matter of me not being a virgin is something that they are already aware of.”

Xiao Yan faintly opened his mouth. His face immediately revealed an embarrassed expression as he rubbed his head. His mouth emitted a dry laugh. It was a long while later before he carefully asked, “Then... what do they plan to do?”

Medusa’s heart involuntarily smiled when she saw Xiao Yan’s expression. Her face, however, was still ice-cold as she said faintly, “According to the rules of our clan, you will suffer from being

swallowed by tens of thousands of snakes...”

Xiao Yan trembled in a cold, violent manner when he heard the whatever ‘swallowed by tens of thousands of snakes’. He dryly laughed, “Can’t everyone have a nice conversation? Must you use these things? I am currently the chief of the Yan Alliance, \*cough\*, doing those things to me would definitely strain the relationship between the Snake-People Tribe and the Jia Ma Empire. This is not good for anyone.”

“You can go and tell the Elders.” Medusa lifted her eyes as she calmly replied.

Xiao Yan held his forehead and

emitted a painful moan. His heart quietly said that something troublesome had indeed arrived.

“I will come and look for you tomorrow...” Medusa ignored Xiao Yan’s pained manner. She turned her body and slowly walked to the bottom of the hill. Her footsteps suddenly paused. She hesitated for a moment before speaking, “There is no need for you to remember that whatever ‘Soul Recovery Pill’. The influence that the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ has on me is already becoming increasingly weaker.”

“Are you going to kill me?” Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He immediately questioned in a stunned manner.

“If this Queen wished to kill you, you would have already died an unknown number of times during this year.” Medusa coldly snorted.

Xiao Yan awkwardly smiled but his heart sighed in relief. This time bomb beside him seemed to began showing traces of weakening. He finally no longer need to be on tenterhooks all day like in the past. Moreover, no matter what had happened in the past, he at the very least had Yao Lao who could warn him. However, now Yao Lao was captured. If Medusa still held the same thoughts as she did back then, it was likely that he would really be quietly finished off without anyone knowing.

“Remember, do not use anything as

an excuse tomorrow. Otherwise...” Medusa left behind some words that contained a threat. After which, her body moved and she slowly disappeared in the dark night sky.

Xiao Yan widened his mouth as he stared at the spot Medusa had disappeared from. He slumped and sighed a moment later.

Immediately, he clenched his teeth and said, “Fine, I will just go. I don’t believe that all of you will really kill me...” Xiao Yan suddenly felt guilty before he had spoken until the end. He quietly spoke in his heart, “However, for safety’s sake, I should still call Old Hai, Jia Lao, and the others...”

Xiao Yan finally sighed in relief

after he had made this decision in his heart. He summoned the fire wings before flying to the Black Mountain Fortress.

Although the three army alliance had already withdrawn, the defenses of the Black Mountain Fortress were still extremely tight. After all, no one knew whether the three army alliance would return again. Hence, the atmosphere in this place was still extremely tense and solemn despite the jubilation within the interior of the empire.

The Meeting Room of the Black Mountain Fortress on the next day.

Xiao Ding and the others were greatly surprised when they heard that Xiao Yan intended to head to



the border of the Chu Yun Empire to assassinate the three Mulan Elders and Yan Luo Tian. This plan was quite risky.

“If this is a trap that they set up for us, it is likely that the fate of you and Medusa will be quite poor. Should mishap happen to the two of you, the three army alliance will definitely attack again!” Xiao Ding spoke in a solemn manner.

Hai Bodong and the others by his side nodded with solemn faces. This matter was too risky.

“If I do not do this, Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders will once again gather all the essence strength within their sects after they fully recover from their

injuries. After that, they will be an extremely great trouble. The strength of a Dou Zong is far too strong. Now that we have already formed enmity, we would have to pay quite a hefty price if they decided to take revenge on us in the future. Hence, now is the best time for us to eliminate the grass from its roots.” Xiao Yan slowly said. His eyes swept over the entire hall as he smiled and said, “What plan does not have a risk? Moreover, especially when it is something as big as this.”

Xiao Ding and the others could only sigh when they heard Xiao Yan’s instance. However, they were also clearly aware that despite the great risk that this plan carried, the danger of the Yan Alliance and the

Jia Ma Empire would be completely eliminated once it succeeded!

This kind of method was one with the greatest assurance!

“Do you really think that the leader of the Poison Sect can be trusted?” Xiao Ding’s finger vaguely moved over the surface of the table. He asked a question in a deep voice a moment later.

“Yes, she can be trusted. This war is originally just a misunderstanding. If I had been in the Yan Alliance, this war might not have even started.” Xiao Yan nodded and sighed.

“Since you insist on doing this... we will do as you say. On the day you

act, the Yan Alliance experts will also be maneuvered and will hide in the surroundings of that city. Once any unexpected changes occur, we will immediately launch a rescue.” Xiao Ding had already known that Xiao Yan was resolute after hearing those words. All he could do was to nod as he spoke.

Xiao Yan smiled when he heard his brother’s response. He looked at the somewhat serious atmosphere of the hall and laughed, “There is no need for everyone to act like this. We will not be restricted by anyone once our Yan Alliance develops in the future. However, we have to take some risks now.”

Everyone could only smile when they heard his words. However, the

worry in their heart was not reduced by much.

A faint voice was transmitted from the side while Xiao Yan stealthily left the Meeting Room.

“Let’s go. I have waited for quite awhile.”

Xiao Yan’s body immediately stiffened when he heard this voice. He turned his head with great difficulty only to see that Medusa was leaning against a stone fence outside of the Meeting Room. She stood in a lazy manner while those bewitching eyes watched him indifferently.

Xiao Yan let out a dry cough. His face revealed a grin but it was

extremely forceful. After which, he unwillingly walked toward Medusa.

Hai Bodong and Jia Xing Tian coincidentally walked out of the hall just as Xiao Yan approached Medusa. The two of them were startled when they saw this but immediately smiled and greeted them.

Xiao Yan immediately rejoiced upon seeing the two of them. He was just about to open his mouth to speak when Medusa, by his side, told them off in an icy-cold voice, “Xiao Yan and I have some matters to deal with. There is no need for the two of you to follow.”

Hai Bodong and Jia Xing Tian were stunned when they heard this. They

immediately looked at each other before letting out dry laughter. After which, they threw Xiao Yan a gaze that suggested he should fend for himself before quickly fleeing.

As he watched these two old fellows, who had fled faster than a rabbit could, in a speechless manner, Xiao Yan could only resign to his fate and shake his head. He turned his head to Medusa and said, "Let's go. I want to see just what your Elders can do to me..."

A faint smile surfaced on the corner of Medusa's mouth when she saw Xiao Yan's manner, which appeared to be somewhat like he was about to die. She turned around and lead the way in front with a steady pace. Xiao Yan followed behind with a

bitter expression.

Xiao Yan could not be blamed for dragging his feet. The matter between him and Medusa might not have been within his control, but he had ultimately took the other person's body. This was the truth. Heading to meet the Elders in the clan was similar to meeting the other party's parents.

Xiao Yan followed Medusa as they passed through a couple of spacious streets. After around ten plus minutes, they gradually turned into a somewhat darker region. This place was coincidentally the corner of the city. The shadows formed from the towering city walls caused this place to be a little darker. The many experts from the Snake-



People Tribe stayed in this place.

There was a boundary line that was placed at the intersection between this place and the outside world.

The Snake-People Tribe might currently be in an alliance with the Jia Ma Empire, but most of the Snake-People were still quite resistant to humans. Hence, it required quite some time in order for them to gradually mill their differences and live peacefully alongside each other.

This area where the Snake-People Tribe lived was tightly defended. Snake-People who held weapons in their hands repeatedly patrolled to and fro. When they saw Medusa's body, these guards would immediately pause their bodies and

reveal a wild fire in their eyes. After which, they would bow and greet her.

Xiao Yan and Medusa passed by them. It was a long while later before they stopped in front of a large compound. Medusa waved her hand and the door to the compound automatically opened. She entered. Xiao Yan hesitated a little before following.

Xiao Yan's foot had just stepped into the compound when an enormous dark shadow suddenly came smashing over in a ruthless manner while containing a ferocious wind.

Xiao Yan's face changed as he sensed that sudden attack. He

immediately let out a cold snort as he tightened his fist. The jade-green flame swiftly surged out and smashed toward the person who had unceremoniously launched a sneak attack.

“Bang!”

A low, deep wind expanded in the courtyard, shaking dust on the ground until it began to spread out like an air wave.

Xiao Yan shoulders trembled after exchanging a blow. The person who launched a sneak attack flipped a couple of times through air before crashing to the ground.

Xiao Yan slowly raised his head. His eyes were somewhat icy-cold as he

swept over the person who had launched a sneak attack. His eyes immediately narrowed.

# Chapter 775: The Four Great Elders

The person who appeared in front of Xiao Yan was a male Snake-Person who was strongly built. His appearance was quite fierce, and his hand had an enormous black python tattoo. When his hand moved, the enormous python appeared as though it was a living creature that emitted threads of violent, dark aura.

At this moment, the latter was using a pair of fierce eyes to look at Xiao Yan. Powerful Dou Qi repeatedly writhed over the surface of his body. The hard rock surface where he had landed had cracked

open. Clearly, this was due to the force of the earlier confrontation.

“Who are you?” Xiao Yan’s observed this fierce male Snake-Person. He could sense that the latter was an expert at the peak of the Dou Wang class. However, he was not considered to be an opponent that was troublesome to deal with in Xiao Yan’s opinion. Nevertheless, Xiao Yan felt some anger at the other party’s sudden sneak attack.

“Commander Mo Ba Si of the Snake-People Tribe!” The male Snake-Person’s eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan. The enmity within his eyes was exceptionally obvious, “You are that Xiao Yan?”

Xiao Yan indifferently nodded. A fierce glow immediately flashed across the eyes of that Mo Ba Si when he saw Xiao Yan nod. His fist was suddenly clenched and the strong muscles on his arm wiggled, causing the enormous black python tattoo to appear alive. It seemed like it was unleashing an evil aura that rushed to the sky.

“I will no longer hold back if you come again.” Some hatred also appeared in Xiao Yan’s eyes when he saw this stubborn fellow. A jade-green flame rose on his hand as he slowly replied.

“In that case, this commander shall ask for advice!” Mo Ba Si furiously cried out. However, his body was just about to pounce over when a

cold voice was transmitted over. It caused his entire body to stiffened.

“Enough, enough. This Queen orders you to stop!”

Medusa turned her head and spoke to Mo Ba Si with vertical eyebrows. She reprimanded, “Mo Ba Si, your manners are worsening. He is a guest of our Snake-People Tribe. How can you just randomly launch a sneak attack?”

The strongly built Mo Ba Si did not reveal the slightest impatience upon being reprimanded by Medusa. He helplessly nodded. However, the gaze he was using to look at Medusa with was filled with dense adoration and respect.



Mo Ba Si threw another dark, solemn gaze toward Xiao Yan before unwillingly withdrawing to one side.

Xiao Yan finally scattered the jade-green flame on his fist after watching that fellow withdraw. Perhaps it was possible to tell the reason for the other person's displeasure toward him from the way that fellow was looking at Medusa. However, this did not cause Xiao Yan to feel any concern. His gaze swept over this compound only to knit his brows slightly. This compound that was quite big had quite a number of Snake-People figures. From the looks of the aura of these people, they were clearly the top experts of the Snake-People Tribe. Yue Mei, whom he had

rescued, was also among them.

These experts from the Snake-People race were looking at Xiao Yan with eyes that were filled with some curiosity. Clearly, his act of forcing back Mo Ba Si with a punch had attracted the interest of quite a number of people. The thing that caused them to feel most surprised about was Medusa's attitude toward Xiao Yan. Although her face did not reveal too much gentleness, her tone was protective of him. This was indeed an extremely incredulous thing when remembering Medusa's extreme hatred of humans.

"Follow me." Medusa softly spoke to Xiao Yan who was standing at the entrance. After which, she took

the lead in walking to the deeper areas of the compound. Behind her, Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment, but could only follow as the many surrounding gazes that were looking at him filled with ill intent.

The compound finally became much more lively after Medusa and Xiao Yan entered the inner compound. Everyone became talkative as they began to discuss what happened.

Xiao Yan followed Medusa as they walked down a couple of serenely quiet paths. A while later, the two of them stopped in front of a bamboo building that was hidden in a bamboo forest deep in the compound.

Medusa paused in front of the bamboo house and a solemnness appeared on her face. After which, she lightly knocked on the door.

“Enter.”

An elderly voice was transmitted from the bamboo room after the door had vibrated.

The door opened with the voice. Medusa glanced at Xiao Yan before she turned around and entered the building.

Xiao Yan stood at the entrance and hesitated for a moment. He could faintly sense that there were four obscure auras within the bamboo room. Although they were not as strong as Medusa, they could not be

underestimated. After all, these four auras were slightly stronger when compared with Jia Xing Tian and Hai Bodong. Of course, these four people had yet to breakthrough to the Dou Zong class. They were merely at the peak of the Dou Huang class.

Xiao Yan sighed in relief within his heart after he sensed the strength of these four auras. As long as they were not elite Dou Zongs, he would not need to be afraid. With his ability, there should not be many people in the Dou Huang class who would be able to retain him.

Xiao Yan's body moved after his heart calmed down. He also slowly walked in. When he did so, the door of the bamboo house automatically

shut.

A faint light suddenly rose after Xiao Yan entered the bamboo house. Four old figures immediately appeared in Xiao Yan's gaze within that spacious room. Medusa was quietly sitting on a futon by the side.

An old figure within the house opened her eyes after she seemed to have sensed Xiao Yan's footsteps. Triangular shaped eyes were locked onto Xiao Yan like how a poisonous snake would study its prey, causing a chill to rise on his skin.

The remaining three old women also suddenly opened their eyes after she did so. Four dark, cold auras rose before finally gathering

together. Their auras actually agglomerated into an enormous black python above them. The enormous python's emotionless eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan and an invisible pressure quietly rose. Finally, it turned into a thousand kilogram force that clustered around Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan's expression became increasingly more solemn as he sensed the pressure of that powerful aura. He suddenly let out a soft cry. A jade-green flame suddenly rose and immediately wrapped around his entire body.

The temperature within the room suddenly rose the moment the jade-green flame appeared. That dark coldness that was created by the

four old women immediately and completely disappeared. That enormous dark-black python seemed to have been affected as it became much more illusionary.

“It is indeed a ‘Heavenly Flame’... it is actually a ‘Heavenly Flame’.”

The eyes of the center old woman in the room displayed surprise as she observed the jade-green flame that lingered over Xiao Yan’s body. The enormous python aura above her head gradually began to disappear as she slowly said, “You are the chief of the Yan Alliance, Xiao Yan?” Her voice was awful, appearing as though a rock was scratching glass. It caused an uncomfortable feeling to spread over a person’s entire body.



Of course, given Xiao Yan's strength, he was naturally able to filter out this kind of feeling. He bowed to the four old women courteously before saying, "Xiao Yan from the younger generation greets four senior Snake-People Tribe Elders."

"How unexpected... you are able to reach the Dou Huang class at such a young age. You are indeed someone blessed with great talent." That center old woman revealed an ugly smile toward Xiao Yan. She quickly said, "This old woman is the First Elder of the Snake-People Tribe. This is the Second Elder, the Third Elder, and the Fourth Elder."

Xiao Yan's eyes followed the movement of the shriveled finger of

the First Elder. He courteously greeted every single one of them. No matter how one put it, he should at least follow etiquette properly.

“Today, I have called chief Xiao over partly because there is something that I wish to inquire.” The First Elder’s triangular-shaped eyes moved after completing the introductions. Her voice was hoarse and awful when she spoke.

“First Elder, please speak.” Xiao Yan dryly laughed.

“This matter is related to our tribe leader Medusa.” The First Elder’s voice was without ripple, appearing much like an old well. There was not much change in her tone. However, it was because of this that

Xiao Yan did not dare to slight her even a little within his heart.

“Our clan’s leaders are all virgins before they are able to transform into a human form. Of course, Medusa has currently transformed into a human form. However, she must undergo the baptism at the altar within the tribe before she can have any intercourse with anyone. However, when the clan leader had returned this time, she was no longer a virgin. I have heard that this is related to chief Xiao?” The voice of the First Elder had suddenly become stern at the end. Four pairs of cold, grim eyes were shot over, locking onto Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan’s expression changed a little. His feet took a step back

without leaving any traces. He immediately laughed in a bitter manner, “Four Elders, this was not Xiao Yan’s intention. The matter is quite complicated...”

“In that case, chief Xiao has admitted to taking Medusa’s virginity?” The First Elder questioned in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan was silent. He immediately helplessly nodded.

“According to our tribe rules, chief Xiao must suffer the punishment of being bitten by over ten thousand snakes...” The second Elder who was seated beside the First Elder suddenly spoke with a dark murky tone.

Xiao Yan's expression changed a little. Dou Qi slowly began to flow in his body as he said with a deep voice, "Four Elders. Although this is not something that Xiao Yan was willing to do, I do indeed have some responsibility. However, your tribe rules seem to be unable to manage me, no? If you really want to use force, Xiao Yan will not simply just allow himself to be captured!"

Medusa's eyebrows were slightly knit when she saw Xiao Yan's somewhat solemn face. She did not wish to see the relationship between Xiao Yan and the First Elder become this stiff. Moreover, the four Elders had said that they would not make things difficult for Xiao Yan. Why...

“Hei, what a tough set of bones...”  
The First Elder glanced at Xiao Yan before raising her eyebrows. She waved her hand and said, “Forget it, we shall not scare you little fellow. Now that the Snake-People Tribe and the Jia Ma Empire are in an alliance, our Snake-People Tribe must require your care as the chief of the Yan Alliance. I will naturally not let you suffer the whatever ten thousand snake bites punishment.”

Xiao Yan felt joy in his heart when he heard this. He hurriedly laughed, “That is only natural... may I know just why First Elder has called me over?”

The First Elder exchanged looks with the other three Elders. She hesitated for a moment before

slowly speaking, “When we were baptising the clan leader, the four of use used a secret method. We seemed to have found a small lifeforce in the clan leader’s womb... it seems that it is a sign of pregnancy.”

# Chapter 776: Three Grade of Secret Technique

The atmosphere in the bamboo house appeared to be solidified at this moment. Xiao Yan and Medusa were stunned as they looked at the First Elder whose words were shocking. No matter how calm they usually were, they were undoubtedly shaken to a dull state at this moment.

Pregnant? Really?

The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched with great force. He could not control the slight impulse to



jump. That was their first time. Was it really so coincidental?

Medusa's reaction was similarly not any better. The usual decisive and killing aura of hers had completely disappeared. Her small, moist, red lips were faintly parted while her long neck pulsed a little. However, her heart was in such a state of turmoil that she could not utter a single word. A woman like her would not blink her eyes when fighting with someone or taking another person's life. However, right now she was just like a panicked, lost little girl. She did not know how to deal with such matters.

"That... that, First Elder, are you mistaken? \*Cough\*, that... it has

been over a year since the matter that happened underground.

According to what I am aware of... a pregnancy doesn't require such a long time, right?" Xiao Yan gradually recovered after some time before speaking in a halting manner.

"A Snake-Person is different from a human being. Moreover, the tribe leader has evolved into the Heavenly Swallowing Python, a beast from the ancient times.

Naturally, there is some difference from ordinary people. It is not rare for one to be pregnant for a year or even a couple of years." The First Elder shook her head as she replied.

Cold sweat immediately began to flow down Xiao Yan's forehead

when he heard these words.

“First Elder, you should have sensed wrongly right. Why is it that even I am not aware of this?” Medusa hurriedly inquired. She had finally recovered from her dull state at this moment.

“The lifeforce is extremely weak. It is very difficult for me to sense it had we not used the Secret Method to probe. It is only natural that you have not sensed it.” The First Elder explained, “There is indeed still a need to wait and check to see if the tiny lifeforce is a sign of being pregnant. However, if this matter is true, our Snake-People tribe will once again have another descendant who possesses the Medusa bloodline. This is an

extremely big matter within our tribe!" A sleek redness surged onto the First Elder's face when she spoke until this point. Her eyes had gained an additional excitement.

Xiao Yan and Medusa let out a heavy sigh of relief when they heard that the First Elder had not confirmed this matter. Perhaps this matter was just an accident...

"Whether this matter is true or not, you should remember to be exceptionally careful in the future... perhaps after another period of time, you should be able to confirm just what is in your body." The First Elder knit her brows and spoke in a deep voice when she saw Medusa's appearance.

“How long is this period of time?”  
Xiao Yan dryly laughed as he  
inquired.

“The Snake-People Race is different  
from the human race. This is  
especially so for the Medusa  
bloodline. If she is really pregnant,  
it is likely not going to be a short  
one. It is common for the  
pregnancy to last three to five  
years.” The First Elder spoke in a  
faint manner.

Xiao Yan once again sighed in relief  
within his heart when he heard  
this. It was fortunate. If she had  
confirmed it to be within one to two  
months, he might really jump down  
from the city wall. The current him  
did not have the slightest thoughts  
of being a father.

“However, this matter is an extremely big one for our Snake-People Tribe. The Medusa bloodline is exceptionally strong. Hence, the baby will require a countless number of elixirs to nourish it while it is still within the mother’s body. In this way, the strength of the baby will be even stronger after it is born. The baby’s potential would be extremely frightening.” The First Elder glanced at Xiao Yan as she spoke.

“According to the Secret Technique within the clan, the nourishment of a Medusa baby is divided into the top, middle, and low grades. The baby that is groomed from using these three grades will also have different potential. If a low grade secret technique is used to nourish

the baby, it would stop at the Dou Huang class unless it is meet with a lucky opportunity. If a middle grade secret technique is used as nourishment, the potential of the baby is sufficient to allow it to reach the Dou Zong class. The top grade secret technique will be even stronger...”

Xiao Yan also felt somewhat curious when he heard of the different grades of nourishments labeled by the Secret Technique. He asked, “In that case, what grade of Secret Technique was used for Medusa?”

“Middle grade.” The First Elder laughed. “However, there is no absolute in this. If one has the luck and the talent, one will naturally be

able to advance to a higher level. Of course, the effort that one must put forth is many times more than a baby who receives a low grade nourishment.”

“She is actually only just at the middle grade?” Xiao Yan spoke in a stunned manner when he heard this. Medusa’s current strength would definitely be considered quite strong even when placed in the entire northwestern region. It was unexpected that she was only of the middle grade.

“The requirements of the Secret Technique nourishment are extremely harsh. Back then, in order to use the middle grade Secret Technique on her, our Snake-People Tribe had exhausted most of what



we possess in order to hire a high tier alchemist to spend a long time to complete the nourishment.” The First Elder helplessly shook her head. She said, “A low grade Secret Technique only requires some ordinary pills that possesses quite a bit of energy within them. A middle grade Secret Technique requires a tier 6 medicinal pill known as the ‘Snake Marrow Bone Shedding Pill’ as the main medicine. The higher grade Secret Technique requires a medicinal pill known as the ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’ which is extremely difficult to refine. This pill is a tier 7 medicinal pill. It is best able to completely unleash the potential of a Medusa baby. The baby’s future could be said to be frightening. However, it is too difficult to refine this kind of

medicinal pill. Moreover, it also possesses the ability to snatch the heaven's energy. Hence, a pill calamity will follow its birth. If one is not carefully, it is extremely common for the pill to be destroyed and the person to die. Our Snake-People Race have yet to have had any Medusa bloodline nourished by the top grade Secret Technique in so many years..." The tone of the First Elder was somewhat regretful at the end of her speech.

Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan's face when he heard the words that First Elder had said. It was unexpected that the Snake-People Tribe would actually possess such a mysterious Secret Technique. No wonder every generation of Medusa was all so strong. Medicinal

strength had already entered their small bodies while they were still in their mother's womb.

Xiao Yan clicked his tongue and praised within his heart. He dryly laughed, "However, this matter might well be a misunderstanding. Medusa once merged with the spirit of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python'. This weak life force might be that of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python'."

"This is not impossible. However, this matter affects our Snake-People Tribe lineage. Hence, we must begin to use the Secret Technique nourishment now even if there is only a little possibility. Otherwise, we will lose the best opportunity if things are delayed for too long." The First Elder nodded before

speaking in a slow manner.

Xiao Yan smiled with them as his eyes glanced at Medusa without leaving a trace. At this moment, the latter's delicate hand was gently holding her lower abdomen. The expression on her face was quite strange. It was likely that even she did not expect a slight life force to appear there.

The First Elder's face revealed an ugly smile as she laughed, "This matter is also greatly related to chief Xiao Yan. Hence, you should also take responsibility."

Xiao Yan was stunned when he heard this. The corner of his mouth immediately twitched. These few old fellows had called him over with

the intention of getting him to take responsibility?

“Then... what does First Elder want?”

“If Medusa is indeed pregnant, you... will be the child’s father. Hence, the things that you are asked to do are things that you are duty-bound to do.” The First Elder smiled as she replied. She did not bother about Medusa, whose face had suddenly become flushed red because of her words.

“This relationship... you want to tell me to take responsibility?” Xiao Yan rubbed the cold sweat on his forehead. For an instant, he was actually unsure of what he ought to say. According to what the First

Elder had said, if this matter were the truth, the child in Medusa's womb would definitely possess part of his blood. It could indeed be considered his blood-related child. It was only right and proper for a father to do something for his child.

"What does First Elder mean?" Xiao Yan finally asked carefully a moment later.

"Us old fellows will not intervene in the matter between Medusa and you. However, you must put in effort for this child. \*Cough\*... the Snake-People Tribe have met a great calamity this time around. We have lost much of what the tribe has stored. Hence, this time around, we can only obtain the lowest grade out of the three Secret Technique

grades.” The First Elder craftily smiled at Xiao Yan when she said this. “However, with chief Xiao Yan’s position and ability, I think that you would not wish for your bloodline to obtain the worst treatment, right?”

Xiao Yan finally came to a sudden understanding when he listened until this point. This old fellow was actually planning to extort...

“Since chief Xiao Yan has already understood, I shall also not say any other useless things. It is rumored that you are a tier 6 alchemist?”

The First Elder suddenly smiled and inquired when she saw Xiao Yan’s expression. Her eyes immediately became somewhat heated when she mentioned the tier 6 alchemist part.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan glanced at Medusa. He nodded slightly. Clearly, she was the one who had mentioned this to the First Elder.

“In that case, may I know if we can get chief Xiao Yan to help this future Medusa bloodline refine a medicinal pill that that the middle grade Secret Technique requires, the ‘Snake Marrow Bone Shedding Pill’?” The First Elder laughed. She was looking at Xiao Yan with a great earnestness while she smiled.

Even though Xiao Yan had already guessed this in his heart, he could not help but roll his eyes when he heard her request. As expected...

“First Elder, this matter has yet to be confirmed. Is it not a little



inappropriate to make such a big fuss of? Moreover, isn't it just a 'Snake Marrow Bone Shedding Pill'? With this Queen's current strength, it is not impossible to get a tier 6 alchemist to help refine it." Medusa by the side immediately let out a cold snort as she opened her mouth and replied when she saw Xiao Yan's expression.

"We are taking precautions. On this matter, it is better to be mistaken than to miss it. If it is really true and we missed the most opportunate time, who will take responsibility for the result?" The First Elder knit her brows, and responded in a stern manner.

The First Elder's eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan when she spoke until

this point. She slowly said, “May I know what chief Xiao Yan’s opinion is?”

Xiao Yan knit his brows. He mused for a moment before slightly shaking his head.

The expressions of the four great Elders and Medusa involuntarily sank in a manner that was hard to notice when they saw him shake his head. The latter tightly bit her lips. The gaze she used to look at Xiao Yan slowly turned ice-cold.

“The ‘Snake Marrow Bone Shedding Pill’ might be a tier 6 medicinal pill, but it is still a little too low in level. I think that the ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’ might not be bad... what do you all think?”

Xiao Yan rubbed his chin, raised his head, and spoke in a probing manner.

# Chapter 777:

## Provocation

When Xiao Yan lifted his head after his voice sounded, he only saw a couple of shocked faces. He could not help but be stunned as he carefully asked, “What is it? Can it not be done?”

“Ugh... no, no. Yes, yes. Of course it can be done.”

The First Elder hurriedly responded when she heard his questions. Her eyes revealed a wild joy that was difficult to hide. She did not expect Xiao Yan to be willing to spend so much effort to refine the highest grade ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’.

Being an Elder of the Snake-People Tribe, she naturally best understood the difficulty of refining this kind of medicinal pill and the risks that one must endure.

The expressions of the other three Elders, who were staring at Xiao Yan with dark and cold gazes earlier, immediately became gentle. They faintly nodded. Although this person was a human, he was at the very least not hateful.

The coldness in Medusa's eyes also swiftly disappeared. Her eyes revealed a gentleness that had never existed before as she looked at Xiao Yan. Of course, this merely lasted for an instant before it was once again hidden.

“Ke ke, chief Xiao Yan, it is naturally not a problem if you want to refine the ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’. I will hand the medicinal formula for it to you later. However, this is a tier 7 medicinal pill. It is extremely difficult to refine. Moreover, it is also accompanied by a lightning calamity with quite the risk...” The First Elder smiled as she studied Xiao Yan while she spoke.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment before speaking slowly, “With my current pill refining level, refining this ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’ might have an extremely high failure rate. However, if I am given enough time, I should be able to successfully refine it. That’s right...” Xiao Yan’s gaze lingered over Medusa when he spoke until this

point. He dryly laughed, “May I know what the most suitable time is?”

“Currently, the slight life force within the tribe leader’s body is extremely weak. Clearly, it has just been formed for a short while. If this is a sign of pregnancy, we must begin the Secret Technique nourishment within two years at the very most. Hence, chief Xiao Yan must refine a ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’ within these two years.” The First Elder hesitated a little before speaking.

“Within two years huh...” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before immediately nodding. He said in a deep voice, “First Elder, you can rest assured that Xiao Yan will hand

over the ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’ within two years!”

It was just as the First Elder had said. Regardless of whether Medusa was really pregnant, they ought to make all the necessary preparations. Although Xiao Yan did not have any thoughts of being a father, the baby was still a bloodline of the Xiao clan no matter how one put it. He must naturally give the baby the best.

The First Elder’s face immediately became extremely joyous when she heard Xiao Yan’s guarantee. She grinned and nodded as she said, “The old me is also reassured with this agreement by chief Xiao Yan. If the matter turns out to be true, our Snake-People Tribe might well



produce an unprecedented extremely powerful person.”

Xiao Yan dryly laughed. Other than accompany them in laughing, there did not appear to be anything else he could do regarding this matter.

The four Elders’ attitude toward Xiao Yan had clearly become much warmer after they finished discussing the main issue. They smiled and chatted with him for a moment before handing the medicinal formula to refine the ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’ to Xiao Yan. After which, they waved their hands and sent Medusa and him out.

The two people walked out of the bamboo house and walked on the

quiet small path for a moment. Then, Xiao Yan turned around to look at Medusa whose eyes were looking straight ahead. However, her face contained a slight flush. He laughed bitterly and said, "This..."

"Relax, if this matter turns out to be true, you only need to do as the Elder requested and refine a 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill'. You need not be concern about the rest..." Medusa glanced at him and spoke in a calm manner, appearing to have sensed Xiao Yan's complicated emotions.

Xiao Yan was vexed as he shook his head. For the moment, he had still yet to recover from this great shock.

"I know some of your issues.

Therefore, you need not be worried that this Queen will pester you. I don't have that interest either. Once you successfully refine the 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill' in the future, you can go anywhere you like. No one will stop you. If this is really the new Medusa bloodline, the Snake-People Tribe and I will do our best to groom her." Medusa looked at her delicate, fine waist as she faintly spoke.

Xiao Yan frowned when he heard this. Why was it that these words made him appear like a fickle and irresponsible person? However, if he were to think about it in detail, he could only bitterly smile and sigh. The relationship between him and Medusa was complicated. Their feelings for each other could not be

compared with that of he and Xun Er. However, after that matter underground, he could not simply ignore Medusa. This was especially after such a thing had happened, causing his relationship with Medusa to become increasingly more profound.

Of course, he was similarly aware that Medusa might feel some emotions for him that were difficult to describe. The source of these feelings came from the matter underground. After all, no matter how ruthless Medusa was, she was still a woman. She also greatly valued something like losing her virginity. Back then, if the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' had not caused trouble, it was likely that she would have killed Xiao Yan. As time

flowed by, the influence of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' might have weakened. At the same time, the resistance and killing intent she felt for Xiao Yan within her heart had also gradually dwindled after they had been together for more time. By now, it was likely that her heart had seldom formed those thoughts from back then.

"I shall see you until this point. You can send someone to inform me when you plan to go and assassinate Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders." Medusa's footsteps suddenly paused. She spoke in a faint voice while Xiao Yan was forming a long face.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He had just heard these

words when he saw that Medusa had already turned around. He could only helplessly shake his head. Looks like his expression earlier had caused her to be somewhat unhappy.

“Ugh, women...”

Xiao Yan stood on the small path as he looked at the graceful moving figure that had become distant. He let out a bitter laugh and could only walk out of the compound by himself.

Xiao Yan slowly walked out. He headed toward the front yard as though there was no one around him. He ignored the many curious gazes around him as he left.

“That fellow, halt!”

Xiao Yan was traveling through the outer yard when a loud cry sounded. A couple of strong-looking figures flashed and appeared in front of Xiao Yan. The latter raised his head and knit his brows. He studied the two male Snake-People who had appeared in front of him. One of them was that Mo Ba Si who had launched a sneak attack against him earlier. Beside him stood a cold stern-looking male Snake-Person. By observing his aura, he was actually an elite Dou Huang. However, he should only be around two or three stars.

“Big brother Hei Du, he is Xiao Yan, that person whom the few Elders mentioned to possibly be the tribe

leader's husband..." Mo Ba Si stared viciously at Xiao Yan before immediately informing the cold stern Snake-Person by his side.

The Snake-Person who was called Mo Du nodded his head. His triangular-shaped eyes locked onto Xiao Yan as he spoke in a deep voice, "Human, I am the second commander of the Snake-People Tribe, Hei Du. Although our Snake-People Tribe has already agreed to form an alliance with you, it is best that you keep a distance from our tribe leader. Otherwise, the one who will be unlucky will be you. Our Snake-People Race will not have any relationships with other races."

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. He had



already felt somewhat irritated by these people repeated provocation. Hence, a faint cold glint flashed through his eyes. At this moment, his heart was already feeling extremely chaotic. If these people added fuel to the flames, Xiao Yan did not guarantee that he would not get them to lie on this place.

There were quite a number of experts from the Snake-People Tribe currently in this outer yard. When they saw that Mo Ba Si had actually found Hei Du as his helper, they began to crowd around this place with great interest. With the positions of these two people in the tribe, they were naturally aware that the relationship between Xiao Yan and Medusa was a little different.

“Move aside.”

Xiao Yan raised his eyes as he spoke in a faint voice when he sensed an increasing number of gazes focusing onto him.

A fierce glint flashed in Hei Du’s triangular eyes as he spoke in a deep voice, “Hopefully, I will not see you here again next time.”

Xiao Yan raised his brows. He had finally lost his last thread of patience. His feet shifted gently before appearing in front of Hei Du and Mo Ba Si a moment later. Xiao Yan was unconcerned about these two people who seemed like metal meat shields. His feet moved and gently collided with them.

“Bang!”

The seemingly gentle collision erupted in a muffled sound. Hei Du's and Mo Ba Si's bodies were immediately forced back in front of the many surrounding stunned gazes, appearing as though they had suffered a heavy blow. Hei Du was still alright. He had merely took a couple of steps back before stabilizing his body. On the other hand, Mo Ba Si actually fell onto his butt after having taken more than ten steps back. His face was also suddenly flushed red.

Hei Du's face also became unusually solemn after stabilizing his body. Although this person appeared as though he had just entered the Dou Huang class, it was

really unexpected that he possessed such a frightening strength.

Most of the experts in the Snake-People Tribe were scattered to defend the remaining cities when the big battle had begun. Hence, some people were uncertain about the the soul-stirring battle that occurred in the Black Mountain Fortress back then. Coincidentally, this second commander, who was called Hei Du, had just returned from elsewhere today. Therefore, he was not too familiar with Xiao Yan, and only felt that this name was quite familiar.

A fierce glint flashed across Hei Du's eyes as he watched Xiao Yan's footsteps continue to head toward the door of the yard after having

forced back the two of them. He let out a sudden cry and powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged out from his body. His powerful aura also spread out, causing the surrounding observing Snake-People experts to hurriedly withdraw.

Xiao Yan's gaze was indifferent as he looked at Hei Du, who had unleashed his Dou Qi. The corner of his mouth was lifted into a cold smile. A jade-green flame slowly rose from his body.

“Chi!”

The rushing sound of wind suddenly sounded just as Xiao Yan was circulating the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame. A green shadow immediately flashed across the sky.

It finally smashed into Hei Du's chest in a lightning-like manner. The latter let out a muffled groan before his spreading Dou Qi quickly disappeared.

The green shadow slowly landed on the ground after that attack, transforming into a green branch.

Xiao Yan was slightly startled as he looked at this branch. Who else within the Snake-People Tribe but Medusa could use a tree branch to force back an elite Dou Huang?

“Mo Ba Si, Hei Du, the both of you seem to be continuously slighting this Queen recently!” An icy-cold cry was swiftly transmitted over, causing the faces of Hei Du and Mo Ba Si to change. They hurriedly

bowed down on the ground. They were able to hear a slight fury in Medusa's words.

“Xiao Yan is a VIP of our Snake-People Tribe. If anyone dares to purposefully make things difficult for him, do not blame this Queen for serving you the tribe rules!”

The experts of the Snake-People Tribe who were present looked at each other when they heard Medusa's words. No one expected that she would actually be so protective of Xiao Yan. Was what the Elders said the truth?

Quite a number of male Snake-People threw envious and jealous gazes toward Xiao Yan when they thought of this. Medusa was an

inviolable female deity in the hearts of many people within the Snake-People Tribe. However, it was unexpected that the female deity in their hearts would actually become so furious because of a human. This really caused them to feel some jealousy.



# Chapter 778:

## Nursing One's Health

With Medusa's order, there was naturally no longer any Snake-Person who dared to stop Xiao Yan. Hence, he left the area where the Snake-People lived without obstruction while feeling at a loss. When he walked out of the isolation line and heard the human voices that once again rose in the outside world, the chaos in his mind finally began to gradually calm down.

Xiao Yan swung his head about. He recalled Medusa slight displeasure

earlier and that she had not revealed herself even while he left. It seemed that his expressions earlier had caused her to feel some anger within her heart.

“Ugh, what a bastard...” Xiao Yan patted his head and sighed while scolding himself with a bitter smile. He was actually even more hesitant and had greater difficulty accepting this kind of matter compared to the female side. Moreover, this matter was his responsibility no matter how he put it. It was unexpected that it ended up with Medusa opening her mouth and saying words like she would raise the child alone once it was born.

Although she and the Snake-People Race might hope that this was the

case, this child would ultimately have the blood of the Xiao clan should this matter be true. Did he really dare to completely ignore it?

Xiao Yan was not a cold-blooded person. He did not hesitate much before he chose to make the highest grade Secret Technique that was most beneficial to the baby when the First Elder requested him to refine the other medicinal pill. No matter how one put it, the baby was his bloodline. How could he not give it the best things... however, this news had arrived too abruptly, destroying all of Xiao Yan's usual calm. Hence, the words he had said had accidentally appeared a little hurtful.

“I shall apologize nicely the next

time we meet...”

Xiao Yan turned his head and looked around this area while muttering in his heart. After which, he slowly left.

Xiao Yan met with Xiao Ding, Hai Bodong, and the others after he had returned to the division of the Yan Alliance that was situated at the Black Mountain Fortress. They engaged in a discussion before deciding that they would enact the assassination tomorrow. After all, there was little time left. Once the Gold Geese Sect's and the Mulan Valley's core strength delivered some rare medicinal pills, the two elite Dou Zongs might be able to recover some strength. It would be somewhat troublesome to

assassinate them at that time.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment after deciding the time to attack. After which, he found a chamber and began to adjust his aura a little. He did not tell Xiao Ding about the matter with Medusa. He knew that given big brother's character, it was likely that the latter would get extremely excited if he knew that Medusa's womb might have the bloodline of the Xiao clan. However, the truth of this matter had yet to be ascertained. If it was indeed just a mistake when the time came, it would only cause people to be excited for no reason. Therefore, he planned to let Xiao Ding and the others know about it only when this matter was confirmed.

The first thing that Xiao Yan did within the Secret Chamber was to take out the 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill' medicinal formula that the First Elder from the Snake-People Tribe gave him. After which, he began to carefully read it.

The medicinal formula of this kind of 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill' was somewhat strange. Its main purpose was to help an unborn baby borrow the pure medicinal strength to open up and even expand some of the veins within their bodies while still in their mother's womb. In this way, the baby would be able to achieve double the effect with half the effort when it trained after being born. Due to this being natural, the baby would have a much easier

time practicing any kind of Qi Method. This kind of medicinal pill was undoubtedly priceless to some sects or clans with an extremely powerful strength. As long as they possessed this, they would be able to repeatedly groom training geniuses with outstanding talents.

Xiao Yan had seen one or two kinds of medicinal formula that were similar to the 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill' among the medicinal formulas that Yao Lao had left behind. However, they lacked a dominating feeling when compared to the latter. Xiao Yan did not know just where did the Snake-People Tribe obtained such a medicinal formula from. Should this be released, it would definitely arouse the jealousy of quite a number of

powerful factions. After all, as long as one had this thing, it could provide one with unending amounts of outstanding blood. This possessed an allure that was difficult for any type of factions.

Although this medicinal formula was valuable, the medicinal strength of this 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill' was a little overbearing. An ordinary unborn baby would likely have difficulty enduring the infiltration of this medicinal strength. However, it was fortunate that the Medusa bloodline possessed a faint ancient bloodline. The baby would be able to withstand a little of this kind of overbearing medicinal strength because of that bloodline.



“Tier 7...”

Xiao Yan frowned slightly as he gently played with the scroll in his hand. This kind of mysterious pill that possessed the ability to alter one's constitution was extremely difficult to refine. Its chances of failure were also extremely high. Moreover, the most frightening thing was that a medicinal pill of this tier had a chance of stirring up natural energy when it was formed within the cauldron before finally attracting a lightning disaster. This kind of lightning disaster was also called a pill calamity within the alchemist world. Its strength was extremely great and one could end up dead with a destroyed pill if one was not careful. Hence, even some alchemists who had the ability to

refine a tier 7 medicinal pill would try to avoid refining this kind of medicinal pill that could attract a pill calamity. From this, one could also guess why the Snake-People Tribe had not obtained a 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill' after so many years.

This formula was not only just a matter of gathering medicinal ingredients. One had to also find a high tier alchemist who had the ability and the courage to risk his life in order to be able to refine it.

An alchemist who had the ability to refine this kind of medicinal pill could basically be considered someone at the grandmaster class even in the entire Dou Qi continent. Who would take the risk of being

struck by lightning to help someone refine this kind of medicinal pill for nothing? Their lives were extremely valuable.

“The medicinal ingredients that it requires are also quite troublesome. However, it is fortunate that there is a two year time period. It will be possible to take things slowly...”

Xiao Yan sighed softly. He carefully stored this medicinal formula properly before musing for a moment. His hand moved and he took out a blood-red scroll from within his storage ring. Some dark coldness seeped out the moment this scroll appeared. It was surprisingly the medicinal formula for the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ that Xiao Li had luckily obtained from the deep mountains within the

‘Black-Corner Region’ back then.

Xiao Yan’s gaze stared at this medicinal formula. His expression was somewhat cold and stern.

Although the development pace of the current ‘Yan Alliance’ was fast, it was still a little weak when compared with factions like the Poison Sect and the Gold Geese Sect. This was not merely in terms of the peak experts. It was even more prominent in terms of the core strength.

However, how could grooming a core strength of experts, who could hold their own, happen within a short period of time? At such times, the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ would be the fastest shortcut.

Of course, Xiao Yan was also aware of the side-effect of the 'Life Devouring Pill'. This matter was something he had also discussed with Xiao Ding, Hai Bodong, and the couple of Yan Alliance Elders. All of them decided unanimously that it would be best that they could truly create a group of fighters who were unafraid to die (death fighters) that were completely loyal to the Yan Alliance. Although they may only have a three year lifespan as a result of this, they were all confident that they would definitely be able to get the Yan Alliance to become one of the most powerful factions within the northwestern region as long as they could endure these three years. This might be a little bloody but the implication of the Yan Alliance was

too great. One example was this battle. Had Xiao Yan not hurried over at a crucial point in time, it was likely that the entire Jia Ma Empire would have been eliminated. At that time, an unknown number of people would have lost their lives.

If one wanted to protect even more people, it was only natural that there must be the sacrifice of a small group of people.

“After resolving this matter, I will hand this medicinal formula to big brother before secretly dispatching alchemists to refine them. The actual death squad can only be left to big brother and the others to decide. However, such people must be absolutely loyal. As long as we

can possess a group of Dou Wang class death fighters, the Yan Alliance can be considered to truly possess an infallible status in the Jia Ma Empire. It is also not impossible to dominate the northwestern region in the future.” Xiao Yan muttered to himself.

Xiao Yan solemnly returned this medicinal formula to his ring as this thought flashed across his heart. He let out a long sigh as hand seals began to slowly form. His eyes were gradually shut as he entered into the training condition.

Ever since he had broken through to the Dou Huang class and left the small mountain valley, Xiao Yan had never truly calmed down to train. The big battle from a couple

of years ago had also caused him to be always tensed up, not daring to relax even a little. Only now that Xiao Yan had finished this matter did he have the time to quietly nurse his body.

The air within the chamber began to fluctuate slightly after Xiao Yan entered his training condition.

Waves of natural energy surfaced. After which, they turned into two small colorful snakes that entered his nostrils. After which, they were swiftly refined by the two kinds of 'Heavenly Flames' within his body before transforming into threads of pure Dou Qi that flowed in his veins. In the end, Dou Qi was assimilated into every part of his body.



This battle with two elite Dou Zongs in one day had greatly exhausted Xiao Yan. This was especially the case when he had unleashed a frightening move like the three colored 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame'. Not only did it greatly exhaust his Dou Qi but his Spiritual Strength had also become much weaker as a result. However, it was fortunate that Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength was stronger than an ordinary person. His recovery speed was also quite gratifying. Hence, his exhausted Spiritual Strength had automatically recovered within a short couple of days.

After having used the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' so many times, Xiao Yan faintly sensed that his Spiritual Strength had appeared

to become increasingly more mellow. It filled with more strength during the recovery cycle after this kind of exhaustion. His Spiritual Perception had also become much sharper than before because of this.

His training quietly continued amid this dullness. By the time Xiao Yan had withdrawn from this training mode, glaring sunlight shot into the chamber from a small window. The rays left behind numerous light spots on the ground.

Xiao Yan slowly opened his eyes. A somewhat whitish and hot aura was spat out from Xiao Yan. His expression had also become radiant in an instant. A hot fire glow flickered within his dark-black eyes before gradually fading a moment

later.

“Battle is really the shortcut to raise one’s level...”

Xiao Yan stretched his lazy waist. He could sense that his strength had improved slightly after the battle with Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders. The current him had already completely stabilized at the one star Dou Huang level. It had only been a month since he had broken through to the Dou Huang class. Such speed was considered fast.

“Hu... today, it is time to act...”

Xiao Yan moved his hand and a gray-colored jade piece appeared in Xiao Yan’s hand. The corner of his

mouth moved slightly as a  
somewhat dark, cold smile  
surfaced.

# Chapter 779:

## Operation

Human figures were scattered around the top of a small mountain peak that was not far from the Black Mountain Fortress. However, no abnormal sound was present. Everyone was quietly sitting crossed-legged on the ground. Their powerful auras were suppressed to the weakest level.

Xiao Yan, Xiao Ding, Hai Bodong stood side to side on the mountain peak while conversing in a soft voice.

“Has Medusa not arrived?” Hai Bodong knit his brows slightly and

looked in the direction of the Black Mountain Fortress as he chatted.

“I have already informed her. I think that she should be consolidating the experts from the Snake-People Tribe.” Xiao Yan smiled and replied. Not long after his words had sounded, a rushing sound was suddenly transmitted from the sky. A large group of figures rushed over. A couple of breaths later, they appeared in the air above the mountain peak before they slowly descended.

The human figure who had appeared was naturally the experts from the Snake-People Tribe. Their leader was Medusa.

Hai Bodong and the others sighed

in relief when they saw Medusa appear. If this assassination lacked her presence, it would no longer have a meaning to it. With just Xiao Yan's strength alone, the danger of breaking into the place where the three army alliance gathered would undoubtedly soar.

Medusa's faint eyes paused on Xiao Yan's body as she landed. After which, they swept toward Hai Bodong and the others as she opened her mouth to say, "Let's leave if we are all prepared."

Xiao Ding nodded slightly. He voiced his thoughts, "The assassination this time around will follow our original plan. Third brother and Medusa will sneak into the city and find the opportunity to

kill Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders. If your tracks are discovered or your assassination fails, Hai Bodong and the others hiding outside will lead people to rescue you. At that time, it is naturally best that we destroy those fellows if we still have the chance. If it is really impossible, we will withdraw first. We cannot afford an overly large loss. After all, we are currently unable to endure it.”

Everyone nodded after hearing this.

“Ke ke, in that case, we shall await the good news quietly in the Black Mountain Fortress.” Xiao Ding also smiled when he saw this. He immediately cupped his hands to everyone as he spoke.



Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. After which, his gaze swept toward Medusa. Their gazes met for a moment before the latter immediately shifted it aside. Xiao Yan could only bitterly laugh when he saw this manner of hers. The fire wings on his back extended out. He immediately waved his hand and took the lead to rush to the sky.

The numerous Yan Alliance experts on the ground swiftly summoned their Dou Qi wings as well. They hurriedly followed after seeing that Xiao Yan had begun to move.

“Let’s leave too. Remember, all of you will listen to Hai Bodong’s orders after I enter the city. You cannot disobey him. If anything is to go wrong midway, do not blame

this Queen for serving you with the clan rules!” Medusa turned her head and faintly spoke to the many experts within the clan.

The person at the front of the experts from the Snake-People clan was the second commander Hei Du who had some conflict with Xiao Yan. However, he hurriedly nodded his head when he heard Medusa’s words. Medusa’s prestige within the Snake-People Tribe was something no one dared challenge.

Medusa only nodded her slightly head after seeing this. Her body moved and it rose into the air without borrowing any external strength. After which, it finally transformed into a ray of light that followed Xiao Yan and the others in

front. The experts from the Snake-People Tribe behind her also swiftly followed.

The three large empire might have temporarily moved back under the orders of the Little Fairy Doctor, but it did not completely withdraw. Instead, they had all gathered at a city at the border that connected the Chu Yun Empire to the Jia Ma Empire. They were ready to launch another attack at any time and swallow the Jia Ma Empire at one go.

After all, it was just as the Little Fairy Doctor had said. Although she possessed a dictatorship within the Poison Sect and not many people who dared to question her words within the entire Chu Yun Empire,

the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley were not factions that originated from the Chu Yun Empire. Moreover, the overall strength of these two factions was not weaker than the Poison Sect. The two large Sects were originally willing to dispatch soldiers and experts to defeat the Jia Ma Empire because they wanted to get a portion of its territory. However, the Little Fairy Doctor had actually decided to give up on attacking after things had developed until this point. The two sects were naturally extremely dissatisfied.

Although Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders were seriously injured, once the essence strength reinforcements from the two sects arrived and delivered some high tier

healing medicine, the two of them would naturally be able to regain their strength quickly. At that time, they would once again become an extremely great strength. It was not impossible for them to destroy the Jia Ma Empire and the Yan Alliance.

With this hope, it was only natural that the two sects were unwilling to withdraw their armies at this moment. Hence, the three parties were currently arguing bitterly with one another, causing Little Fairy Doctor to feel some headache. After all, the withdrawal of troops this time around was too sudden. Not only did the two sects oppose it but even the Poison Sect and the Chu Yun Empire also had some opposition. However, due to her

reputation, no one dared to give voice to it.

Hence, even though the Little Fairy Doctor had decided to withdraw the army, the danger that the Jia Ma Empire and the Yan Alliance faced had yet to be completely resolved. As long as Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders were around, it was likely that the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley would not give up!

Hence, these two people must be eliminated!

This current moment was the best opportunity to strike!

The border city where the three country alliance were staying in was

only fifty over kilometers from the Black Mountain Fortress. With the speed of Xiao Yan and the others, they gradually approached their destination within an hour. It was a small depression in the mountains that was not far from the city.

The Yan Alliance and the Snake-People Tribe began to swiftly descend while they were still some distance from the city because they were worried that the experts within the city would discover a large number of auras. They quietly entered the forest before walking toward a hidden depression in the mountains.

No one acted immediately after they walked to their destination. Instead, all of them began to quietly

adjust their aura under Xiao Yan's arrangement, doing their best to raise their condition to its best.

Xiao Yan's gaze was coincidentally able to see the city not far away from the top of a tree located in this small depression between the mountains. He could see that the city was covered with soldiers patrolling to and fro. Moreover, there would occasionally be expert Dou Wangs who would fly in an intersecting manner in the sky. Any unusual activity would be first spotted by these people who were high in the sky.

"The defenses of this place are indeed tight. It seems that the other party is prepared..." Xiao Yan studied those expert Dou Wangs



patrolling. He curled his mouth and felt somewhat troubled as he spoke.

“Didn’t that Little Fairy Doctor give you a jade plate? She will naturally remove some of the defenses once you break it. However, it seems to me that those patrolling clearly aren’t merely experts from the Poison Sect. Even if she could remove some defenses, she can only move the experts from the Poison Sect away. The experts from the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley will still perform their due diligence and guard this place.” A faint voice was transmitted from behind him. Xiao Yan did not need to turn his head to know that it was definitely Medusa.

“Yes, but there’s no choice. This

kind of thing originally posed some risk. We will act when night falls. Given both of our strength, it is likely extremely difficult to discover us even with expert Dou Wangs patrolling as long as we are a little careful.” Xiao Yan nodded his head and softly replied.

A low ‘yes’ sound was emitted from behind him. Clearly, Medusa did not have any other opinions.

Xiao Yan swiftly took out that gray-colored jade piece from his Storage Ring after hearing this. After which, he broke it before patting his hands as he said with a smile, “Now, we should wait until night falls.” He turned his head around as he spoke and looked at the bewitching exquisite face which gave one an

icy-cold feeling. After a brief moment of hesitation, he suddenly whispered, "That... I'm sorry for yesterday..."

Medusa was also startled when she heard this. Eyes which were filled with an allure swept over Xiao Yan. This was the first time that she had heard Xiao Yan speak in such a manner ever since she became acquainted with him.

"You also know how to apologize huh..." Medusa lowered her face slightly and spoke in a faint voice. Despite speaking in this manner with her mouth, even she did not sense that her face had become slightly gentler. Clearly, this apology from Xiao Yan did have quite the effect.

Xiao Yan smiled somewhat awkwardly. He rubbed his hands and said, "I am currently unable to refine the 'Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill'. Once I have raised my refining skills a little, it is likely that I will be able to start refining it. However, you need not worry. I will definitely succeed within two years."

Medusa nodded. For some unknown reason, there was some joy within her heart when Xiao Yan placed this matter seriously within his heart. This kind of emotion was quite rare for someone as temperamental as her.

The last remaining thread of resentment completely scattered when Xiao Yan spoke these words. Medusa had just wanted to speak

when her eyebrows were suddenly raised. Her delicate hand was suddenly waved and a suction force surged out from it. A dark-black bat was caught in her hand. Her gaze swept over it only to see that a small paper reel was held in its claws.

Medusa removed the paper reel and flicked her finger, sending the bat into the deep forest. After which, she slowly opened it and softly said, "This is something the Little Fairy Doctor sent over. It is a map of the city. It indicates the position where the Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders are located."

Xiao Yan rejoiced a little in his heart upon hearing this. With this map, they would save the effort of

randomly searching about. This did indeed provide great help toward their goal.

“Yan Luo Tian is in the mid-northern area while the three Mulan Elders are in the west. Looks like we will need to split up and act.” Medusa voiced her thoughts. “Although Yan Luo Tian is seriously injured, he is ultimately still an elite Dou Zong. He will be extremely difficult to deal with should he retaliate. Hence, leave him to me. The three Mulan Elders have lost one member. By not being able to use the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’, they are merely ordinary expert Dou Hunags. Hence, it should not be a problem for your full strength to deal with them. What do you think?”

“Yes... you should be careful.” Xiao Yan felt a little moved when he saw that Medusa had distributed the most dangerous job to herself. He immediately smiled and nodded.

“In that case...” Medusa let out a smile. Her epiphyllum-like smile caused Xiao Yan’s eyes to brighten.

“Let’s wait until night falls.”

# Chapter 780:

## Assassinate

The night sky quietly arrived while Xiao Yan and the others were waiting. The small depression in the mountains that was hidden by the forest emitted a slight activity just as the crescent moon slowly climbed into the sky.

“Old Hai, all of you need not appear if this assassination proceeds smoothly. If any unexpected changes occur during the operations, we will need all of you to receive us.” Xiao Yan turned his head, looked at Hai Bodong, and spoke in a deep voice after having completed his preparations with



Medusa.

“Yes.” Hai Bodong nodded. His face was solemn as he said, “Be careful. I will be constantly monitoring the situation in the city.”

Xiao Yan smiled. He nodded slightly before turning his head back while whispering to Medusa, “Let’s go.”

Medusa, who had already changed into a set of black clothes, nodded when she heard this. After which, she moved her body and appeared in the air. She looked at the distant city, which still retained a tight defense even after being covered by the night sky.

Xiao Yan did not use his Dou Qi wings because he was afraid of

attracting too much attention. Instead, he summoned the Purple Cloud Wings, which he had not used for a long time. Although the Purple Cloud Wings' speed could not be compared with the Dou Qi wings, it was superior in that it was not so eye-catching at night. This time around, they were heading over to assassinate and not to openly break into the city to control it.

Xiao Yan flapped his Purple Cloud Wings as his body swiftly rose into the air. After which, he exchanged gazes with Medusa before slightly nodding. The two of them transformed into black figures that rushed toward the city under the cover of the night sky.

With the speed of the two of them, they appeared at a spot not far from the city wall within a couple of breaths. Over half of those expert Dou Wangs who were patrolling the place had already been moved away. The ordinary soldiers who remained may have been large in number, but they did not possess any threat to Xiao Yan and Medusa

Their two figures quietly stood in the darkness. Their bodies turned into black lines that rushed into the city in a lightning-like manner the moment an empty space was created when two expert Dou Wangs crossed each other. Finally, their bodies moved and they flashed into the shadow of a building.

“We will separate here. Remember,

leave immediately once you succeed. We will meet in the Black Mountain Fortress after that.” Xiao Yan glanced at the human figures that randomly flew above in the sky. He suppressed his voice and whispered in Medusa’s ear.

Medusa was a little hesitant when she heard this. There was naturally not much trouble for her to leave. However, once Xiao Yan was surrounded by many experts, there would be some danger in his attempt to flee.

“Ke ke, relax. Although I am not a Dou Zong, there aren’t many Dou Huangs who could stop me if I really wanted to flee.” Xiao Yan appeared to have sensed the slight hesitation in Medusa’s eyes as he

slightly smiled and whispered.

“Yes... be careful.” Medusa immediately spoke softly as she nodded when she heard Xiao Yan speak.

“Yes. Yes. Yes. Yes. Yes.”

Medusa once again nodded. She did not procrastinate any longer after nodding once again. Her eyes slightly flashed to the sky above before her body moved and turned into a blurry black shadow that rushed into the city in a lightning-like manner.

Xiao Yan’s eyes sent Medusa away as her body quietly disappeared in the darkness. He also let out a soft sigh. After obtaining his bearings,

he flew in the opposite direction of Medusa.

The Little Fairy Doctor, who was seated cross-legged on the roof of a spacious building located in the middle of the city, slowly opened her grayish-purple eyes. Her gaze swept over the direction where Medusa and Xiao Yan were located. She immediately lowered her face and softly spoke to herself, “I have already done all that I am able to do. It is up to all of you to make it succeed.”

The camp of the Mulan Valley was located in an area that was near the western side of the city. Compared to the other dark regions of the city, this place was still well lit even though it was deep into the night.

Fully armed soldiers were patrolling all over the place. Expert Dou Wangs repeatedly flew overhead through the air. An expert with exceptional eyesight was also guarding from of the tall towers in the camp. Their incomparably sharp eyes repeatedly swept over the darkness surrounding the camp. The alarm-sounding crossbows in their hands were ready to shoot at any time. Looking at the tight defenses of this place, it was obvious that they were on their guard.

A blurry human figure suddenly flashed through the darkness within the camp. The tall wooden face that was made from thick, firm wooden poles quietly melted and formed an average-sized hole. The

darkness immediate wiggled and a human figure rushed into it in a strange manner.

Although this place was tightly guarded, it lacked the presence of a genuine elite Dou Zong. Hence, these security measures did not actually impact Xiao Yan much. Although he was only a Dou Huang, he possessed an extremely sharp Spiritual Perception that gave him a foresight that enabled himself to reduce his chances of being exposed.

The soldiers patrolling to and fro as well as the flashing human figures in the air did not discover a black figure swiftly approaching the middle of the well lit camp.



During the time that Xiao Yan had swiftly entered the camp of the Mulan Valley, Medusa had already appeared in the deepest region of the Gold Geese Sect on the roof of an extremely luxurious hall that occupied a very large space.

Medusa's eyes swept over the place in an indifferent manner. She glanced through the gaps between the tiles. She heard waves of woman moaning being transmitted from within as well as a familiar lewd male laugh. The chill in her eyes became even denser. She had long heard that the Gold Geese Sect's Sect Leader was extremely lustful, but she did not expect him to still find time for such physical enjoyment.

Medusa flicked her finger, and a tiny thread of unusually rich seven colored energy slowly agglomerated on the tip of her finger...

Energy gathered on the tip of Medusa's finger, but she did not immediately act. She shut her eyes and appeared to have entered her training state. Her body did not make the slightest movement while the energy on the tip of her finger became increasingly condensed.

Only one true killing move was needed!

An assassin similarly only required one strike! Hence she needed to grasp the best opportunity!

A tent that was even larger than an

ordinary tent stood in the middle of the Mulan Valley's campground. A black figure quietly surfaced from the shadows of the tent.

The figure's eyes studied the tent, and a slight heat surfaced in the air a moment later. It immediately revealed an extremely small hole in the large tent. The situation within the tent was also absorbed into his eyes.

Three old men were seated within this well lit tent. From their appearances, they were naturally the three Mulan Elders. At this moment, the three of them had formed a triangular shape. All of their eyes were tightly shut. The nostrils of the three of them were emitting a blood-red energy. This

energy lingered over the three of them before completely entering the old man with the weakest aura. Clearly, this Elder of the Mulan Valley was the tiger-headed Elder, whom Xiao Yan had seriously wounded that day. Looking at the action of these three people, it seemed as though they were recuperating.

“This ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ is indeed mysterious. It is actually able to heal each other. Moreover, its effect is also quite good. No wonder it is the most profound Qi Method of the Mulan Valley.” Xiao Yan, who was hiding in the darkness, could not help but feel surprise in his heart while he observed the manner of the three people. He also gained a greater

opinion of the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’. If the Yan Alliance had experts who practiced this Qi Method, the increase in its strength would not be small...

Xiao Yan gently exhaled. He gradually calmed himself as the Dou Qi within his body quietly circulated...

The recuperation within the tent continued for around ten minutes before it gradually stopped. The three of them slowly opened their eyes.

“How is it?” The other two people opened their mouths to ask. They sighed in relief when they saw that blood-colored energy entering the body of the tiger-headed Elder.

“I have recovered a little. However, my injuries are quite serious. It is likely that I can only wait for the tier 6 medicinal pill to be delivered from the Mulan Valley if I want to be fully healed...” The tiger-headed Elder’s face was gloomy as he replied.

“It is unexpected that the brat actually possessed such a tactic. We really underestimated him.” A Mulan Elder frowned as he spoke.

“We were merely disadvantaged by being caught off-guard this time around. Moreover, the fire lotus that he used against Yan Luo Tian also seemed to really exhaust him. It is not possible for him to recover within a short period of time.” A viciousness flashed across the tiger-

headed Elder's eyes as he said,  
"Once the elite experts from the  
Mulan Valley arrive, we will once  
again join with the Gold Geese Sect,  
and we will strike the Yan Alliance  
until their blood flows like a river  
even if the Poison Sect ceases to  
participate!"

The two other Elders also nodded  
their heads with gloomy faces. If  
they return empty-handed from  
their combined attack on the Jia Ma  
Empire, how could their Mulan  
Valley have any face to stand in this  
northwestern region in the future?  
They would definitely receive much  
ridicule when they next participate  
in the 'Factions Grand Meeting'.

"Wu!"

The sudden sound of a sharp whistle appeared just as the two of them nodded their heads. An ear-piercing noise resounded over the entire camp.

The expressions of the three Mulan Elders drastically changed when they heard this whistle sound. They did not pause. Instead, two of their bodies moved to protect the injured tiger-headed Elder behind them.

The tent leaned sideways and burst apart the moment they moved. A human figure completely covered by a silver glow, carrying a sharp wind, rushed out.

“Xiao Yan? You have really come!”

The eyes of the three Mulan Elders



shrank slightly as they looked at the silver-colored human figure who had rushed over in a lightning-like manner. They immediately cried out with stern voices. At the same time, powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged. The two of them joined hands and violently smashed angrily toward the light figure.

The two punches carried a fierce wind. They were as quick as lightning and in the blink of an eye, their fists smashed heavily against the light figure.

“Chi!”

The light figure shook intensely upon receiving such a heavy blow. It immediately scattered in front of the shocked eyes belonging to the

three Mulan Elders...

“An afterimage?”

Having already gained the experience of exchanging blows with Xiao Yan, a lightning flashed past the hearts of the two Elders. They suddenly turned their bodies in dismay and could see a black figure standing beside the tiger-headed Elder in a ghost-like manner. His eagle-claw-like hand firmly held the Elder's neck.

The black-robed, young man could not help but give the two people a slight smile when he saw them looking over. His white, shiny teeth caused a chill to spread through their bodies.

# Chapter 781: Fighting Many Alone

“Xiao Yan, what do you intend to do?”

The two Mulan Elders did not dare to make any unusual movements. They stared at Xiao Yan's hand-claw wrapped around the tiger-headed Elder's throat. At this moment, the latter only needed to use a little strength to kill the Elder on the spot. They could only cry out sternly in the fear of harming their companion.

“Nothing, I am merely getting rid of

the problem at its roots.” Xiao Yan faintly smiled. His voice was quite calm.

However, it was these calm words that caused the hearts of the three Mulan Elders to sink. Although they had taken precautions, they did not expect Xiao Yan to actually take such a big risk and come to the three army alliance’s grounds to launch a sneak attack on them.

“If you kill him, you will completely become enemies with our Mulan Valley. At that time, it is likely that the situation will turn into one where we won’t give up until you die!” The Mulan Elder on the left side studied Xiao Yan with dark, solemn eyes while he spoke in a ferocious manner.

“My Yan Alliance was nearly eliminated by all of you. Isn’t it a little too late to say this?” Xiao Yan’s faint smile remained on his face, but now contained some denseness. His hand tightened slightly while he said this. The tiger-headed Elder’s face immediately turned red. He widened his mouth and started panting.

The two Mulan Elders’ faces twitched. They finally inhaled a deep breath of air a moment later. They suppressed the fury within their hearts and one of them said, “Xiao Yan, as long as you let him off, I swear that the Mulan Valley will no longer find trouble with the Jia Ma Empire and the Yan Alliance. What do you say?”

“Nothing.” Xiao Yan continued to smile as he replied.

The eyes of the two Mulan Elders shrank. Their hands, which were behind their backs, suddenly began to form seals without leaving any traces. Their mouths, however, used a deep voice to speak, “If you aren’t satisfied, we can use our Mulan Valley’s ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ to exchange for his life. How is it? This Qi Method of ours is a Di class Middle level Qi Method. You have personally experience just what its strength is like.”

“Three Beast Savage Skill?” Xiao Yan’s eyes moved slightly upon hearing these words. The eyes of the two Mulan Elders flashed with joy that was difficult to detect.

However, they did not have time to speak before Xiao Yan laughed, "I am indeed very interested in this Qi Method. However, he must die!"

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly became dark, cold at the end of his words. A jade-green flame suddenly surged from his hand. His middle finger immediately pierced forward and penetrated the throat of the tiger-headed Elder under the cover the the fire glow.

Grug! Grug! Gurg! Gurg!

A pillar of blood suddenly shot out and eventually left a piercing, bright-red blood stain in the snow-white tent.

The two Mulan Elders blankly

stared at the tiger-headed Elder, whose life force was swiftly disappearing. The latter's body was slowly falling in a flaccid manner. The eyes of the two Mulan Elders immediately split. If they were given a little more time, they would be able to forcefully circulate the 'Three Beast Savage Skill'. As long as they placed their combined strength into the tiger-headed Elder's body, breaking through Xiao Yan's clamped hand would definitely have been extremely easy. However... they lacked just a little...

"Bastard Xiao Yan. The old me will turn your bone into ashes today!"

A furious savage roar suddenly sounded as powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged out from the



bodies of the two Elders. The momentum that was created by the Dou Qi blew away the enormous tent. The figure inside was immediately revealed to the eyes of the experts from the Mulan Valley who were patrolling in the sky.

Xiao Yan's expression was also ice-cold. The liquid blood on his hand had already been vaporized by the flame. With the help of his sharp Spiritual Perception, he naturally understood what these two old fellows were doing in secret.

However, for them to assume that this could delay him, did they really think that he was some inexperienced little fellow who had just left home?

“Capture him! Regardless of

whether he is dead or alive!” One of the Mulan Valley Elder’s finger pointed at Xiao Yan while his furious roar resounded over the entire camp. The death of the tiger-headed Elder would be an extremely serious blow to their Mulan Valley. Having lost him, it was no longer possible to use the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ and having lost the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’, the Mulan Valley had lost the ability to frighten those factions within their empire that were looking at them with ill intent. This was definitely fatal to their Mulan Valley.

It was because of this reason that the two Mulan Elders were so furious at this moment.

Many human figures shot into the

campsite after the Mulan Valley's Elder furiously roared. They swiftly appeared on the middle area.

Numerous dense, cold eyes from the ground, the sky, and the top of the tents were staring intently at Xiao Yan. Their eyes were filled with a dark and chilly killing intent that seemed intent on tearing Xiao Yan's corpse into ten thousand pieces.

Xiao Yan's face also changed slightly when he saw so many experts. With his Spiritual Perception, he could sense that there were three elite Dou Huangs present. Adding the two Mulan Elders, there was a total of five elite Dou Huangs. If they were to join hands, even Xiao Yan would be forced to temporarily seek shelter.

Of course, it was not that Xiao Yan did not want to flee but there was nowhere to do so. These experts from the Mulan Valley were extremely experienced in combat. They had sealed off all the escape route he could take the moment they appeared. Hence, he could only forcefully charge through if he wanted to flee.

Xiao Yan suddenly crouched down while this thought flashed through his heart. He ruthlessly broke a finger of the tiger-headed Elder in front of the stunned gazes of the people around him. He obtained the Storage Ring on it. He stuffed it into his breast pocket as his feet stomped on the ground. His body suddenly shot to the sky.

“Stop him! Stop him now!  
Regardless of whether he is dead or  
alive! Anyone who kills him will be  
promoted to an external valley  
Elder!”

The two Mulan Elders were  
momentarily stunned because of  
Xiao Yan’s action. By the time they  
had recovered, they suddenly  
became like a cat that had its tail  
stepped on. They immediately  
jumped and shouted in a raving  
manner.

The reward that the two Mulan  
Elders promised seemed to possess  
a great allure in the eyes of these  
experts from the Mulan Valley. The  
eyes of those experts in the sky  
immediately turned red. Each of  
them let out an inflamed roar as

they crazily charged toward Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan flapped the fire wings on his back as he dodged the head-on attack of an elite Dou Huang. His expression was dark and cold as he struck violently toward the head of an expert Dou Wang by the side. Flame surged immediately and the punch hit the latter. His head became like watermelon that burst apart immediately.

After killing an expert Dou Wang with a single punch, Xiao Yan's face was covered with some blood. His dark-black eyes gradually revealed a bloodthirsty, ferocious look as he once again violently charged forward and rushed toward the exit of the campsite with all his might.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!  
Bang!”

The fist that was covered by the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame violently collided with an expert Dou Huang. A powerful energy wind exploded from the spot where the two collided. Xiao Yan’s shoulders trembled while that expert Dou Huang, whose strength was around that of one star, seemed to have received a heavy blow as he flew back. In the end, he spat out two mouthfuls of fresh blood. His eyes were filled with shock as he looked at Xiao Yan whose entire body was covered with fresh blood. It was likely that he did not expect to be defeated so miserably after just one exchange in the hands of Xiao Yan, who seemed like someone in the

same class as him.

Although this punch of Xiao Yan might have shaken and injured that Dou Huang, the latter had managed to quietly stop his speed for an instant. It was during this instant that the two Mulan Elders, who had been staring at Xiao Yan with pernicious eyes, suddenly rose. One was at the front while the other was at his back. Their mouths emitted a mad angry roar as a bloody glow gathered on their fists. The bloody glow finally transformed into a savage bear head and a savage lion head!

“Fierce Bear Ground Splitting Fist!”

“Lion Inch Force!”



Xiao Yan's expression was solemn as he sensed the sharp, bloodthirsty attacks from his front and back. They had basically locked all of his retreat routes. His face also became slightly solemn as his hand seal moved and a circular dark-green fire ring swept in all directions with his body at the middle.

“Fire Ring Explode!”

A low roar sounded and the swiftly spreading jade-green fire ring ruthlessly collided with the fierce attacks of the two Mulan Elders. Immediately, a clear energy explosion resounded across this sky like thunder.

Wild and violent energy swiftly spread. The fire ring gradually

disappeared but Xiao Yan still sensed two hidden force striking toward him. The ruthless attacks, which were targeted at his chest and back, caused his throat to emit a soft groan.

While Xiao Yan was injured, the two Mulan Elders were also blasted by the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame until fresh blood dripped down from their fists. Clearly, both parties had suffered some injuries during this head-on collision.

Xiao Yan had yet to have the time to catch his breath after temporarily forcing the two Mulan Elders back when over ten powerful forces suddenly shot over from all directions. They aimed at all the fatal points on Xiao Yan's body as

they wrapped around him. Clearly, after having suffered the sharp close range attack from Xiao Yan, these experts from the Mulan Valley began to avoid a close range battle. Instead, they chose to rely on their powerful Dou Qi to put off Xiao Yan's movement.

Xiao Yan could ignore these Dou Qi attacks if there was only one of them. However, with so many of them attacking in an orderly manner, even he could not just allow them to hit him as they wanted to. Hence, he swiftly used the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame to form a jade-green fire armor on the surface of his body.

Some of the Dou Qi pillars might have been scattered by Xiao Yan but

there were still over ten of them that smashed against the fire armor. The energy wave that was formed from the intense explosion caused a great tremor to appear within Xiao Yan's body.

“Dammit... I will be held back by them in this place if this continues!” These Dou Qi pillars might not injure Xiao Yan too much, but they caused his speed to be reduced. By borrowing this reduced speed, the two Mulan Elders and the other few elite Dou Huangs had already completed the nursing of their auras. Their eyes revealed a fierce glint while they stared at Xiao Yan. Powerful Dou Skills were swiftly being agglomerated.

Xiao Yan's heart sank as he sensed the many powerful Dou Skills that were being gathered around him. Just as he was about to go all out and prepare to blast these bastards to death with the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' once again, a ray of light suddenly rushed over from the distant sky. Within a couple of flashes, it went on a rampage and charged into this chaotic sky. A graceful lovely figure twisted before appearing in front of Xiao Yan. She extended her delicate hand and the Dou Qi pillars that rushed from all over the place disappeared into nothing.

The black figure turned her head, revealing a calm and exquisitely bewitching face. It was surprisingly Medusa!

Her eyes swept over Xiao Yan's blood covered body and immediately sensed his somewhat chaotic aura. Her bewitching, long pupils revealed a dark, cold killing intent.

“Next, leave them to me. I will let these two old fellows pay the price.”

# Chapter 782: Rich Reward

Xiao Yan studied Medusa, who had appeared in front of him, and sighed in relief. The other party had too many experts. If he were to charge forcefully with all his strength, he would naturally be able to leave. However, that was on the precondition that he used the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' and killed a bunch of people. Once he used the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame', Xiao Yan would feel extremely weak. If any other situation occurred during this period, he would no longer have much ability to defend himself.

“Are you done over on your side?”  
Xiao Yan’s eyes swept in all  
direction as he quickly asked.

“Yes. Yes. Yes... Yes.” Medusa  
nodded indifferently. She did not  
waste too much strength in dealing  
with Yan Luo Tian. It was actually  
so smooth that it had exceeded her  
expectations. However, it was  
worthy of his Dou Zong strength to  
allow that fellow to die when he  
was having the most fun.

“You should leave first. I will take  
care of things behind. If we delay a  
little longer, it is likely that the  
experts from the Gold Geese Sect  
will charge over.” Medusa turned  
her head and spoke to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment



before nodding. He did not say any unnecessary words as his body moved and charged out of the encirclement.

Medusa's sudden appearance undoubtedly caused the Mulan Valley experts' faces to become much uglier. After nearly a year of exchanging blows, they were extremely clear of just how powerful the former was. In the past, the three Mulan Elders were able to fight with her a little with the help of the 'Three Beast Savage Skill'. Now that one of the three was missing, the Qi Method had completely lost its effect. It was undoubtedly impossible for them to rely on their strength at the peak of the Dou Huang class to exchange blows with Medusa.

Medusa's pretty eyes indifferently swept over the two Mulan Elders. She clenched her delicate hand and a seven colored snake sword flashed and appeared. A fierce glow appeared in her eyes. Her body moved. It rushed toward the two people in a ghost-like manner.

“Stop her! Quick...”

The expressions of the two Mulan Elders drastically changed when they saw Medusa's action as they hurriedly cried out. They clearly understood that with the current strength of the both of them, it was impossible for them to be a match with Medusa. Having lost the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’, they were just ordinary peak Dou Huangs.

The surrounding Mulan Valley's experts hesitated for a moment after hearing the cry of the two Mulan Elders. After which, they could only grit their teeth and charge at Medusa. The Dou Qi within their bodies was unleashed to their limit as numerous sharp air tearing sounds appeared in the sky.

Medusa's face did not change even a little in the face of the attacks that were rushing over from all directions. Her hand formed a seal and a countless number of seven colored energy pillars surged out of her body. After which, they appeared like a countless number of enormous seven colored snakes as they rushed out and collided with the many attacks. Unceasing thunder-like explosions resounded

over the camp.

When the energy explosion waves spread through the air, the faces of the weaker experts from the Mulan Valley turned pale, and they immediately hurried back in shock.

The many experts that surrounded and attacked Medusa did not pose the slightest hindrance to her. The strength of a Dou Zong was indeed extraordinary.

Xiao Yan undoubtedly appeared miserable when compared to her. In name, he might be able to fight with an elite Dou Zong by using all of his strength, but this was on the precondition that he must exhaust all his strength. Moreover, after the fight, he would enter a weakened

state even if he was lucky to avoid serious injuries. Regardless of what kind of powerful Dou Skill Xiao Yan possessed, his actual strength was merely that of a one star Dou Huang. There was still an extremely large gap to a genuine elite Dou Zong.

The combined strength of all the experts from the Mulan Valley did not cause Medusa's body to show any signs of slowing. Hence, after a couple of flashes, she appeared beside the two Mulan Elders, who were swiftly withdrawing. Her exquisitely bewitching face revealed a dense, cold expression.

The faces of the two Mulan Elder changed when they saw Medusa charging through the hinderance of

so many experts in such a swift manner. Their bodies moved back as they let out a sudden furious roar. Both of their hands immediately overlapped one another and a rich blood-colored energy agglomerated on their fists. An instant later, tyrannical blood-red wings were created and violently smashed toward Medusa.

Medusa moved her delicate hand as her gaze indifferently observed the two people who were struggling on the brink of death. It gently collided with the fists of the two people. Immediately, a seven colored energy poured out in all directions.

Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!  
Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!

This collision might have appeared gentle, but the bodies of the two Mulan Elders shook intensely. They appeared to have received a heavy blow as their bodies were dragged on the ground as they shot back. Fresh blood splattered wildly from their mouths.

“Without the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill,’ you aren’t people who can even last one exchange with this Queen!” Medusa could not help but coldly chuckle when she saw the two Mulan Elder’s miserable manner after merely one strike.

The faces of the two Mulan Elders were shocked as their feet rubbed against the ground, forming a long scar. Their bodies had just stabilized when they split and fled

without any prior agreement.

A seven colored golden glow instantly arrived just as the two figures were about to move. It carried a sharp sword glow and penetrated the body of one of them, turning into a bloody arrow.

The eyes of the final Mulan Elder glanced toward the blood arrow that was shot. The shock in his heart became denser. He did not expect that they would be killed as easily as a chicken in Medusa's hands despite their strength. The strength of a Dou Zong was indeed frightening.

The fleeing speed of that Mulan Elder suddenly increased with the urge of the shock within his heart.



However, at this moment, his body abruptly stiffened. The trauma on his face also paused at this moment. He lowered his head slowly with some difficulty only to see a sharp sword tip being revealed, carrying the bright-red traces of blood.

The life force in his eyes swiftly scattered as the fresh blood dripped down from the sword. Finally, the Mulan Elder's body fell in front of the many stunned gazes around.

The seven colored snake sword in Medusa's hand slowly disappeared. Her eyes were cold and indifferent as she slowly swept them around. Following the sweeping motion of her gaze, the surrounding experts from the Mulan Valley hurriedly

withdrew with traumatized faces. In their hearts, Medusa was just like a fierce god who had just killed two experts at the peak of the Dou Huang class within a short couple of exchanges. This skill was really vicious...

Medusa withdrew her gaze and lowered her body. She pulled off the Storage Ring on that Mulan Elder's hand in front of the countless number of people. After which she slowly walked back and removed the Storage Ring from the other Elder. Only after doing this did she slowly ascend into the sky. Her body transformed into a ray of light that rushed out of the camp.

Not a single expert from the Mulan Valley dared to stop Medusa as she

walked off in an extremely arrogant manner. This was because they knew that they did not have the slightest ability to retaliate in the hands of an elite Dou Zong.

The Mulan Valley had undoubtedly suffered terrible losses tonight. Through the hands of Xiao Yan and Medusa, blood flowed like river over the entire camp...

Medusa was unhindered as she charged out of the camp. She saw Xiao Yan still in the air outside the camp. The latter had clearly sighed in relief when he saw her. He swiftly said, "Let's hurry and leave. The experts from the Gold Geese Sect are about to arrive."

Medusa's eyes drifted toward the

western side when she heard his words. Numerous ray of lights filled with furious roars were swiftly rushing over from that direction. Clearly, the people from the Gold Geese Sect had discovered that their sect leader had already died.

Medusa slightly nodded. Her body moved and appeared beside Xiao Yan. She immediately extended her delicate hand and grabbed Xiao Yan's wrist in front of Xiao Yan's stunned eyes. The both of them seemed to be like falling stars in the sky as they rushed out of the city in a lightning-like manner.

With the frightening aura of Medusa spreading, the experts who were guarding the city wall did not dare to act carelessly despite the

great shock and anger in their hearts. Hence, they could only watch as the two rushed out of the city and disappeared into the distant night sky.

A majestic aura suddenly spread from the middle of the city where the Poison Sect was located after Xiao Yan and Medusa left the city. However, after this aura discovered that it could not catch up with them, it could only 'unwillingly' withdraw.

Two human figures slowly came to a stop in the night sky far from the city. They sighed in relief when they saw that there were no pursuers.

Xiao Yan exhaled for a long time as a smile surfaced on his face.

Tonight was really stimulating... the death of two elite Dou Zongs was sufficient to cause the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley to become crazy. In the future, they would likely no longer have the courage to come and attack the Jia Ma Empire.

“Are you alright?” Xiao Yan turned his head, and looked at Medusa, whose delicate hand was gently pushing away a thread of black hair that was on her forehead. His voice was soft as he asked and his concerned tone could not be hidden.

“As long as that Little Fairy Doctor doesn’t intervene, no one in the city can stop me.” Medusa shook her head slightly when she heard Xiao

Yan's words. Without realizing it, the coldness in her pretty eyes quietly disappeared.

Xiao Yan smiled. He was just about to speak when a commotion was transmitted from the mountain forest below. A large number of human figures rose into the sky. At a glance, these were not their pursuers, but Hai Bodong's group who had been lying in ambush here.

Hai Bodong's group heaved a sigh of relief after having revealed themselves and seeing that Xiao Yan and Medusa were fine. The former smiled and asked, "How is it? We just saw that the city has turned chaotic and were just about to charge in to receive the both of

you.”

“We were successful. The final hidden danger had been completely removed.” Xiao Yan grinned and nodded as he replied.

A joy that was difficult to hide surged onto the faces of Hai Bodong and the others when they heard this. They exchanged looks with each other and emitted a cheer.

Xiao Yan also laughed when he saw that everyone was so excited. He took out the Storage Ring that he had stuffed in his breast pocket and placed with it a little. After which, he inserted his Spiritual Strength into it. He flipped his hand a moment later and a scroll that was made of dense white beast bones



appeared in it. Atop the beast bones were a couple of blood characters that appeared to be formed from fresh blood that flashed in a glaring manner.

“Three Beast Savage Skill! Is this it?”

# Chapter 783: Sky Bird Nine Flying Wings

Xiao Yan involuntarily licked his mouth as he looked at this beast bone scroll. No wonder those two fellows would be so crazy when they saw what he did. It was actually because of this thing.

He coveted the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ the three Mulan Elders practiced. It was unexpected that he would actually be able to get his hands on it today. This was really an unexpected surprise.

Xiao Yan carefully opened the white

bone scroll. His gaze swept over it only to end up frowning slightly a moment later.

“What is it?” Medusa by the side could not resist opening her mouth to inquire when she saw Xiao Yan looking like this.

“Ugh, although this is indeed the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’, it is only one of the parts. According to what is written on it, the ‘Three Beast Savage Skill’ is divided into three parts. This is only one of them. Even though I have obtained it, it is of not much use.” Xiao Yan shook his head and sighed quite emotionally.

Medusa hesitated for a moment after hearing this. She took out two

Storage Rings from her breast pocket and said, "These are the Storage Rings of the two other Mulan Elders. You can search and see if the remaining two parts are within them."

"You finished off the other two old fellows?" Xiao Yan asked with some surprise as he studied the Storage Rings in Medusa's hands.

"Aye, aye, aye." Medusa casually mentioned as she nodded. That manner was as though the two who were killed were not experts at the peak of the Dou Huang class but merely two unimportant chickens.

Xiao Yan involuntarily laughed when he heard her reply. There indeed was still a gap between him

and her... he extended his hand and received the two Storage Rings. His Spiritual Strength was inserted into both of them. Currently, the three Mulan Elders were all dead.

Therefore, the Spiritual Imprints that remained on their Storage Rings were extremely vulnerable. Hence, Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength managed to break into them in an extremely smooth manner, and it swiftly swept over the interior.

A wild joy suddenly surged in Xiao Yan's eyes after the Spiritual Strength swept over it. His hand moved, and two more white bone scrolls appeared in his hand. These two scrolls had similar blood-red large words on them.

“The Three Beast Savage Skill! It is

actually the Three Beast Savage Skill!”

Xiao Yan carefully opened the two white bone scrolls. He studied them carefully and could not resist laughing out loud a moment later. He waved his hand and stored the three white bone scrolls into his Storage Ring. Being able to obtain such a reward today had exceeded his expectations.

Medusa’s face also revealed a faint smile when she saw the grin on Xiao Yan’s face. She immediately took out a golden-yellow scroll from her Storage Ring and handed it over to Xiao Yan, “This is something that was obtained from Yan Luo Tian. It should be considered a secret skill in the Gold Geese Sect that is not

taught. It would give you great benefits if you successfully practice it.”

Xiao Yan was somewhat surprised as he received this golden-colored scroll. He slowly opened it and a couple of bright golden words were imprinted into his eyes.

“Sky Bird Nine Flying Wings!”

“A flying Dou Technique?” Xiao Yan was immediately stunned when he saw these few words. He was currently already an expert at the Dou Huang class. An ordinary flying Dou Technique would have difficulty comparing with the speed of his Dou Qi wings. When one reached a strength at his level, a flying Dou Qi seemed to no longer

be of much use.

“This is not just an ordinary flying Dou Technique. Do you remember the substance like enormous wings of Yan Luo Tian? That was due to him practicing this thing. The Gold Geese Sect specializes in speed. If that fellow really wants to flee, even I would not be able to catch up with him. This is because of this ‘Sky Bird Nine Flying Wings’.” Medusa seemed to be aware of what Xiao Yan was thinking in his heart and began to softly explain, “Rather than saying that this is a flying Dou Technique, it should instead be called a kind of flying Dou Technique manufacturing method.”

“A flying Dou Technique manufacturing method?” Surprise



flashed through his eyes when he heard this. A flying Dou Technique was quite rare on the Dou Qi continent and its manufacturing method had mostly been lost. It was unexpected that the Gold Geese Sect would possess one. However, if it was really as Medusa had said, the value of this scroll would definitely not be lower than the 'Three Beast Savage Skill'.

Moreover, in terms of quality, this 'Sky Bird Nine Flying Wings' was obviously much higher than his 'Purple Cloud Wings'. It was naturally difficult to compare their speed.

"This thing... seems like it would also benefit you, right?" Xiao Yan held this scroll, looked at Medusa's face before suddenly speaking.

Since an elite Dou Zong like Yan Luo Tian was able to practice it, it was likely that this ‘Sky Bird Nine Flying Wings’ was of quite some use to an elite Dou Zong.

Medusa hesitated slightly when she heard this. She immediately nodded and said, “If this ‘Sky Bird Nine Flying Wings’ is manufactured with some high grade ingredients, the flying wings that would be created would indeed benefit me. However, they would not be very beneficial to me if they were to be made with ordinary ingredients.”

Xiao Yan smiled and stored the scroll into his Storage Ring,, “In that case, I shall keep this thing first. Once I have gathered some ingredients, I will help you

manufacture a pair of wings that will be useful to you.”

Medusa vaguely smiled and nodded.

“Since we have settled all these issues, let’s return to the Black Mountain Fortress. I think that big brother and the others will have become anxious from all the waiting.” Xiao Yan turned his head and laughed to Hai Bodong’s group not far behind him.

Hai Bodong’s group naturally did not object to his words. Although the people from the Snake-People Tribe felt somewhat unstable in their hearts because of how Medusa treated Xiao Yan, they did not dare to reveal even the slightest dissatisfaction in front of Medusa.

Some fellows muttered in their hearts, "This bastard. Once the First Commander returns from the Tager Desert, we will see whether you will still dare to follow by Her Majesty's side."

Xiao Yan was naturally unaware of the thoughts in the hearts of these fellows. Hence, he waved his hand, took the lead and started flying to the Black Mountain Fortress. A large group of experts followed close behind.

The successful return of Xiao Yan's group naturally caused Xiao Ding to heave a great sigh of relief. This was especially so after he had heard that the targets were dead. A joy that was difficult to hide was revealed on his calm face. After

removing these two fellows that really gave them a great headache, the Yan Alliance would be able to obtain a precious period of time to recuperate.

Even though the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley felt a deep ingrained hatred for the Yan Alliance, they would definitely not dare to launch such a great campaign like they did this time after having lost Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders; otherwise known as the deterrent strength of an elite Dou Zong. On the other hand, the Yan Alliance not only possessed Xiao Yan, an alliance chief who could fight with a Dou Zong, but also Medusa, a genuine elite Dou Zong. They had already surpassed the Gold Geese Sect and

the Mulan Valley at the top expert level. If the alliance gained a few more middle level experts, they would be able to surpass these two large sects in all areas.

Although the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley were not considered a top-tier faction in the enormous northwestern region, they were, at the very least, much stronger than the Misty Cloud Sect from back then. The ability to turn an existence that the Misty Cloud Sect of the past was afraid to offend into such a miserable state was enough to prove the great strength of the Yan Alliance.

With the flow of time, Xiao Yan was confident that he would be able to turn the Yan Alliance into one of

the most powerful factions in the northwestern region. At that time, it was likely that they would possess some ability to resist an enormous being like the 'Hall of Souls'.

The assassinations that had occurred in an extremely sudden manner turned the Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley completely silly. According to the reports of the Yan Alliance spies, the elite experts from the two sects arrived on the third day after the successful assassinations. However, when they discovered that the strongest fighting strength within their sect had already long been eliminated by others, all of them became stunned. It appeared as though they had been struck by lightning.

As Xiao Yan and the others expected, these elite experts who had rushed over did not dare to do anything despite the fury burning in their hearts after learning that they had lost Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders. All of them suddenly descended into a stalemate. This kind of stalemate was finally broken when the Poison Sect suddenly announced their withdrawal from the alliance.

The Gold Geese Sect and the Mulan Valley were extremely dissatisfied with this action of the Poison Sect. However, after having lost the two Dou Zongs, Yan Luo Tian and the three Mulan Elders, their overall strength was already incomparable to the Poison Sect. Hence, despite all of them feeling anger in their



stomachs, they could only miserably return to their respective empires while feeling a great unwillingness. Whatever intense assault that their sect would face after returning was their new problem...

With the withdrawal of the three sects, the great calamity that threatened the entire Jia Ma Empire had completely disappeared. While a countless number of people in the Jia Ma Empire celebrated, the newly established Yan Alliance was firmly imprinted into the hearts of every single person in the empire. Only at this moment did the Yan Alliance replace the position of the Misty Cloud Sect in the hearts of these citizens!

The Jia Ma Empire's borders

gradually calmed down following the end of the chaotic battle. The empire had also fulfilled their promise to the Snake-People Tribe and partitioned a large dark, cool region near the Magical Beast Mountain Range to give to the Snake-People Tribe. Upon receiving a ground where they could breed, many of the guards in the hearts of the Snake-People Tribe members held against the people of the Jia Ma Empire disappeared. Perhaps after interacting over time, the Snake-People Tribe might become a powerful faction within the Jia Ma Empire. At that time, the strength of the Jia Ma Empire would soar as a result of their incorporation.

Adding the current relationship between Xiao Yan and Medusa, the

Yan Alliance might obtain benefits  
that were difficult to estimate!

# Chapter 784: The Mountain Above the Clouds , Xun Er!

With the empire becoming peaceful, Xiao Yan's life gradually became much quieter. He would occasionally train, and would also refine medicinal pills in front of the many alchemist within the Pill Hall of the Yan Alliance when he was free. Obtaining cheers throughout the hall, he had gained the proud alchemists approval of him as the chief.

Although the alchemists within the Pill Hall possessed a great understanding of Xiao Yan's

fighting abilities from this battle, being alchemists, they naturally placed the greatest value on pill refinement. If Xiao Yan wanted to get them to submit, he had to show them outstanding refinement skills. Of course, if one were to compare medicinal refinement, it was likely that Xiao Yan would not be afraid of anyone within this Jia Ma Empire. His current medicinal refinement skills were enough to refine a tier 6 medicinal pill. Other than Pill-King Gu He, it was likely that only Fa Ma could barely refine such a pill within the Jia Ma Empire.

Little Fairy Doctor did not send any other news during this period of time. However, Xiao Yan knew that she had currently dispatched

countless numbers of people to find the ingredients needed to control the 'Woeful Poison Body.' She would definitely inform Xiao Yan once she had any information. At that time, it was likely that there would be trouble again.

With everything having calmed down, Medusa, being the tribe chief, naturally needed to personally go and manage the big matter of the Snake-People Tribe moving their home. Hence, she had temporarily bid Xiao Yan goodbye not long after having returned to the Jia Ma Empire. She then led all the Snake-People to engage in this great migration. Finally, they began to build a new home in the large area near the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

It was only natural that Medusa did not have the time to follow beside Xiao Yan with her being so busy. Xiao Yan had become used to that kind of life and now felt somewhat uneasy because of this change. It seemed that Medusa had been following beside him every since he had left the Jia Nan Academy's Inner Academy. She had originally possessed a killing intent as he reason to follow him. With the flow of time, Xiao Yan could sense that the killing intent in her heart weakened by the day and likely no longer existed by now.

Xiao Yan's mind did not pay much attention when Medusa was following beside him all the time. Now that she had left, he immediately felt that he lacked

something. His heart contained an empty feeling. He felt somewhat vexed when he discovered this emotion. This was because it cause him to think about Xun Er whose location was unknown. That usually warm and moving young lady was just like spring water, seeping into one's heart without one even realizing it. Finally, she would leave an imprint deep within one's heart that could not be removed no matter how one tried.

Xiao Yan could not help but stop the actions of his hands when he thought of the elegant, young lady who carried a thread of mystery. His eyes were absent-minded as he looked in all directions, but he did not know which direction he ought to face. An instant later, he could



only quietly sigh and mutter softly, “Xun Er, wait for me. I will get to the Dou Zong class as soon as possible. After that, I will go and look for you!”

“No matter how frightening that clan of yours is, I will not feel the slightest fear!”

...

A graceful, partially visible figure was on a precipitous mountain peak where clouds lingered. Her delicate waist appeared just like the willow leaves one could hug with one arm. Her black hair was carelessly tied by a pale-purple ribbon. It drifted with the breeze that blew over, giving the young lady an otherworldly, elegant aura.

The young lady's eyes were shut. A moment later, she slowly opened them. The surrounding fog immediately scattered when she did so. This mountain peak immediately became visibly clear.

“Old Ling, have you returned?”

The young lady did not turn her head as her sleek, red, small lips emitted an ethereal silver-bell-like sound that reverberated on the peak of the mountain.

A shadow under a mountain rock immediately began to wiggle in a strange fashion after her voice sounded. It immediately transformed into an old figure. The figure surprisingly belonged to Ling Ying!

Ling Ying respectfully bowed to the young lady after revealing himself.

“Xiao-jie (Young Miss).”

“How is it? Do you have news of him?” The young lady sat up from the rock platform, turned around, and revealed a smiling face with an ethereal lotus like disposition. At this moment, the voice in which one usually had difficulty detecting any fluctuation actually revealed anxiety.

Who else would this face belong to other than Xun Er, whom Xiao Yan thought about night and day.

It had been three to four years since Xun Er had left Xiao Yan. During these few years, Xun Er had clearly

matured. She was a little less sentimental compared to the young lady back then, and had gained an additional indifferent disposition that originated from deep within her soul.

Regardless of how she transformed, there was still one part of her that remained the same. It was how her still old-well-like heart would begin to ripple when she heard news that was related to that name.

Perhaps it was just as Ling Ying had anticipated back then. A figure would forever exist deep within Xun Er's heart. It was difficult to eliminate this figure even with pressure from the clan head...

Ling Ying sighed within his heart

when he clearly heard the anxiety within Xun Er's tone. It had been a couple of years but only when Xun Er listened to anything related to young master Xiao Yan would she truly become just like an ordinary young lady. Her immobile mountain like indifference was just like an old demon who had trained for many years, achieving an unfathomable level. However, she lacked the liveliness that a young lady ought to have.

Of course, being someone who knew about Xun Er's position and status, he naturally understood that it was impossible for her to be like an ordinary girl. Her status determined that she would not be ordinary. The man who could match her would definitely also be

the most outstanding person on the continent. It was just that he did not know... if Xiao Yan could reach this stage.

Although this thought flashed past Ling Ying's heart, his face revealed a coddling expression. He smiled and nodded before immediately revealing some of the news about Xiao Yan that he had spent great effort in order to learn.

Xun Er quietly listened to the information that came from Ling Ying's mouth. She curled her small lips and her transparent pupils, that seemed to know how to speak, gently flicked.

“It is unexpected that Xiao Yan ge-ge has also reached the Dou Huang

class within a short four years. This really surprises Xun Er...”

“Yan Alliance... it is really a good name. It is unexpected that Xiao Yan ge-ge was really able to replace the Misty Cloud Sect.”

Xun Er’s exquisite face revealed an elegant smile after Ling Ying gradually completed his tale. Her hand parted the black hair which had drifted over the front of her forehead as she spoke faintly, “It is really unexpected that the ‘Hall of Souls’ really did make a move. That mister Yao Chen interacted with me back then. Perhaps he should be aware of my status, but I am not sure if he told Xiao Yan ge-ge about it.”

“I don’t think so. He should clearly understand that it will not benefit young master Xiao Yan for the latter to know about your status too soon.” Ling Ying voiced his thoughts.

“Old Ling, try to dispatch some people to search for the whereabouts of the ‘Hall of Souls’. It seems that they intervened in the matter of uncle Xiao back then.” Xun Er turned her head and spoke with a somewhat cool voice.

Ling Ying hesitated for a moment after hearing this. He said, “Alright. I will carry this matter out quietly and try my best to find them. However, the ‘Hall of Souls’ is also extremely mysterious. Other than a couple of people who know the



location of their headquarters, there is hardly anyone, even people in our clan, who know about it. This is despite us having fought countless numbers of big and small battles with them.”

Xun Er slightly nodded. She lowered her eyes and a coldness suddenly flashed past her elegant eyes. She slowly spoke in her heart, “Hall of Souls... although you really want to obtain the ‘Tou She Ancient God’s Jade’ that belongs to the Xiao clan, you better not hurt him.

Otherwise... no matter what happens, I will let all of you pay a price that you will have difficulty enduring!”

A golden flame suddenly surged in Xun Er’s eyes at the end of her

words. An enormous rock by the side quietly vanished into nothingness amid a strange fluctuation after the flame appeared!

Ling Ying's heart turned cold when he saw the golden flame appearing in Xun Er's eyes. Given his familiarity with her, he naturally knew that only when she really formed a genuine killing intent or extreme anger in her heart, the thing that hid deep within her soul would break free from her body and appear.

Ling Ying did not expect that after not having met for three to four years, Xun Er's feelings for Xiao Yan would not blur but instead become increasingly deeper and thicker

with the flow of time.

“Ugh, perhaps even that little fellow doesn’t know just what kind of great blessing he has obtained. If news of a person who could cause xiao-jie (Young Miss) to put in her heart were spread, it is likely that your Yan Alliance along with the Jia Ma Empire would be completely destroyed overnight. Hence, you should put in great effort to train for xiao-jie’s (Young Miss) sake. The current you might have already reached the Dou Huang class, but this is still insufficient...” Ling Ying let out a long sigh in his heart while he quietly muttered.

“That’s right...” Ling Ying appeared to have suddenly recalled something. His expression changed

a little as his gaze stared at Xun Er. He carefully said, "According to what I know, the clan has finally decided to dispatch someone to hurry over to the Jia Ma Empire to look for that 'key' in the hands of the Xiao clan. This happened after a couple of discussions because xiao-jie (Young Miss) did not obtain the 'key' from the Xiao clan."

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

A frightening aura suddenly erupted in front of Ling Ying after his words had just sounded. His body was shaken until he swiftly pulled back. His face was involuntarily shocked when he lifted it.

At this moment, Xun Er's feet were three feet from the ground. Her face was ice-cold while a bright-golden flame appeared to be revolving around her body like a liquid. While that golden-flame flowed, the surrounding mountain rocks began to gradually disappear in a strange manner. That manner was as though they were being swallowed by some invisible enormous beast...

Xun Er's face was as cold as snow. She glanced at Ling Ying but did not speak. After which, she twisted her waist and suddenly rushed to the bottom of the mountain.

Ling Ying widened his mouth as he watched Xun Er's figure swiftly vanish. He immediately shook his head with a bitter smile. His eyes

rested on the distant horizon. He bitterly laughed, "Little fellow, you are the first damn person that the old me has seen who is able to get xiao-jie (Young Miss) to do things to such an extent... the first person..."

# Chapter 785: Pill Tower

The headquarters of the Yan Alliance was situated in the Jia Ma Empire. Being the strongest faction within the Jia Ma Empire, the current size of the Yan Alliance had far exceeded what it was one year ago. At least one-third of the area within the middle part of the large empire belonged to the various departments under the Yan Alliance. They were creating a more powerful Yan Alliance while having a clear separation of tasks.

The Pill Hall was an extremely important department within the Yan Alliance. This place was able to

deliver many different kinds of medicinal pills everyday. After which, these medicinal pills would be sent to the Merchant Hall and were swiftly sold in every corner of the Jia Ma Empire through the channels of the Primer clan.

The current Yan Alliance could already be considered to have become deeply rooted with the empire. The people of the Jia Ma Empire had also begun to familiarize and understand this large being that was newly established. Some of the factions, who were originally just observing, began to join the alliance at this moment. According to this trend, everyone knew that the Yan Alliance would definitely surpass the position and reputation that the



Misty Cloud Sect held within the empire back then.

The Pill Hall was located near the middle of the capital. Everyday, there would be a large number of alchemists that would come to reside here from various empires. Currently, this place had become the biggest exchange ground for alchemists. Various rare medicinal ingredients and unique medicinal formulae could be seen here at anytime. After all, some of the deep mountains within the enormous Jia Ma Empire, where people seldom ventured, hid quite a number of good things. Those people that managed to obtain them by luck would naturally want to take them out to exchange for something else if these things were unsuitable for

them.

Moreover, due to the war with the three large empires this time around, the reputation of the Jia Ma Empire and the Yan Alliance had also begun to spread all over this northwestern region. Adding this to some of the newest policies the the empire had come up with resulted in an increasing number of people from other countries hurrying over to this somewhat isolated country with great curiosity. Within a short while, the prosperity within the Jia Ma Empire had far surpassed that of the past.

The Pill Hall of the current Yan Alliance was naturally flourishing to an extent that far surpassed its previous union, the Alchemist

Association.

The deep region of the Pill Hall was different from the liveliness at the exchange hall. It was a series of serene, silent pill refining rooms. This place was specially prepared for the Yan Alliance alchemists to refine medicinal pills. There was a male and female servant standing outside of each pill refining room. If the alchemist within it had any need to pass a message or needed to deal with some other small matter, these servants would immediately settle these issues in an appropriate manner.

Some pill refining rooms were utilizing rare purple rocks in the middle areas of the room. This kind of material possessed some ability

to seal off the heat and prevent it from seeping out. It was most suitable to be used to construct a pill refining room. However, due to its rarity, there was seldom any alchemist who built it for himself. Of course, the current Yan Alliance was rich and powerful. It was naturally not much of a problem to build a couple of high grade pill refining rooms.

These high grade pill refining room could only be used by some of the alchemist within the Pill Hall who had reached tier 4 and above. A regular alchemist could only use those ordinary pill refining rooms in the outer areas. This kind of tier differentiation might have stirred some slight dissatisfaction from some alchemists at the beginning,

but once they had gotten use to it as time passed, it had become a great motivator. Alchemists would put in greater effort to practice their medicinal refining skills, hoping for the time when they could enter a high grade pill refining room to enjoy its benefits.

A pill refining room with an exceptionally deep-purple color was located in the middle of this high grade pill refining area. Only Xiao Yan, Fa Ma, and some high-tier alchemists who had reached tier 5 had the qualification to enter this place. Normally, this place would be considered a forbidden ground of the Pill Hall. An ordinary person or alchemist was forbidden from going near it.

Rich medicinal fragrances lingered within this exceptionally well-guarded pill refining room. They turned into different colored fogs that scattered in all directions.

There was a stone platform in the middle with a couple of large medicinal cauldron placed on it. A fierce fiery flame burned within the medicinal cauldron and the hot temperature repeatedly scattered, turning this pill refining room into something like a furnace.

A couple of human figures were standing around the stone platform. Their gazes were somewhat solemn while they watched the interior of the medicinal cauldron. With the change of the seal in their hands, the flames within the medicinal cauldron obediently moved. They

churned and revealed the various ingredients that were being refined.

“Ke ke, this method of chief to divide the refinement work really does possess quite a great effect. Originally, these tier 5 alchemist would have difficulty successfully refining this ‘Life Devouring Pill’. However, now that we have joined hands to refine it, the success rate has rose quite a bit. When they have a better understanding of one another, the success rate will likely soar once again. At that time, the refinement speed of this ‘Life Devouring Pill’ will likely rise significantly.” Fa Ma smiled and observed the few medicinal ingredients churning in the medicinal cauldron. He nodding slightly and chuckled to Xiao Yan

by his side.

Xiao Yan also smiled as he stared intently into the medicinal cauldron. With the ability of these tier 5 alchemist, they should be able to refine one pill after about five days if things were successful. Of course, this was on the precondition of not including failures. If this condition were included, it was likely that they would need half a month before they could refine a 'Life Devouring Pill'.

Of course, the exhaustion when refining the 'Life Devouring Pill' with the strength of a tier 5 alchemist was extremely great. It was naturally difficult to successfully refine it in one go. Hence, there were a total of six tier



5 alchemists divided into two groups on standby within this pill refining room. The two groups took turns to refine. In this way, it would enable them to endure longer. However, this kind of exchanging hands would naturally require great cooperation between all of them. An unknown number of medicinal ingredients had already been ruined in the hands of these people in order to achieve this level of cooperation.

“Two ‘Life Devouring Pill’ have currently been refined and they will be temporarily left with old Hai for safekeeping. The grooming of soldiers who are unafraid to die has also begun.” Xiao Yan turned to Hai Bodong who was smiling with his hands behind him.

“The selection of the death soldiers is naturally not a problem. As long as the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ is able to keep up with the selection rate, our Yan Alliance should have an additional ten elite Dou Wangs within half a year.” Old Hai fondled his beard and laughed.

“We will do our best to increase the refining speed a little. If Fa Ma and I have any free time, we will also refine it. However, I will not remain in the Yan Alliance for a long time. Perhaps I might go on a trip after a period of time. At that time, everything will have to rely on Elder Fa Ma.” Xiao Yan voiced his thoughts. If news came from Little Fairy Doctor’s side, he would definitely hurry over. At that time, he could only hand the matters of

the Jia Ma Empire to big brother, Old Hai, Elder Fa Ma, and the others.

Moreover, he would not remain in Jia Ma Empire all the time. The Dou Qi continent was massive with a countless number of experts.

Compared to establishing a faction, Xiao Yan was even more interested in traveling the continent to raise his strength. If the Xiao clan didn't need a strength to protect it, he would not have spent so much effort to establish this Yan Alliance. Additionally, the current Jia Ma Empire could no longer help increase Xiao Yan's strength. Only in the vast Dou Qi continent could Xiao Yan swiftly raise his strength.

Rescuing Yao Lao and his father as

well as searching for Xun Er would all require a power great enough to support him in order for him to succeed. Hence, Xiao Yan currently had an unusual desire for strength. The current Xiao Yan had to properly arrange some of the big operations within the Yan Alliance as quick as possible in order for him to be able to leave with peace of mind...

Xiao Yan's heart held a strange anticipation for the Dou Qi continent where experts roamed all over the place...

"The old me will naturally do my best. However, there is actually one person in the Jia Ma Empire who is more suitable than me in dealing with this matter. If he is the one

who should preside over the refinement of the ‘Life Devouring Pill’, it is likely that the effectiveness will at least double.” Fa Ma smiled and immediately spoke.

“Oh? Who?” Xiao Yan asked somewhat doubtfully. He felt startled when he heard this.

“Pill-King Gu He.” Fa Ma hesitated briefly before replying.

Xiao Yan knit his brows when heard this name. He immediately nodded and agreed, “There is no doubt about the pill refinement skills of Gu He. However, given his relationship with me, it seems that it is somewhat impossible to get him to aid me, right?”

“Ke ke, although Gu He and chief have had some conflict, neither of you are narrow-minded people. Therefore, the both of you cannot be considered enemies. Although Gu He is somewhat haughty, it is not impossible to get him to join the Pill Hall.” Fa Ma laughed.

“Elder Fa Ma has a solution?” Xiao Yan spoke in a startled manner. He naturally understood that Pill-King Gu He was a person who possessed a great talent in terms of pill refinement. However, it was because of this great talent of his that made it extremely difficult to recruit him. Such a person did not appear to be the kind who would be willing to submit to someone.

If there really was a chance to get

Gu He to join the Pill Hall, Xiao Yan would be able to leave with a reassured heart.

“Does chief know about an organization called the ‘Pill Tower’ in the Dou Qi continent which is praised highly by a countless number of alchemists?” Fa Ma asked with a laugh.

“Pill Tower?” Xiao Yan knit his brows when he heard the name. For some unknown reason, he felt that this name was somewhat familiar but he was unable to recall the details.

“The Pill Tower is a free organization on the continent that was formed by alchemists. This faction has existed since long ago.

Even the alchemist tier system was created by them. Although this organization is somewhat loose, its reputation is extremely frightening. It is likely that there are hardly any factions on the entire Dou Qi continent willing to offend them.”

“Although the ‘Pill Tower’ might be loose externally, it possesses some members that formed an elite core. These people are undoubtedly renowned alchemists on the Dou Qi continent. Currently, Gu He’s hope is to enter the Pill Tower to train.” Fa Ma softly laughed, “However, if one wants to enter the ‘Pill Tower’ to train, one must have a recommendation from an alchemist association that possesses sufficient weight. Gu He came to look for our Alchemist Association back then



because of this. However, with the ability of our Alchemist Association, we might still be able to reach within the Jia Ma Empire but there is seldom anyone in the Dou Qi continent who would bother about us. Naturally, we don't possess the qualification to give the 'Pill Tower' recommendation. Hence, I could only reject him back then."

"The current Pill Hall clearly possesses a greater potential than the Alchemist Association. I believe that the Pill Hall will be able to possess this kind of qualification soon. If chief uses this to persuade Gu He, I believe that he will agree to join the Pill Hall..."

Xiao Yan fondled his chin when he

heard this. His gaze swept over the bodies of the tier 5 alchemists who were drenched in perspiration. He nodded a moment later.

“Yes... we can try.”

# Chapter 786:

## Recruiting Gu He

Xiao Yan was extremely interested in what Fa Ma said. Alternatively, he could be said to be very interested in getting Gu He to join the Yan Alliance. Hence, he got Fa Ma to lead the way the next morning as they hurried to the place where Gu He lived along with Hai Bodong.

Gu He had naturally left the Misty Cloud Sect after the Misty Cloud Sect had dissolved back then. However, he did not leave the Jia Ma Empire. Instead, he chose to live in an isolated mountain range not far from the Misty Cloud Mountain.

That place was the current destination of Xiao Yan's group.

The place where Gu He lived in isolation was not very far from the capital. Given the speed of Xiao Yan's group, they arrived around half an hour later. The easily managed to find the straw cottage that was hidden in the mountain forest with Fa Ma leading the way.

Xiao Yan met a familiar person from the past at this place. It was Liu Ling, who had once fought with him for the champion spot during the Alchemist Grand Meeting in the capital back then. The latter was clearly stunned when he saw these few people who had suddenly appeared. Only when his gaze shifted to Xiao Yan's face did he

Speak with surprise, “Xiao Yan? Why are you here?”

Liu Ling felt quite a complicated feeling toward Xiao Yan. Both of them had been around the same level back then. However, now he was merely a tier 4 alchemist who was working hard to get to tier 5 while the latter already possessed the ability to contend with his teacher, Gu He. This kind of gap naturally caused him to feel a little dispirited.

“Ke ke, brother Liu, can I trouble you to pass a message to grandmaster Gu He. Just say that Xiao Yan wishes to meet him.” Xiao Yan smiled at Liu Ling as he spoke quite courteously.

Liu Ling hesitated after hearing this courteous tone of Xiao Yan. He nodded once before turning his body to walk into the straw cottage. He was very clear about the current status of Xiao Yan within the Jia Ma Empire, and naturally knew that the latter was no longer the young man who did not have much of a background.

Xiao Yan sent Liu Ling into the straw cottage with his eyes before his group swept their eyes all over the place. They immediately nodded. This Gu He really knew how to choose a place. This location was isolated with few people around. There were usually hardly anyone who could arrive in this place. It was considered a good spot to live in isolation.

The door of the straw cottage slowly opened as the few of them were looking around. A human figure slowly began to walk out. He glanced over Xiao Yan's group indifferently before speaking, "All of you actually managed to find this place. Looks like the current Yan Alliance faction has really spread all over the Jia Ma Empire. May I know if you are here to look for trouble today or is there some other matter?"

The person who revealed himself was naturally Pill-King Gu He who had disappeared for a long time. Liu Ling was standing behind him with a slightly bowed body. Gu He's gaze swept over Xiao Yan's group and felt a little uncertain about their motives for this trip.

“You are really still showing this dislikable appearance.” Fa Ma involuntarily shook his head and scolded with a smile when he heard this.

“Old fellow, you must definitely be the one who brought them here.” Gu He glanced at Fa Ma before his gaze immediately moved to Xiao Yan’s body. He indifferently said, “Yan Alliance chief, just say what issue you have. I still have a medicinal ingredient field that I have yet to manage today. I shall not accompany all of you to wait here if there is nothing.”

“Elder Fa Ma has said that grandmaster Gu He is not a narrow-minded person. In that case, I shall not beat around the bush. My main



aim for coming today is to invite grandmaster to join the Yan Alliance Pill Hall.” Xiao Yan smiled. He did not say any unimportant things. He instead started with the key topic. He knew that beating around the bush would cause someone like Gu He to feel impatient.

“Join the Yan Alliance?” A strange expression immediately surfaced on Gu He’s face when he heard this. He lazily waved his hand and said, “Forget it. I am quite happy with this current life of mine. I shall not go and join the fun of those large factions. They are so noisy that it causes one to feel irritated.”

“Ugh, you... aren’t you hoping to enter that ‘Pill Tower’ to train? The

potential of the current Pill Hall is far greater than the Alchemist Association. If you join, it is likely that this hope will not be difficult to achieve in the future.” Fa Ma involuntarily spoke in a helpless manner when he heard Gu He’s response.

“Old fellow... you can forget about using this to lure me. Do you really think that I don’t have any path to enter that ‘Pill Tower’? If I did not think of myself as a citizen of the Jia Ma Empire, do you think that given my alchemist skills, there would not be some powerful alchemist organization trying to recruit me if I leave this place?” Gu He curled his mouth and coldly laughed.

“Ugh...” Fa Ma could not help but become speechless when he heard this. He looked at Xiao Yan in a somewhat embarrassed manner. He naturally knew that Gu He would try to be recruited by someone no matter where he went, anywhere in the Dou Qi continent. After all, a tier 6 alchemist was not a common commodity that one could find all over the place.

Xiao Yan could not help but feel somewhat speechless when he heard that the condition, that had appeared to possess quite a great allure in Fa Ma’s mouth, ended up being without even the slightest attraction to Gu He. This old fellow was indeed not reliable...

The embarrassment on Fa Ma’s

face became denser when he saw Xiao Yan's face.

“Grandmaster Gu He, that being said, you don't seem to have much interest in the other alchemist associations from other empires. Since this is the case, why don't you consider the Yan Alliance? Is it because of the issue between the two of us?” Xiao Yan's eyes slid to Gu He as he slowly spoke.

Gu He narrowed his eyes and studied Xiao Yan. His voice was suddenly calm as he questioned, “You really wish for me to join the Yan Alliance?”

“Given grandmaster Gu He's medicinal refining skills, I believe that no faction would simply just

give up.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and laughed.

“It is not impossible for me to leave with you. However, you must agree to a condition of mine.” Gu He’s eyes slowly swept over Xiao Yan’s body. A moment later, he narrowed his eyes as he replied.

“What condition?” Xiao Yan raised an eyebrow. He did not agree immediately and instead asked a question in a cautious manner.

“Have a medicinal refining match with me! I will join the Yan Alliance if you win. What do you say?” Gu He’s eyes glowed as he looked at Xiao Yan. A wildfire suddenly surged into his tone. He had taken his loss to Xiao Yan in the match

back then to heart. Today, he wanted to use the alchemist skills he specialized in to compete with Xiao Yan.

The faces of the people present, with the exception of Xiao Yan, changed when they heard Gu He's words. Gu He's medicinal refining skills was widely known in the Jia Ma Empire. Even Fa Ma did not have much confidence when it came to competing with medicinal refining skills with him.

“You... why don't you change it to some other condition? Given your status, isn't it bullying if you compete with Xiao Yan over medicinal refining skills.” Fa Ma knit his brows as he blurted out.

Gu He ignored Fa Ma's words. His eyes were glowing as they focused on Xiao Yan, who was deep in thought. He muttered with his mouth, "Bully? Ever since I was defeated in his hands back then, I ceased treating him as someone from whatever younger generation. Old fellow, don't tell me that you dare to treat this fellow as someone from the younger generation? From how I see it, it is likely that his medicine refining skills are not weaker than yours."

Fa Ma curled his mouth upon hearing this. He had watched Xiao Yan refine medicinal pills quite a number of times recently and clearly understood just what level Xiao Yan's medicine refining skills had reached. If one looked from the

surface, Xiao Yan's medicinal refining skills would at the very least not be poorer than his.

“Xiao Yan, what do you say? Have a match with me. If you win, I will join the Yan Alliance. If you lose, you will cease coming to disturb me in the future.” Gu He's gaze was calm as he studied Xiao Yan and spoke.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment while being the focus of the few gazes around him. Immediately, he smiled and nodded. He said, “Since grandmaster Gu He has such a thought, Xiao Yan will do as you say. However, I hope that you will not find some other excuse to reject me after the victor is determined.”



“You are indeed worthy of being the chief of the Yan Alliance. There has not been an alchemist within the Jia Ma Empire who dared say such words to me in so many years.” Gu He laughed instead of being angry when he heard Xiao Yan’s words. He gave an inviting gesture with his hand and laughed, “In that case, please enter the house. Old man Fa Ma, all of you can just wait here. Liu Ling, take care of them.”

Gu He took the lead to turn around and walk into the straw house after he finished speaking. Xiao Yan did not hesitate as he swiftly lifted a leg to follow behind.

Fa Ma and Hai Bodong could only helplessly shake their heads as they watched the two people walk into

the straw house and shut the door tight. The latter sat down on a rock and muttered, "Old fellow, who do you think has a greater chance of winning?"

Fa Ma shook his head when he heard this. He bitterly laughed, "How is it easy to tell? Gu He naturally has his unique points in order to be called a Pill-King. However that little fellow Xiao Yan is not an ordinary person. From watching his occasional attempts at refining pills, it is likely that he also has the skill of a tier 6 alchemist. Therefore... it is difficult to predict the ending."

Hearing this, the teapot in Liu Ling's hand by the side suddenly stiffened when he was carefully

pouring tea for the two of them. Tea ended up pouring onto a rock by the side. He turned his head and looked at the tightly shut door with shocked eyes. Never did he think that the little alchemist man from back then would actually be able to reach the same tier as teacher after being away for a couple of years...

“I wonder if he can surpass teacher?”

This so-called Alchemist match continued for two full days. No one outside knew just what kind of intense match Xiao Yan and Gu He had undergone during this period of time. However, from the looks of how waves of medicinal fragrances repeatedly surged from the straw house, one could tell that the match

was not as relaxing as one imagined.

On the second night, the tightly shut straw house door slowly opened in front of the bitterly waiting people. Two somewhat miserable looking human figures slowly walked out.

Fa Ma and the other two immediately swarmed over when they saw the appearance of these two people. They anxiously asked, "Who won?"

Xiao Yan and Gu He did not reveal the answer to who was the winner of this match. However, Gu He brought Liu Ling and left the place he had lived in isolation the next day after Xiao Yan's group left. The

place that they headed to was the capital.

Fa Ma and Hai Bodong felt a slight awe in their hearts when Gu He announced that he would join the Yan Alliance. Their eyes contained disbelief as they looked at the smiling black-robed young man. It seemed that this fellow had indeed obtained an advantage in that match...

With Gu He joining the Pill Hall, the strength of the latter naturally became even greater. Some of those few free alchemist within the empire also began to join the Pill Hall one after another after Gu He set an example. In a short while, the size of the Pill Hall swiftly expanded.

Around one month or so after Gu He announced that he had joined the Pill Hall, Xiao Yan, who had nothing else to do, finally received a messenger bird from the Chu Yun Empire. He removed the scroll from it and slowly pulled it open. His expression drastically changed.

“Someone from the ‘Hall of Souls’ has appeared. Come over quickly!”

# Chapter 787: First Commander

Xiao Yan was standing on a tall building as he looked at the paper note in his hand with a solemn expression. He flicked his finger a moment later and the paper note turned into flames before swiftly disappearing.

“The ‘Hall of Souls’ huh...”

Xiao Yan softly muttered in his mouth. A dense, cold killing intent slowly surged within his dark-black eyes. His hatred for this organisation could be said to have seeped deep into his bones. It was because the two people closest to

him had already landed in their hands.

A cold glint appeared in Xiao Yan's eyes. He suddenly turned his body a moment later and swiftly walked down from the tall building.

Currently, he was totally unaware of this mysterious 'Hall of Souls'. He must have some understanding of them if he wanted to rescue Yao Lao and his father. However, the people from the 'Hall of Souls' were usually mysterious and it was difficult for an ordinary person to find them. Hence, this might be a chance for him.

As long as he could capture a person from the 'Hall of Souls', Xiao Yan would be able to obtain some news about the 'Hall of Souls'. This



was of crucial importance to him.

Xiao Yan swiftly found Xiao Ding and the rest as this thought flashed across his heart. He described the situation to them in detail. They were startled when they heard that Xiao Yan was about to leave the Jia Ma Empire and only nodded after being silent for a long while. Xiao Ding clearly understood that if he got Xiao Yan to remain in the Jia Ma Empire, it would end up restraining him. The vast Dou Qi continent might well be the place where Xiao Yan could display his true abilities.

Xiao Yan did not delay any longer after having accounted for the matters in the Yan Alliance. He found Zi Yan within the capital

before rising into the air with her as he swiftly flew to the place where the Magical Beast Mountain Range was located. Xiao Yan was fearful of the people from the 'Hall of Souls'. Hence, he naturally needed to gather all of his helpers on his trip to the Chu Yun Empire this time around. Medusa was obviously the best choice.

Currently, the Snake-People Tribe had already settled an area close to the Magical Beast Mountain Range. Although they would engage in fights with some Magical Beast during this period of time, this was not considered a bad thing for some of the Snake-People who were thirsty for battle.

After having stayed within the Jia

Ma Empire, the Snake-People Tribe's guard against humans had weakened a little. There was also a passageway on the boundary between the tribe and the outside world. Although there were Snake-People Tribe's soldiers tightly guarding around the passageway, it was undoubtedly much better when compared to the past when they immediately killed upon seeing a human. It was likely that with interaction over a long period of time, the Snake-People Tribe would gradually abandon these guarded thoughts and become members of the Jia Ma Empire.

Although the area where the Snake-People Tribe was located was far from the capital, Xiao Yan and Zi Yan managed to appear at the edge

of the Magical Beast Mountain Range after an hour with their speed. Their gazes slowly swept over this vast mountain range. They were able to see those Snake-People passing through the forest.

Some people within the vast forest also noticed them after they had paused in the sky above this place. A couple of figures swiftly rushed to the sky with cautious eyes. They were stunned when they saw Xiao Yan, and the caution in their eyes greatly weakened.

“Friends from the Snake-People Tribe. I would like to meet Queen Medusa over some matters. Can you please lead the way?” Xiao Yan cupped his hands toward the few experts from the Snake-People

Tribe, and spoke in a deep voice.

“The tribe leader is in a retreat. If you wish to see her, please follow us to meet with the First Commander first. Only he and the few Elders from the tribe can enter the chamber.” A Snake-Person expert hesitated for a moment before opening his mouth to speak.

“First Commander.”

Xiao Yan knit his brows upon hearing this. This expert, who was only weaker than Medusa in the entire Snake-People Tribe, was also someone whom he had heard of. However, Xiao Yan had never met him. From the occasional mention by some Snake-People, this person seemed to be a person who was

crazy over training. During this big battle between the Jia Ma Empire and the three great empires, this person persisted on taking a retreat for over a year. The desert had completely emptied by the time he exited his retreat. If the Snake-People Tribe did not have a special communication method, it was likely that this fellow would not even be able to locate his tribesmen.

Of course, this was naturally insufficient to cause Xiao Yan to frown in this manner. This training maniac also viewed Medusa as a female deity in his heart, much like most male Snake-People. Due to his strength being inferior to Medusa within the tribe, he would normally be the person who would have the

greatest chance to be with her. However, Xiao Yan had suddenly erupted like a tiger that blocked his path. Hence, despite not having met this person, Xiao Yan also knew that it was likely that this person possessed quite the enmity for him.

Xiao Yan could only helplessly shake his head as these thoughts flashed through his heart. He said, "In that case, can you please lead the way." Although Xiao Yan felt that this First Commander, whom he had not met, would be troublesome, Xiao Yan did not fear him. If the other person did not understand the situation, he did not mind showing his hand. In any case, as long as one defeated these top experts from the Snake-People Tribe, one would be able to save a

lot of trouble in the future.

The couple of Snake-People experts nodded quite courteously upon seeing this. Their body moved and they shot toward the forest. Xiao Yan and Zi Yan followed close behind.

“Xiao Yan, relax. I will help you beat that whatever First Commander up if he dares to speak some nonsense!” Zi Yan moved close to Xiao Yan and laughed. She seemed to also be aware of the well-known First Commander from the Snake-People Tribe.

“You should be more obedient. Otherwise, I will not bring you along anymore.” Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head as he



responded.

“Chi, if you don’t bring me away, I will run away by myself just like Liu Qing, Lin Yan, and the others.” Zi Yan curled her lips and was not the least bit afraid of Xiao Yan’s threat.

Xiao Yan could only roll his eyes when he heard this. He cursed Lin Yan and the two other bastards in his heart. They actually dared to flee by themselves. He would definitely teach them a proper lesson the next time that they meet.

During the one year that Xiao Yan was undertaking a retreat, Lin Yan and the two others had felt bored from staying in the Jia Ma Empire. Therefore, they left the Jia Ma Empire together and headed on a

journey after leaving behind a message. However, they might not have been aware that a big battle erupted within the Jia Ma Empire not long after they had left.

The sight of the forest in front of Xiao Yan suddenly broadened while he was cursing those three people in his heart. A tribe that occupied an extremely large space appeared in his sight.

The tribe's buildings were built beside the mountain, and its shape appeared as though it was embedded within the mountain's body. Hustling and bustling Snake-People were moving to and fro in this area. Some of the Snake-People soldiers stood on certain tall spots fully armed. Their sharp eyes were

observing the surrounding situation at all times.

Xiao Yan and Zi Yan followed the experts from the Snake-People Tribe and passed through the tribe. Some time later, they gradually came to a stop at a wide open ground deep within the tribe. There was a flight of rock stairs that extended deep into the mountains behind the open ground. However, this flight of stone stairs was currently guarded by many experts from the Snake-People Tribe.

Xiao Yan's eyes were thrown toward the rock stairs that extended to the edge of his sight as he stood in the open ground. Finally, they paused among the many Snake-People guards at that spot. At that location

was a bald male Snake-Person with his eyes shut. Threads of violent aura lingered over his body. That shiny bald head was covered with a grayish-white snake tattoo. It appeared just like a grayish-white poison snake lying there, causing one to shudder without feeling cold.

Xiao Yan's eyes narrowed as his gaze paused on that bald-headed Snake-Person. He could sense that this person's strength was currently around the peak of the Dou Huang class. Other than Masuda and the four Elders, it was likely that he was the strongest within the entire Snake-People Tribe. Since that was the case, it seemed that this bald-headed Snake-Person ought to be that First Commander of the Snake-People Tribe...

The bald-headed Snake-Person seemed to have sensed something when Xiao Yan threw his gaze over. Those shut eyes were suddenly opened and triangular-shaped pupils stared intently at Xiao Yan like an enormous python that was about to swallow a person.

“Xiao Yan from the Yan Alliance requests to meet Queen Medusa. Please notify her!” Xiao Yan’s expression did not change in the face of the Snake-Person’s gaze which would cause one’s hairs to stand on end. He cupped his hand and slowly spoke.

“Xiao Yan?”

The ruthless aura of the bald-headed Snake-Person immediately

soared upon hearing this name that had recently become a blotch in his heart. Suddenly, he stood up.

“You are that Xiao Yan?” The bald-headed Snake-Person’s tail was swung and his body strangely appeared at a spot not far from Xiao Yan. His eyes stared at Xiao Yan while he spoke in a somewhat dark, cold manner.

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly when he sensed the enmity within the other party’s words. He immediately nodded.

A battle smile surfaced on the face of the bald-headed Snake-Person when he saw Xiao Yan nod his head. He did not say any other nonsense as he tightly clenched his

fist. Green light lingered and appeared. Dense snake scales surfaced. His fist carried a dark, cold force as it violently smashed toward Xiao Yan with a furious roar.

Xiao Yan's expression turned much darker as he sensed the cold, sharp wind that was on the other party's fist. His legs stomped gently as a powerful dark-green flame suddenly surged from his body.

The flame rose and the ground swiftly became dry. Numerous cracks swiftly spread from the dryness. The faces of the surrounding experts from the Snake-People Tribe were shock as they hurriedly moved back. Being naturally born with a cold

constitution, they were most afraid of these kind of things.

Surprise flashed across the eyes of the bald-headed Snake-Person when he saw the jade-green flame on Xiao Yan's body. However, his fist did not pause even a little. The force on it instead became more vicious.

A small lovely body suddenly appeared when this fist made contact with a layer of the jade-green flame. A lovely cry sounded and a tiny fist collided with the Snake-Person in front of the stunned eyes from the surrounding Snake-People.

“Bang!”



A low, muffled explosion sounded upon contact. Immediately, a frightening ripple spread out. Zi Yan and that bald-headed Snake Person both took a couple of heavy steps back.

After forcefully stabilizing his body, the bald-headed Snake-Person's eye were solemn as he looked at Zi Yan who was rubbing her small fist.

After which, he gave a cold smile to Xiao Yan. A palm-sized jade-green lotus flame slowly drifted up from the hands of the indifferent-looking Xiao Yan just before the bald-headed Snake-Person was about to ridicule. A faint, cold voice resounded across the open ground.

“If you take another step forward, you better be prepared to lie in a

bed for a couple of months.”

The bald-headed Snake-Person swallowed a mouthful of saliva as his eyes shrank. He looked at the jade-green fire lotus. He could sense that an extremely wild, violent, frightening energy was contained within it.

# Chapter 788:

## Inviting Helpers

The bald-headed Snake-Person stared at the jade-green fire lotus that lingered in front of Xiao Yan with eyes that were unusually solemn. He clearly understood from the completely still gaze of Xiao Yan that if he really took another step forward, the fire lotus, that contained a frightening wild and violent energy, would definitely be shot over.

“Brat, you really are worthy of being the chief of the Yan Alliance. You do have some skill...”

The bald-headed Snake-Person

licked his lips and laughed. However, the slighting attitude from earlier had vanished from his current tone. Now, he somewhat began to believe the rumors in the tribe that Xiao Yan was able to defeat an expert Dou Zong. This exquisite fire lotus did caused a fear to seep out from deep within his soul.

“I do not wish to fight with you. Please pass a message to Medusa.” Xiao Yan raised his eyes, lifted his hand, and continued to hold the jade green fire lotus in his palm. He glanced at the Snake-Person before speaking in a faint voice.

“The tribe leader is undertaking a retreat. No one can randomly disturb her.” The bald-headed

Snake-Person shook his head and laughed.

Xiao Yan knit his brows. He did not say anything. He simply flicked his finger. The fire lotus in his hand suddenly flew toward the bald-headed Snake-Person. It carried a fire tail along the way and appeared like a tiny falling star.

The bald-headed Snake-Person's face involuntarily changed upon seeing that Xiao Yan had actually launched the fire lotus, that contained a frightening energy, without any hesitation. He swung his tail and swiftly moved back.

However, no matter how his body dodged, that jade-green fire lotus followed close behind, seeming to

possess a tracking device.

Hence a comical scene appeared in that open ground. One of the strongest people greatly respected within the Snake-People's eyes was actually being chased by that small jade-green flame until he was dodging all over the place. This scene caused the surrounding Snake-People to look at each other. The eyes that they used to look at Xiao Yan, who was slightly moving his hand, carried a vague aghast look.

"Dammit, are you done?" The bald-headed Snake-Person dodged once again before throwing his gaze at the fire lotus that Xiao Yan had shot over. He furiously roared out.

The fire lotus came to a slow stop. Finally, it remained suspended in the air around two to three meters away from the bald-headed Snake-Person. The high temperature that was being emitted from it caused dense droplets of perspiration to appear on the forehead of that bald Snake-Person.

“Can First Commander help pass the message now?” Xiao Yan faintly laughed.

“You...” The bald-headed First Commander grit his teeth, but he immediately glanced at the slowly rotating fire lotus a short distance in front of him. His heart shuddered. If this thing were to explode, he might end up keeping his life but living after that would

be nothing good.

“Wait here!”

The bald-headed First Commander struggled for a moment before finally giving up. He spoke fiercely toward Xiao Yan before his body flashed as he traveled to the stone stairs. After which, he swiftly rushed into the deep mountains.

Xiao Yan smiled when he saw the bald-headed First Commander fleeing so agilely. He beckoned with his hand and the fire lotus which the latter greatly feared obediently shot back. After which, it remained suspended above his hand before it transformed into a cluster of jade-green flame amid an unusual ripple. The flame entered his body.



Xiao Yan ignored those many curious and respectful gazes after having returned the fire lotus to his body. He slowly shut his eyes and quietly waited for Medusa to appear.

The bored Zi Yan by Xiao Yan's side was observing all around her with curious eyes. Perhaps it was because she was unhurt after having received a punch from the First Commander earlier, but the surrounding Snake-People were extremely courteous to her. They revealed a friendly smile when they saw her looking over.

The two of them quietly waited. Around ten minutes after the bald-headed Snake-Person entered the deep mountains, two rays of light

swiftly rushed out from within. Finally, they stayed suspended in the sky above the open ground before they steadily landed.

The surrounding Snake-People and guards in the open ground respectfully bowed upon seeing the light figure at the front.

“Why do you have time to come and look for me in the Snake-People Tribe today?” The only one who was able to possess such prestige within the Snake-People Tribe was naturally Medusa. Her eyes looked at Xiao Yan and Zi Yan after having landed. She involuntarily inquired with some surprise.

“Cai Lin jie (elder sister).” Zi Yan jumped for joy when she saw

Medusa appearing

She immediately ran toward her, knocking into the latter's embrace when she did so.

Medusa's delicate hand rubbed Zi Yan's small head and a moving smile was revealed on her face. This extremely rare smile caused the bald-headed First Commander by the side to turn dull after seeing it.

"Cai Lin jie, this bald person actually dared to attack me just now. If Zi Yan had not already advanced to the Dou Huang class, it is likely that he would have killed me with that one punch." Zi Yan's head nestled in Medusa's embrace before suddenly pointing at the First Commander by her side as she

angrily spoke.

The forehead of Xiao Yan and the First Commander began to reveal some perspiration when they saw this act of Zi Yan. This little fellow actually dared to complain.

Medusa gently patted Zi Yan head. After which, her pretty eyes indifferently glanced at the bald-headed First Commander by her side. The latter's body immediately stiffened as he dryly laughed, "Tribe leader, there was a misunderstanding earlier. I merely wanted to test Xiao Yan's skills and did not intend to attack this cute little girl."

From the manner in which Medusa treated Zi Yan, the bald-headed

First Commander naturally understood how close the relationship between the two of them was. He immediately began to fawn with his words.

However, he did not notice that Medusa's brows immediately knit slightly after he had spoken. She waved her delicate hand and spoke in an indifferent voice, "Xiao Yan is a Snake-People Tribe guest that the Elders have acknowledged. How can you just attack him as you wish? Go to the Snake Cave by yourself and come out one month later."

The bald-headed First Elder's expression became dull when he heard this. However, he did not dare to resist and could only weakly nod his head.

“You should leave first.” Medusa dismissed the bald-headed First Commander before pulling Zi Yan as she slowly walked toward Xiao Yan. She lifted her pretty eyes slightly and asked, “Is something the matter?”

Xiao Yan rubbed his head when he saw Medusa’s calm face. He helplessly said, “I wish to obtain your help. Little Fairy Doctor has sent information over that she has discovered traces of someone from the ‘Hall of Souls’ in the Chu Yun Empire. Hence...”

“Do you have some information about that person from the ‘Hall of Souls’? For example his strength?” Medusa voiced her thoughts.

“No. However, I think that with the three of us together, we should be able to restrain that Protector Wu even if we meet him again.” Xiao Yan shook his head as he replied. He had already successfully advanced to the Dou Huang class. He would no longer need to stake his life and go all out like he did back then when facing an elite Dou Zong. Moreover, he currently not only had Medusa, but also Little Fairy Doctor, who was not any inferior to her. This lineup could likely be considered quite strong even on the Dou Qi continent.

Medusa’s eyes slightly moved. She spoke somewhat uneasily, “This could indeed be considered true. However, I am uneasy about that Little Fairy Doctor. Moreover, this

time around, we are entering deep into the Chu Yun Empire. That place is her territory. If she wished to play a trick...”

Xiao Yan could only roll his eyes within his heart when she heard this. It was indeed not easy to resolve enmity that was formed between women. It seemed that he would need quite a lot of time to get Medusa to trust Little Fairy Doctor.

“Forget it, since you trust her, we will do as you say. Otherwise, you will blame me for being narrow-minded in your heart.” The corner of Medusa’s lips curled when she saw Xiao Yan’s bitter smile. After which she waved her hand and spoke in a faint voice.



Xiao Yan was startled when he saw Medusa lift her delicate hand. He involuntarily extended his hand and grabbed it. He frowned upon seeing a scar on her arm that had been hidden by her sleeves before asking, "You are injured? What happened?"

A sleek redness surfaced on Medusa's bewitching face when her hand was grabbed by Xiao Yan in front of so many tribesmen. She hurriedly withdrew it and said, "It is a small injury. We want to built a tribe in this place that is close to the Magical Beast Mountain Range and naturally needed to move land and trees. In the end, we attracted quite a number of powerful Magical Beasts. This is caused by a Magical Beast that clawed at me in my carelessness during battle."

“Why did you not send someone to the Yan Alliance to look for me? With the Yan Alliance’s current strength, it is sufficient to create a safe area for you.” Xiao Yan frowned as he responded

“It is not as though I cannot settle these issues. There is no need to trouble all of you...” Medusa vaguely smiled. She felt a faint warmth flowing from Xiao Yan at this moment and her heart was somewhat comfortable.

“When are we leaving?” Medusa did not wish to be entangled on this topic for long. She changed the topic and asked a question.

“As soon as possible.” Xiao Yan replied in a deep voice.

“In that case, wait for me for awhile. I will address some of the issues within the clan and follow you.” Medusa did not hesitate even a little when she heard this. She nodded and turned her body only to be grabbed by Xiao Yan. She was able to hear a soft voice being transmitted from the other party’s mouth while she was feeling stunned.

“Thanks.”

Medusa was startled when she heard this word. She immediately smiled and said, “Just treat this as a reward for you helping me refine the ‘Heaven Soul Blood Bone Pill’.” She moved her delicate hand after speaking and fled from Xiao Yan’s grip. After which, she rushed to a

Meeting Room within the tribe.

Xiao Yan softly sighed as he looked at Medusa's back. His heart was filled with a complicated feeling. The danger of their current trip to the Chu Yun Empire was something that was needless to say. Moreover, the Jia Ma Empire had gradually become peaceful and the Snake-People Tribe had recently moved. There was definitely many things changing in her tribe. Yet, she still did not reject...

Xiao Yan's heart was not made of stone. He also felt faintly moved in his heart when the other party put in all this effort.

“Ugh...”

Xiao Yan let out a long sigh from his mouth. He patted Zi Yan's head but his heart was somewhat chaotic. She had helped him too much...

Medusa did not take too much time to settle some issues. After about half an hour, she had appropriately settled everything. She swiftly left the Snake-People Tribe ground with Xiao Yan and Zi Yan. They began to fly toward the border of the empire.

There was quite some distance to the border of the empire. Even with the speed of Xiao Yan's group, they only managed to reach it in the evening.

# Chapter 789:

## Hurrying to Chu Yun!

Three rays of light flashed over from a distant mountain peak at the border of the Chu Yun Empire. A moment later, they turned into three human figures.

“In front is the Chu Yun Empire. It is rumored that Poison Masters dominate the interior of this empire. We must be more careful when we act in the future.” Xiao Yan looked at a vague fortress at the edge of his sight from a tall vantage point before turning his head to remind Medusa and Zi Yan.

“Yes.” The two of them nodded. Medusa looked at Zi Yan beside her, hesitated a little, before saying, “Are you certain that you want to bring Zi Yan along? This trip to the Chu Yun Empire is not some tour.”

Zi Yan’s small face immediately became anxious when she heard Medusa’s words. She was unwilling to remain alone in the Jia Ma Empire. That was so boring.

“Ke ke, relax. Don’t underestimate this little girl. She is also an expert Dou Huang. Adding her frightening strange strength, she is even able to contend with ordinary experts at the peak of the Dou Huang class. Moreover, when it comes to a life and death situation, it is likely that she has even better skills than the

both of us when it comes to preserving her life.” Xiao Yan rubbed Zi Yan’s head and laughed.

Hearing this, Medusa also recalled that Zi Yan had actually relied on her Dou Wang class strength to receive a blow from protector Wu back on the Misty Cloud Mountains. She immediately ceased saying any other things. She smiled at Zi Yan and said, “In that case, you can follow. However, I will say this first. You cannot be the least bit mischievous this time around. You better not touch anything that you should not touch. Most of the experts from the Chu Yun Empire carry some sort of dirty poison.”

Zi Yan hurriedly nodded her small head when she saw that Medusa



was willing to agree.

“Ke ke, in that case, let’s go. The headquarters of the Poison Sect is located in a city at the middle of the Chu Yun Empire. There is still some distance we need to cover to get to that place...” Xiao Yan laughed.

“Aye.”

Medusa faintly nodded. She immediately pulled Zi Yan and the two of them swiftly rose into the air. They flew hurriedly toward the Chu Yun Empire under the cover of the night sky. Xiao Yan followed behind them.

The territory of the Chu Yun Empire was not smaller compared to the Jia Ma Empire. From a

certain point of view, it was even larger than the Jia Ma Empire. However, this empire was undoubtedly much more chaotic when compared to the Jia Ma Empire.

Poison Masters, an occupation that was spurned by almost everyone in the Jia Ma Empire, developed exceptionally well within the Chu Yun Empire. One could almost see people wearing the robes of a Poison Master within any single city. The Chu Yun Empire also showed a scene which was rarely seen within the Jia Ma Empire – the sale of poison.

There were some shops that specialized in the sale of poison in every single city of this empire. As

long as it was something related to poison, it was possible to purchase them from these places. Things with greater poison properties would be more expensive.

There was a kind of Dou Qi within the Chu Yun Empire that was many times more common than any other Dou Qi affinity. The people from the Chu Yun Empire called it the poison Dou Qi.

The poison Dou Qi was also divided into a countless number of branches but they were still approximately the same. All of them contained a lethal poison. Of course, such an unusual poison affinity was naturally not an ordinary affinity. Instead it was a man-made mutated product. An

ordinary person would have to soak one's body within poison water and train in it before one became a Dou Zhe. The poison would slowly seep into one's body and finally intertwine with the Dou Qi within one's body. After a long time, the originally normal Dou Qi would become a poison Dou Qi that possessed different kinds of effects!

Compared to ordinary Dou Qi, the lethality of poison Dou Qi would indeed possess some advantages. However, poison was ultimately poison. This thing did not differentiate between enemies and oneself. An increase in training would cause the body to become weaker under the corrosion of the poison. Unless one was able to advance to an expert Dou Huang,

an ordinary person who practiced a poison affinity Dou Qi would have a much shorter lifespan compared to an ordinary person.

Having various poisons mixed into one's body would also result in some people's characters deviating from the normal. This also resulted in the Chu Yun Empire being quite chaotic. Sparing and all out fights were undoubtedly much more frequent compared to the Jia Ma Empire. Moreover, perhaps it was because the poison within one's body might attack one's heart at any moment, but the people within the Chu Yun Empire were a little more crazy when it came to training. This was because everyone knew that if they did not reach the Dou Huang class, the poison Dou

Qi that they practiced would sooner or later consume this life of theirs.

With the pressure from death, the training atmosphere in the Chu Yun Empire was indeed crazy. It may be the reason why the experts hidden among the people of the Chu Yun Empire were many times more than that within the Jia Ma Empire. These experts would seldom join any major factions. Instead, they would fight alone and go all out to train, hoping that they could completely escape the poison erosion within their bodies.

On the whole, this empire was clearly more chaotic and dangerous than the Jia Ma Empire.

Of course, such a degree of chaos

was undoubtedly much weaker when compared to the 'Black-Corner Region,' which was without laws. After all, this place had the Chu Yun Empire imperial family and that enormous being known as the Poison Sect governing it...

Xiao Yan and the other two used nearly four days before they entered the middle region of the Chu Yun Empire after traveling a long distance.

The three of them also gained some understanding of the chaos within the Chu Yun Empire during this journey. This was especially so when they saw poison fogs randomly brewing all around some battles. The danger of this empire that was felt in their hearts rose

quite a bit. After understanding all of this, Xiao Yan's heart involuntarily marveled at Little Fairy Doctor's achievement once again.

Being able to establish an enormous faction that nearly ruled over one third of the Chu Yun Empire within this chaotic ground would likely have involved payments with countless amounts of blood. Ordinary gentle tactics would likely have difficulty reining in any experts with extreme characters in the Chu Yun Empire. Only bloody methods were the most effective against them.

Xiao Yan could imagine that the Little Fairy Doctor's path was likely filled with numerous corpses for



her to be able to develop the Poison Sect until this stage as a female...

The headquarters of the Poison Sect sat in the middle of the Chu Yun Empire. There was a city called Sky Poison City located at that place. This city was completely controlled in the hands of the Poison Sect. It could be said that this city was the land ruled by the Poison Sect. Even the imperial family from the Chu Yun Empire did not have the slightest authority in this place.

This Sky Poison City was regarded by a countless number of Poison Masters within the Chu Yun Empire as a holy ground in their hearts. Some of the strongest factions within the Chu Yun Empire, over the generations, would

establish their headquarters in this place and receive the worship of those Poison Masters from all over the empire.

The Sky Poison City was extremely renowned within the Chu Yun Empire. Hence, Xiao Yan's group only needed to randomly inquire about it to obtain its exact location. With the speed of the three of them, they spent around a day before arriving at this city that was regarded as a holy city.

Xiao Yan's group stood on a mountain peak outside of the Sky Poison City. The travel weary group heaved a long sigh of relief. The way the three dressed had changed a little. Medusa had wore a Doupeng on her head. Her

outstanding appearance had attracted quite a lot of trouble during this journey of theirs. Medusa naturally did not show even the slightest mercy to these fellows with ill intent. However, those troublesome flies continued to arrive. In the end, she could only helplessly use a Doupeng to hide her face even with the degree of viciousness in her heart. Their travels had become much smoother once she did this.

(TL: Doupeng – A conical bamboo hat with a veil hanging over it to cover one's face)

“It is unexpected that such a large city is actually controlled by the Poison Sect... looks like the status of this Poison Sect within the Chu Yun

Empire is much greater than the Yan Alliance within the Jia Ma Empire.” Xiao Yan praised as he looked at the large city below.

“Your tactics are not as ruthless as hers. If you are willing to kill all the people within the imperial family and wash various factions with blood, the Jia Ma Empire could also completely become the land of the Yan Alliance. Moreover, no one would dare to have the slightest objection.” Medusa faintly replied.

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly when he heard this. He was really unable to do that.

“Do we need to enter the city?” Medusa did not linger over this topic as she randomly inquired.

“There is no need...” Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. His hand immediately moved and a gray jade piece appeared in his hand. He gently pressed it and broke it into powder.

Xiao Yan patted his hand after doing this. He sat cross-legged on the mountain peak and spoke with a smile, “Next, we’ll wait. She will arrive quickly.”

“Hopefully it won’t be a group of experts from the Poison Sect.” Medusa curled her mouth as she responded.

Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head in a helpless manner upon hearing this. It seemed that Medusa had quite the grudge with the Little

Fairy Doctor. However, he was helpless when it came to such matters. Perhaps things would be a little better after the two of them interacted for a long time.

Xiao Yan's eyes slowly swept over the surroundings of the Sky Poison City while he thought in this manner in his heart. He let out a deep breath and gradually clenched his fist. A cold glint surfaced in his dark-black eyes.

“That fellow from the ‘Hall of Souls’... just you wait!”

A blurry black figure finally appeared in their sight around half an hour after Xiao Yan's three men group waited on the mountain peak. Finally, it flashed a couple of

times and appeared in the air above  
this mountain peak.

# Chapter 790: Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate

The arrival of the human figure naturally attracted the attention of Xiao Yan's three man group. They immediately became cautious. Only after the black figure appeared and revealed symbolic long white hair did the three of them softly sigh in relief.

“Sorry, sorry, I am really sorry. The sect was discussing something just now so I have arrived a little late.” Little Fairy Doctor softly spoke to Xiao Yan. She swung her narrow waist slightly as she slowly



descended. Her eyes swept over Zi Yan and Medusa behind him when she spoke. She involuntarily continued in a faint voice when she saw the Doupeng on the latter's head, "It is not as though I have never seen you. Why did you need to find a Doupeng? Don't tell me that you think you won't be recognized?"

Xiao Yan helplessly cried out 'this is bad' within his heart when he heard these words of Little Fairy Doctor.

As expected, the moment the Little Fairy Doctor's voice sounded, the Doupeng on Medusa's head turned into a black shadow. It carried a sharp wind as it shot viciously toward the former.

The Little Fairy Doctor did not move her body even a little as her eyes stared at the Doupeng that explosively shot over. She flicked her finger and a wisp of wind shot out. Finally, it violently collided with the Doupeng and immediately blasted apart.

“If I really wanted to hide my trail, would you be able to find this Queen with your ability?” Medusa’s bewitching appearance was revealed after the Doupeng was thrown away. Her gaze was ice-cold as she looked at Little Fairy Doctor and mocked.

“There is no one that I cannot find in this Chu Yun Empire.” The Little Fairy Doctor did not give in as she coldly laughed.

“Enough! The both of you just shut up. All of you better be quiet! I have come looking for all of you, but not to hear you argue!” Xiao Yan felt a headache forming when he heard the way these two people began to argue with each other upon meeting. All he could do was furiously cry out.

After Xiao Yan’s furious cry, these two people once again stared coldly at one another before turning their eyes away.

“Little Fairy Doctor, do you have the information about the people from the ‘Hall of Souls’?” Xiao Yan only let out a sigh of relief when he saw that the both of them were quiet. He began to open his mouth and inquire about the most important

matter of this trip.

“Aye, aye... the someone from the ‘Hall of Souls’ has come looking for me again when I returned to the Chu Yun Empire. However, he seems to be a little furious at me for not capturing you. He left after a short argument. This time around, I paid a little more attention and gradually discovered the trail of this person.” Little Fairy Doctor nodded her head as she slowly replied.

“What is his strength like?” Xiao Yan eyes flickered as he asked in a deep voice.

“It is not weaker than mine. Otherwise, he would not dare to act arrogantly in front of me. Ugh...” Little Fairy Doctor voiced her

thoughts. Her gaze immediately glanced at Medusa as she said, "If the three of us were to join hands, we might be able to restrain him."

Xiao Yan nodded once. Some excitement leaped in his eyes. Compared to the situation where he had fled with Yao Lao all over the place, he now began to take the initiative to look for information regarding the people from the 'Hall of Souls'. The difference between the two was extremely great. From this, it was sufficient to indicate the growth of Xiao Yan during these few years.

Perhaps if he was given sufficient time, he might really possess the qualifications to contend with the 'Hall of Souls' head-on!

“It should not be too much of a trouble for the three of us to deal with that expert from the ‘Hall of Souls’. However, the troublesome thing is that this fellow from the ‘Hall of Souls’ has some connection with a faction. If we were to really do something, it is likely that we will come into conflict with this faction.” Little Fairy Doctor hesitated for a moment before slowly speaking.

“Isn’t it rumored that some of the Poison Master factions have already been eliminated by the Poison Sect?” Xiao Yan asked, feeling startled when he heard this.

“We did indeed eliminate quite a number of them. However, the faction called the ‘Ten Thousand

Scorpion Gate' is an exception. The faction has an old fellow whose name is extremely renowned within the Chu Yun Empire many years ago. Although he seldom appears these days, he is still indeed alive. When we were prepared to eliminate the 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Sect' the last time, we ended up alerting this old fellow who was in a retreat. I have exchanged a couple of blows with him. He is indeed very troublesome..." Little Fairy Doctor helplessly spoke.

"Moreover, this 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate' also possesses quite a number of experts. Although it usually keeps a low profile and does not really intervene in the matters of the empire, they do indeed

possess quite a great weight within the Chu Yun Empire.” A cold glint slowly flickered in Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes. Clearly, she felt a little afraid of this ‘Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’.

Xiao Yan’s expression gradually sank when he heard this. If this was the case, would they not have to start a battle with this ‘Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’ if they wanted to capture the person from the ‘Hall of Souls’? However, this was the Chu Yun Empire. It was difficult for the experts from the Yan Alliance to support them. It would be extremely troublesome if they were to attack.

“Since she is able to call you here, it is only natural that she has a plan.



Why don't we listen to her opinion." Medusa opened her mouth, and indifferently spoke when she saw Xiao Yan's expression.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. His gaze was thrown toward the Little Fairy Doctor.

The Little Fairy Doctor glanced at Medusa before nodding her head slightly, "During this period of time, news of some conflicts between the 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate' and the 'Poison Sect' has been repeatedly transmitted over. Not long ago, we captured a person from the 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate' and learned from him that this faction, which usually keeps a low profile, seems to be intending

to attack our Poison Sect... according to what I know, it is likely that the person of the 'Hall of Souls' is fanning the flames. Otherwise, that old fellow would not do such a thing given his character."

"The sect has decided to preempt the other party and launch an attack after learning of this news. We will eliminate the 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate' before they can attack!" A fierce glint flashed in Little Fairy Doctor's eyes as she observed Xiao Yan and said, "If it was in the past, it is likely that we might not be able to eliminate the 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate' even if we were to go all out. However, with all of you, our chances will greatly soar."

“See, just see. She has actually got you over to be a fighter.” The corner of Medusa’s mouth curled as she coldly laughed.

“Medusa! Don’t go overboard. Don’t think that this ancestor (Dou Zong) is afraid of you!” The Little Fairy Doctor’s expression immediately became ice-cold as she furiously cried out, “If you feel that am asking you to come and be a fighter for the Poison Sect, you can leave right now. I will not stop you!”

Medusa narrowed her eyes. She was just about to speak when she glanced at the fury gradually surging on Xiao Yan’s face. She immediately swallowed her words and said, “Hopefully, it was just a random guess by this Queen.”

“If you wish to argue again, I will go and look for the person from the ‘Hall of Souls’ by myself. All of you can just go and do whatever you want to do!” Xiao Yan raised his eyes. He did not cry out angrily this time around. All he did was use a calm tone to speak.

However, it was this calm tone that caused Medusa and the Little Fairy Doctor to hurriedly shut their mouths. They could both sense the impatience and fury currently in Xiao Yan’s heart.

Zi Yan to the side watched the two people, who had been shaken by Xiao Yan until they shut their mouths. She immediately began to gloatingly laugh.

“Since the ‘Poison Sect’s’ target is the ‘Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’ and my target is the person from the ‘Hall of Souls’ behind the ‘Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’, we will naturally cooperate.” Xiao Yan’s eyes flipped to the Little Fairy Doctor as he spoke in a deep voice after shaking the two of them.

“You can be reassured that I do not think that you have come to look for me in the Jia Ma Empire to be your fighter. If I did not trust you, I would have not hurried over.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and spoke after seeing the Little Fairy Doctor’s hesitant manner.

Little Fairy Doctor sighed in relief after hearing this. She softly said, “In that case, we will attack

tomorrow. The Poison Sect has been prepared for this for a long time and can move anytime.”

“Yes. Yes. Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He voiced his thoughts, “What is the strength of that old fellow from the ‘Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’ like?”

“He should be around a three star Dou Zong. His Poison Skill is extremely ruthless. Back then, he could have been considered a fierce star, and was once prominent within the Chu Yun Empire.

However, he has been undertaking a retreat and training during these recent few years. Hence, he gradually disappeared from the scene. However, some of the older generations can still remember that

vicious old fellow.” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes were solemn as she spoke. She was clearly quite afraid of this old fellow.

“That old fellow should be called Xie Pi Yan, right?” The eyes of Medusa by the side flickered for a moment before she suddenly asked.

“You know him?” Little Fairy Doctor and Xiao Yan were startled when they heard this.

“Yes, aye, we even exchanged blows back then. However, that was the time when I had just become the tribe leader. He was already a renowned expert from the Chu Yun Empire back then. We fought once, but the him back then was merely an expert Dou Huang. It is

unexpected that he has not died after so many years, but advanced to the Dou Zong class.” Medusa slowly spoke.

“That’s right, Hai Bodong had also exchanged blows with him back then, but ended up losing. On the other hand, Jia Xing Tian from the Jia Ma Empire’s imperial family took the upper hand in a couple of fights with him. Unfortunate, Xie Bi Yan is currently already an elite Dou Zong while that fellow is still lingering at the peak of the Dou Huang class. If he knew about this information, it is likely that he would be afraid for a long time. However, as a whole, this Xie Bi Yan could be considered to be in the limelight during the fight between the experts from the Jia Ma Empire



and the Chu Yun Empire back then. He has surpassed quite a number of experts from the Jia Ma Empire.”

Xiao Yan felt somewhat surprised when he heard of some of the old events, that had happened back then, spat from Medusa’s mouth. It was unexpected that this Xie Bi Yan was actually an old opponent of the Elders from the Yan Alliance.

“He should be the strongest within the ‘Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate.’ As long as this old fellow is settled, the remaining people, other than chief Xie Shan and a couple of Elders, should not be too troublesome. It is fine leaving them to the experts from the Poison Sect.” Little Fairy Doctor nodded her head and voiced her opinion, “If

we include that expert from the 'Hall of Souls' the 'Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate' should have two elite Dou Zongs. She and I should be able to deal with them.

Moreover, Xiao Yan, you also possess a trump card that can hurt an elite Dou Zong. Our chances of victory in this battle is quite great.”

Xiao Yan smiled when he heard this. He nodded and said, “In that case, we should leave tomorrow. I also want to see just how powerful this person who suppressed the experts in Jia Ma Empire back then is.”

“Of course, there is that person from the 'Hall of Souls'. He is the most important target of this trip...”  
Xiao Yan's expression became

somewhat dense as he spoke.

# Chapter 791: Wu Ya

Poison Sect had obviously prepared against the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate since long before. Hence, on the second day after Xiao Yan's three men group arrived at the Sky Poison City, this enormous machine known as the Poison Sect began to activate. A countless number of people were dispatched in a scattered manner and began to quietly gather around the Sky Scorpion Mountain Range. In merely three days, they had completely sealed off this place in secret.

Although this large scale movement of the Poison Sect might be able to

be hidden from the people outside, it was obviously not possible to remain hidden from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, which possessed quite a number of spies. Hence, the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate sensed it when the Poison Sect people began to gradually appear around the Sky Scorpion Mountain Range. The conflict between the two factions had thus entered its most intense point. There were over a hundred killings that began to appear in the Sky Scorpion Mountain Range almost everyday. Both parties suffered losses in these various conflicts.

It was still alright at the beginning with only some low level people fighting with one another when they occasionally met. However,

when the experts from the Poison Sect arrived, the experts from both parties began to exchange blows. In a short while, the Sky Scorpion Mountain Range, which had been quite quiet, descended into a liveliness that it had never witnessed before.

The Little Fairy Doctor led the top experts from the sect and appeared at the camp of the Poison Sect on the Sky Scorpion Mountain Range during these increasingly heated conflicts between both parties.

This campsite that the Poison Sect had chosen was not far from the headquarters of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. They were merely separated by a bottomless gorge. The walls of the mountains were

covered by countless numbers of colorful poisonous scorpions. The fog that lingered over the mountains withered unceasingly and emitted a slight fishy smell.

The campsite was tightly guarded by a countless number of gazes crossing each other even in the sky. If Xiao Yan's three men group had not followed the Little Fairy Doctor all the way, it was likely that it would have been difficult for them to successfully enter this place by just relying on the strength of the three of them.

With the exception of Zi Yan, the appearances of Xiao Yan and Medusa had been slightly changed. After all, these two people had left behind quite a deep impression on

some of the experts in the Poison Sect in the last big battle. It was likely that they would invite some unnecessary trouble if they were to reveal their true faces.

Changing one's appearance was not rare within the Chu Yun Empire. Poison Masters always loved to act in unorthodox ways and would create all sorts of strange, unique items. A tool known as the Mysterious Beast Skin was able to quietly make some changes to a person's appearance. Of course, one's appearance would naturally recover to its normal form once this thing was removed.

However, this Mysterious Beast Skin was differentiated between a high and low grade. There was a



large difference in the reality changes that were created between the two. However, with the Little Fairy Doctor's position in the Chu Yun Empire, she naturally provided the best Mysteriou Beast Skin to Xiao Yan and Medusa. In this way, it was likely that very few people would be able to identify them.

They passed through the tightly guarded campsite before all of them stopped just outside of an enormous tent at the middle of the campsite. There were quite a number of experts from the Poison Sect currently gathered in this place. Clearly, they had received the information that the Little Fairy Doctor had transmitted earlier.

Both parties briefly greeted each

other when they met. Little Fairy Doctor waved her hand and faintly said, "We will discuss our plans after entering the tent. Give me details of the most recent developments."

"Sect Leader, who are these few people?" An old man who was standing at the leader's spot of everyone suddenly swept his gaze over Xiao Yan's three man group behind Little Fairy Doctor. He immediately frowned as he inquired.

This old man clearly held a high position within the Poison Sect. His pale-green robe was eye-catching. His face had a black centipede drawn on it. This along with the movement of his wrinkles on his

face caused the centipede to slowly wiggle like it was alive, sending out a dark, cold, evil aura to others.

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over him a couple of times. The Little Fairy Doctor had told him about some matters of the Poison Sect along the way. They suddenly flashed across his heart when he saw the dark-black centipede on his face.

Due to the rapid development of the Poison Sect, it was not as united as Xiao Yan had imagined. There was a mixture of many factions within it. This old man who had a centipede on his face was called Wu Ya. His strength was around the peak of the Dou Huang class. He was originally the leader of the 'Centipede Sky Mansion' from the

Chu Yun Empire. However, he eventually took the initiative to surrender to the expanding Poison Sect. Finally, he became a powerful Elder within the sect. He had roped in quite a number of experts from the sect and was able to oppose some of the Little Fairy Doctor's orders at times. When the Chu Yun Empire withdrew back then, the greatest opposition in the sect came from this old man.

Some of the experts from the Poison Sect also threw their gazes toward Xiao Yan's three man group after hearing Wu Ya's question. Most of their eyes paused on Zi Yan's body. They felt an incredulous feeling that such a jade-carving like little girl had come with such a dangerous person.

“They are all friends that we have invited over. Why? Is there any problem Elder Wu?” The Little Fairy Doctor seemed to have already anticipated that Wu Ya would pose this question. She did not even raise her eyes as she replied with an indifferent voice.

“Hee hee, this old me naturally has no problems. However, this big battle with the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will affect our Poison Sect’s reputation and position within the Chu Yun Empire. We naturally need to be much more cautious. Hence, sect leader should be more careful if you wish to invite others to help.” An unusual glint flashed through Wu Ya’s eyes when he heard Little Fairy Doctor’s words. His eyes immediately swept

over Xiao Yan's three man group in detail. His face frowned and trembled slightly when he discovered that the strength of the three of them were all at the Dou Huang class.

Of course, with his strength, he was naturally unable to see the depth of Medusa's strength. Hence, he only thought that she was a Dou Huang after the latter suppressed her aura.

"However... chief, three Dou Huangs will likely not have much effect in such a big battle right?"

"We will know if there are any changes in the future. Elder Wu, it seems that you have a lot of opinions today?" Little Fairy Doctor's face slowly turned cold as

she responded after hearing this old fellow continue to speak.

“Ke ke, what is chief saying. I am also thinking of the Poison Sect. After all, this big battle is far too important for us.” Wu Ya laughed when he saw Little Fairy Doctor’s expression. He still possessed a little fear for the former and naturally did not dare to be too overboard. He clearly understood that if he did not possess a great reputation within the Poison Sect, it was likely that he would have been eliminated by the Little Fairy Doctor.

“I naturally feel assured about the people I have invited.” The Little Fairy Doctor knit her brows slightly before waving her hand. She

ignored him and walked into the tent. The experts from the Poison Sect at the entrance hurriedly moved aside upon seeing this.

Xiao Yan's gaze drifted toward Wu Ya without leaving a trace when his group was walking past the latter. This old fellow actually dared to doubt Little Fairy Doctor's words in front of so many people. It seemed that things were indeed as the latter had said. His strength within the Poison Sect was quite great.

"I must remind Little Fairy Doctor to be cautious of this old fellow. Although the Poison Sect is strong, its interior is far too unstable. This old fellow might be the greatest instability." This thought flashed across Xiao Yan's heart as he



walked into the spacious tent.

Wu Ya and the others outside the tent smiled, and watched the back of Xiao Yan's three men group as they entered the tent. A gloominess flashed in their eyes without leaving any trace only after they had entered the tent. This gloominess swiftly disappeared. They lifted their heads, chatted and smiled with the other experts from the Poison Sect before entering the tent.

Everyone separated and sat down within the tent. Xiao Yan's group randomly sat beside Little Fairy Doctor. Below them was the group of experts from the Poison Sect.

“How is the current situation on the Sky Scorpion Mountain Range?”

The Little Fairy Doctor did not say any unnecessary things after sitting down. She started on the main topic and inquired in a deep voice.

“The people from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate have already begun to pull back their defensive line after entangling with our Poison Sect for a couple of days. Most of the people in the sect are on the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain. Our Poison Sect has lost quite a number of people in the exchange during this period of time. We even lost two expert Dou Wangs during a bold chase.” Wu Ya looked all around him before letting out a dry cough. He chose to speak first.

The Little Fairy Doctor frowned a

little upon hearing this. The overall strength of the Poison Sect was much stronger than the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Why were their losses more serious than the other party?

“Sect leader, according to my observations during this period of time, it seems that the other party was aware ahead of time that our Poison Sect committed to a little larger operation. The elite members of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate would be withdrawn from the encircled area and leave behind some unimportant low level members... moreover, as long as there was a weakness in the defensive line of our Poison Sect, it would immediately suffer a large attack by the other party, resulting

in us suffering quite the losses.” Wu Ya’s face was somewhat ugly as he spoke in a deep voice, “According to a guess by this old me, it is likely that there is a traitor from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate within our Poison Sect.”

The interior of the tent was immediately in an uproar when these words were uttered. All the experts from the Poison Sect looked in all directions. There was a faint amount of caution in the eyes that they used to look at their companions.

The Little Fairy Doctor looked at the somewhat chaotic large tent. A cold glint flashed in her eyes. If the Poison Sect really did have a traitor from the Ten Thousand Scorpion

Gate, would each and every single one of their actions not be exposed in the other party's eyes?

Xiao Yan sat in one corner and studied the transformation in the tent with cold eyes. However, the place where his eyes remained the longest time were on Wu Ya, who had first said that there might be a traitor. Currently, he was no longer that young fellow who knew nothing. He had met too many cunning old fellows.

“It seems that Little Fairy Doctor does not have such an easy time being the sect leader of this Poison Sect...”

# Chapter 792:

## Dangerous

The first discussion did not reveal any substantial conclusions. No one had even the slightest evidence of the so-called traitor in the sect.

Therefore, they could only temporarily shove it aside. After the meeting continued for around half an hour or so, it ended with no decision being made.

Perhaps it was because the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate had withdrawn all their people into the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain, but no overly intense battle erupted today. Everything seemed extremely calm. However, as long as it was

someone with sharp senses, one would be able to discover that this was just the calm before the storm. With the strength of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, they would definitely be unwilling to be sealed by the Poison Sect on the top of a mountain. Hence, it was likely that a big battle that would truly determine the victor would sweep over like a storm soon.

With the flow of time, the night sky gradually covered the entire mountain range. The night was the time when poisonous things prevailed. A slight shuffling sound repeatedly appeared around the entire mountain range. Borrowing some weak light, one would be able to see colorful poisonous snakes and scorpions climbing all over the

place in the grass and in the trees. The tongue of the snakes extended in a ferocious manner.

However, it was fortunate that a thick layer of powder had already been scattered over the surroundings of the campsite. Some small poisonous objects did not dare to move nearer in the face of this kind of nose-piercing stench. Moreover, there were experts from the Poison Sect guarding around the place. Having been dealing with poison for their entire lives, it was natural that these people were extremely used to handling such things.

The campsite at night appeared exceptionally calm. Bonfires burned fiercely and would occasionally



erupt into thunderbolt claps.

A certain spot in the quiet campsite suddenly moved, and a tiny black figure swiftly rushed out. After which, it was just like an ordinary bird that swiftly rushed toward the dark forest.

Borrowing the help of the faint moonlight, one was able to discover that this tiny black figure was a black centipede with a pair of wings a few airfoils thick. Due to the color of its body, it was extremely difficult for it to be noticed in the night sky. Even if some experts discovered it, they would merely treat it as an ordinary poisonous centipede. After all, this thing was only too commonly seen in this Sky Scorpion Mountain Range where poisonous

insects roamed.

The black centipede quietly rushed through the sky before finally turning its body. It actually flew toward the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain in the direction of the gorge.

Just as that centipede was about to fly over the gorge, a black figure strangely appeared in mid-air. The figure caught the former in his hand. Of course, the figure had naturally used Dou Qi to wrap his hand when faced with such a dirty thing.

The black centipede that was suddenly captured immediately began to struggle. The interior of its body also faintly emitted a repulsive

stench.

A finger was flicked and it struck the centipede's head, shaking it until it fainted. The black figure's indifferent eyes drifted over it before his finger suddenly used some force and shattered the body of this centipede. A small paper note that was rolled into a cylinder shape quietly appeared as green blood flowed out.

A jade-green flame rose from the figure's hand and vaporized all the green-colored blood. The flame's glow was imprinted on that somewhat ordinary face. It was surprisingly Xiao Yan who had used the Mysterious Beast Skin to hide his original appearance.

Xiao Yan tossed the corpse of that centipede into the gorge and slowly pulled open the paper scroll. He could see a couple of distorted words that appeared in his eyes.

“Everything is prepared.”

There were only these three simple words on the paper note. However, these three words caused Xiao Yan's eyes to slightly narrow. It seemed that this matter was not as simple as he had imagined. There was indeed a traitor from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate within the Poison Sect. Moreover, from the meaning of the words on the note, it seemed that those traitors planted within the Poison Sect had already properly arranged certain matters. Next, they were awaiting

for the final moment to give the Poison Sect a vicious destructive blow.

“Although I have been observing the interior of the campsite, the body of this centipede does not have the scent of any human. Moreover, it did not fly out from a certain tent. Clearly, the person who was sending the messages is extremely cautious.” Xiao Yan muttered softly in his heart. He stored the paper note and his gaze studied the dark-black Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain in the distance. Even though he was so far away, he could still vaguely sense that this place was dangerous.

“I should tell Little Fairy Doctor

about this first. Otherwise, we'll sooner or later fall at the most unexpected moment..." This thought flashed across Xiao Yan's heart. After which, he moved and strangely disappeared in a slow manner.

Dawn arrived after a night where nothing happened. A slight humming sound appeared in all the campsite of the Poison Sect just when the sky had become bright. The hearts of the numerous members from the Poison Sect who knew what this sound represented immediately shook. It seemed that they were about to launch a major attack on the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain today.

"Wu!"

The sharp whistling sound resounded over the mountain range. Suddenly, killing cries were emitted. One could see the densely packed people from the Poison Sect surge like ants, swarming toward the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain from all directions. Finally, they charge over to the mountain top where the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate was located.

The large army of the Poison Sect had just charged into the dense forest of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain when numerous sharp cries were suddenly emitted. Clearly, the people from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate had hid themselves within the forest, waiting for the Poison Sect to

attack.

Although the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate was prepared, the densely packed large Poison Sect tide did not pause even a little because of it. They carried charging cries that surged to the sky as they ran into the forest with reddened eyes. After which, they collided and fought with the people from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate.

When the killing of the two large sects began, experts from both sides also began to successively charge into the dense forest to engage in a slaughter. A big battle would naturally erupt when the two parties experts occasionally met.

Xiao Yan's eyes were indifferent as



he observed the people from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Sect, who had suddenly appeared in the dense forest, as they threw bags of poison fog toward him. He flicked his finger and an invisible fluctuation appeared. The ten plus fierce-looking people from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate immediately burst into clusters of flame out of the blue. The poison fog also swiftly disappeared when it was still around ten feet from Xiao Yan.

The eyes of the hundred plus people from the Poison Sect behind Xiao Yan revealed some shock when they saw this strange act. Their hearts quietly muttered that this person was indeed worthy of being a helper that the sect leader

had invited. His strength was really not weak.

“Thank you mister Yan for your help!” The middle-aged leader cupped his hand toward Xiao Yan. After which, he did not dare to delay any longer. He waved his hand and led a large group of people over to the mountain top like a pack of hornets.

Xiao Yan’s eyes sent off these people from the Poison Sect as they disappeared into the forest. He randomly flicked his finger and a thread of hot wind incinerated the poison scorpion that had pounced over from behind him. After which, he turned his head and laughed, “What are the other places like?”

The space was slightly distorted at the spot where Xiao Yan's eyes rested. Medusa's figure slowly appeared. She faintly spoke , "The experts from the Poison Sect outnumber that of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. There are also experts lending a hand at almost every location. Hence, their attacks are quite fast. They have already reached halfway up the mountain. Perhaps, they would be able to reach the area outside of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate a short while later."

Xiao Yan vaguely nodded.

"However, the elite experts from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate had yet to act. Even if the Poison Sect is able to reach the spot where the

Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate is located, it would be difficult for them to advance even an inch further unless they are able to eliminate the genuine experts of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate.” Medusa continued to speak.

“Hei, that chief of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, Xie Shan, that Xie Bi Yan, and that expert from the ‘Hall of Souls’ have not yet appeared to intervene. As long as they are still around, the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will not be defeated. There is still a soul-stirring great battle today.” Xiao Yan laughed, “You should try your best to hide your aura. Don’t allow anyone to discover your true strength. Wait until a crucial moment before appearing. Only

then will you be able to achieve a deterrent effect.”

“Yes.”

“That’s right, where is Zi Yan?”  
Xiao Yan eyes swept around as he frowned and asked.

“She led a unit of the Poison Sect, and charged right at the front. It is likely that her area will be the first to reach the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate other than the Little Fairy Doctor’s group.” Medusa helplessly replied. She was really speechless when it came to that little girl.

“Ugh, leave her be. As long as there is no elite Dou Huangs from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate

intervening, it is likely that she will not be in danger. We should also increase our speed...” Xiao Yan shook his head. His body moved as he heard the killing cries that spread over the entire mountain. He penetrated through the forest. He flapped his fire wings and rushed toward the mountain peak. Medusa also used Dou Qi to agglomerate a pair of Dou Qi wings on her back and followed close behind.

The sky above the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain would occasionally experience an intense battle. However, the experts from the two parties did not feel attracted to fighting. Once they discovered that the situation was not right, they would immediately flee toward their sides direction.

Hence, the sky might appear to be exciting and chaotic from the fights, but no major losses had been suffered yet.

Xiao Yan and Medusa rose straight up. A moment later, they arrived at a spot close to the peak of the mountain. Their eyes swept down from above, only to see the towering mountain peak penetrated into the clouds. The mountain peak appeared as though an axe had cut half of the sky. There was an incomparably large faction that stood on it. A dense green fog spread over the sky above the sect. The poison fog withered and covered the entire faction.

The people from the Poison Sect appeared one after another outside

of that faction. After which, they were just like ants as they completely surrounded the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. With an increasing number of people from the Poison Sect appearing, numerous rays of light had also begun to flash and appear. Finally, they remain suspended in the air. They were the Little Fairy Doctor and the experts from the Poison Sect.

The Little Fairy Doctor floated in the sky as her eyes swept over the green poison fog that was scattered over the place. Her indifferent voice also resounded slowly over the mountain top.

“Xie Shan, do you think that you can rely on this Poison Cloud



Formation to block the attacks of my Poison Sect?”

“Ha ha, the sect leader of the Poison Sect really lives up to her name. Your haughtiness is quite great.”

A loud laugh was emitted from the poison fog when the Little Fairy Doctor’s voice sounded. The poison fog immediately churned and numerous human figures flashed out from it. Finally, they stopped in the sky in an orderly manner. Their eyes were ice-cold as they glared at the expert from the Poison Sect not far away.

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept around when he saw these experts from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate appearing. Some surprise flashed across his

eyes. It was unexpected that the overall strength of these experts was not much weaker than the Poison Sect. It seemed that the Ten Thousand Scorpion Sect really kept a low profile when they did things.

“The big battle today might be somewhat dangerous...”

# Chapter 793: Xie Bi Yan

The leader of the experts of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate was a middle-aged man who displayed a dark, cold expression along with a set of chinese robes. From the respectful manner in which those surrounding experts from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate were looking at him, it was likely that he was the person who had spoken earlier. The chief of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, Xie Shan.

There were five old men behind Xie Shan. Xiao Yan's gaze paused for a moment on their bodies. These five people also possessed the strength

of the Dou Huang class but three of them seemed to have just broken through a short while ago.

Therefore, some of the aura within their bodies was seeping out. The group of people who were further behind were the expert Dou Wangs from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Based on a rough estimation, there were likely at least dozens of them. Placing such a lineup here did indeed possess a deterrent effect.

Little Fairy Doctor glanced at the Xie Shan. Her voice was as calm as water as she spoke, "Where is Xie Bi Yan? Call out that old fellow too. Otherwise, your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will be swallowed by my Poison Sect today."

“Hee hee, Sky Poison Woman. We have not seen each other for a short year but you are becoming more arrogant. My Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate cannot be compared with those ordinary factions. Aren’t you afraid of being choked to death by swallowing us?” The middle-aged man, who was the chief of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, Xie Shan, quietly laughed. “Moreover, old Xie is an expert renowned in the Chu Yun Empire for a long time. You, as a member of the younger generation, are perhaps still lacking qualification if you want to challenge him.”

A faint cold glint flashed across the Little Fairy Doctor’s grayish-purple eyes. She did not waste her breath and merely waved her sleeves. An

unusually dense gray-colored Dou Qi pillar explosively shot out. It cut through the air and violently smashed toward Xie Shan's group like a falling star.

Xie Shan's face changed a little when he saw that the Little Fairy Doctor attacked at the first disagreement. Powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged out. The five elite Dou Huangs behind let out an orderly furious cry. Their hands were placed on Xie Shan's shoulders and the Dou Qi within their bodies poured into the latter like floodwater.

Xie Shan's face became a lot redder after receiving the pouring of such a large amount of Dou Qi. A thought moved through his mind

and both of his hands ruthlessly moved forward. A majestic Dou Qi pillar that was agglomerated from the strength of six people suddenly shot out before colliding with that gray Dou Qi pillar. A earth-shaking explosion erupted that blocked the Little Fairy Doctor's attack.

“Not bad, you are actually able to receive one blow from this ancestor (Dou Zong). Looks like your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate has put in quite a lot of effort in order to deal with me.” The Little Fairy Doctor indifferently watched the Dou Qi ripple from the annihilation. She did not even raise her eyes. Her voice also contained a little ridicule.

Xie Shan coldly laughed. However, he did not dare to slight her in his

heart. Too much Dou Qi had flowed into his body earlier, causing his veins to feel a swelling pain. If this continued a couple more times, it was likely that he would die from his veins bursting apart. After all, they were not like the three Mulan Elders who had a special Qi Method to merge their strength.

“However, this ancestor (Dou Zong) has also said today that if Xie Bi Yan does not come out, your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will have difficulty escaping this calamity!” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes suddenly turned cold as the seal on her hand suddenly changed.

“Thousand Mysterious Poison Fountain!”



The cold cry had just sounded when countless amounts of thick gray light rays surged from Little Fairy Doctor's body. They immediately shot toward Xie Shan's group from all directions. The thick gray light rays shined through the sky. Its intense corrosiveness left behind many scars in the sky that were visible to the naked eye.

The expression of Xie Shan sank upon seeing this attack by Little Fairy Doctor which possessed extraordinary force. Elite Dou Zong was indeed not someone whom they could contend with. The energy that was contained in each of this gray glows would likely be sufficient to cause the death of an expert Dou Zong.

Although they were met with such a powerful attack, Xie Shan's group did not panic even a little. When the countless number of thick light rays reached a spot around a hundred feet from them, the dense green fog suddenly began to churn. An old man strangely appeared in the air. The walking stick in his hand violently pounded the empty air and a majestic Dou Qi surged out of his body. Finally, it transformed into a light curtain that covered the air around a hundred feet in front of him. The countless number of thick gray Dou Qi light rays rushed over, finally carrying a 'chi chi' sound as they smashed down.

Under the continuous thick gray Dou Qi explosion, the light curtain

began to form waves of ripples. However, it ultimately stood tenacious and did not show any signs of shattering.

The explosions continued for awhile before they gradually slowed until they completely disappeared.

That enormous light curtain slowly turned pale when the gray Dou Qi disappeared before revealing a slightly hunched white-haired old man behind.

The old man was wearing ordinary clothes and an expressionless face with turbid eyes that seemed to contain a glint that caused one's heart to feel a chill. His hand was holding a dark-black walking stick. The walking stick had an

exceptionally savage-looking scorpion head and a little purple glow, that was difficult to notice, flashed from the head of the scorpion.

The old man stood in empty air. The aura all over his body was completely pulled into it and not even a little of it seeped out. At a glance, he appeared just like an ordinary old man. However, the experts from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate hurriedly greeted him respectfully after he appeared. The expressions of the experts from the Poison Sect also gradually became solemn. Even the Little Fairy Doctor did not dare to underestimate this person who possessed a great reputation within the Chu Yun Empire many years

ago.

“This fellow should be the elite Dou Zong from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, Xie Bu Yan, right.” Xiao Yan looked at the old man who had suddenly appeared. His heart turned cold as he suddenly spoke.

“Yes.” Medusa also slightly nodded. Some solemnness appeared in her eyes.

“It is unexpected that this old fellow is actually able to withdraw his aura to such an extent. It seems that he has not wasted these years.

According to my estimation, it is likely that this fellow has already reached the peak of a four star Dou Zong. If he is lucky, he might even

be able to breakthrough to a five star Dou Zong.” Medusa voiced her opinion.

Xiao Yan’s face changed when he heard this. Yun Shan back then was at the very most had the strength of a three star Dou Zong. It was unexpected that this fellow had already reached the peak of a four star Dou Zong. Medusa’s strength was also around this level...

The strongest person that Xiao Yan had met in all these years was likely that Protector Wu after he had swallowed Yun Shan’s soul. The next was Yao Lao who had only recovered his Spiritual Strength. After that it was Medusa and the Little Fairy Doctor. Now, he might perhaps have to add another to that

list, Xie Bi Yan.

After one's strength reached the Dou Zong class, the increase of a single level was unusually difficult. The difference between the strength of each level also increased. Of course, the current Xiao Yan was not very certain about this. He was only striving to make it through the Dou Huang class at this moment. Although he could fight with an elite Dou Zong if he used all his strength, the price that he needed to pay was too great. From this, one could tell just how powerful an elite Dou Zong was!

"I should begin searching for a new 'Heavenly Flame' to raise my strength after this matter is over. Otherwise... I will only be able to

fight with an elite Dou Zong after using all of my strength. This won't do..." Xiao Yan quietly nodded as this thought flashed across his heart. If he wanted to rescue Yao Lao and his father as well as successfully be together with Xun Er, he would need an extremely powerful strength. The current him obviously did not possess this!

Of course, it was unusually difficult if an ordinary person wanted to raise his or her level. However, it was different for Xiao Yan. Being in possession of the 'Flame Mantra', his strength would soar greatly as long as he could find a new 'Heavenly Flame' and swallow it. Reaching the Dou Zong class was within reach. Although this involved extremely great danger,



what kind of training was completely smooth and safe?

Xiao Yan slowly inhaled a deep breath of air. His heart became anxious when he thought of raising his strength. He also possessed an initial plan about where he ought to travel in the future.

“A young person really have sharp edges. Back then, when the old me was dominating the Chu Yun Empire, you were just playing with mud in some unknown corner. Even though the new wave has pushed the old wave, this old me has at the very least not been pushed to death...” Xie Bi Yan’s turbid eyes swept over Little Fairy Doctor as he spoke with a faint voice.

“In the battle back then, I really did not expect you to be able to eliminate most of the factions within the Chu Yun Empire. However, this is also good. With this Poison Sect, I can save time and effort in the future. As long as I finish you off, this Poison Sect will naturally be changed to the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate.”

“We’ll just have to see if you have the strength to swallow my Poison Sect!” A cold glint flashed across Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes as she coldly cried out, “Poison Sect five Elders, take formation! Leave Xie Bi Yan to me!”

“Yes!”

Wu Ya and four other Elders behind

the Little Fairy Doctor swiftly spread apart after hearing her cry. They formed a mysterious formation. Dou Qi surged from their bodies as the hands of the five people collided. Their powerful aura showed traces of agglomerating.

Little Fairy Doctor's eyes were ice-cold as she looked at Xie Bi Yan on the other side. She did not know if she was mistaken, but she saw faint ridicule flash across the other party's eyes.

While the Little Fairy Doctor was frowning a little, a cold glint suddenly flashed across the eyes of Wu Ya behind her. His hand seal changed and the five people's aura gathered together. Five powerful

forces shot out. However, this attack did not strike at the people from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Instead, they shot toward the Little Fairy Doctor who had her back facing them.

This sudden change was beyond everyone's expectations. Even the Little Fairy Doctor was stagnant for a moment. However, it was this stagnation that allowed the five attacks in close proximity to suddenly reach her!

A black figure suddenly and strangely appeared behind the Little Fairy Doctor's back the instant the attack was about to strike. A hot jade-green flame abruptly surged out and violently collided with the attack.

“Bang!”

Powerful Dou Qi suddenly exploded and a majestic energy ripple surged out!

“Hee hee, it is unexpected that there is not one traitor but five of them. This dog biting its owner is really ruthless...”

The black figure slowly appeared. His legs were shaken until they took a step back. After which, he immediately let out a strange laugh.

# Chapter 794: Big Battle Between Factions

The experts from the Poison Sect around them recovered the instant the black figure blocked the attack from Wu Ya and the four other Elders. They furiously cried out, “Wu Ya, what are all of you doing?”

The expressions of Wu Ya and the other four appeared quite ugly after their futile attack. Their eyes were vicious as they stared at Xiao Yan. After which, their bodies suddenly turned as they swiftly rushed in the direction of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate.

“You wish to flee?”

A cold glint flashed in the Little Fairy Doctor's grayish-purple eyes. She suddenly moved her delicate hand and the space in front suddenly became distorted. The speed of Wu Ya and the four others was clearly reduced after they passed through it. When their bodies paused for a moment, five sharp forces suddenly shot over from behind them. The strength that the forces contained caused even the air to ripple slightly. It seemed that Little Fairy Doctor was quite furious at the betrayal of Wu Ya's five man group.

The faces of Wu Ya and the four others changed slightly as they felt the wind rushing over from behind

them. They did not expect the Little Fairy Doctor to act so ruthlessly. From the force, it was obvious that she intended to kill the five of them on the spot.

Xie Bi Yan let out a cold snort just before the five winds were about to strike. His body shook and he appeared behind the five of them. With a violent wave of his walking stick, five stinky poison glows were spat out from the scorpion head on the walking stick. After which, they shot toward the five forces.

The fierce energy violently collided in the empty air and waves of 'Chi Chi' sounds erupted. A faint smoke rose from the spot of the collision.

The smoke spread, and two thick



grayish lights shot out from it in a lightning-like manner. They passed by Xie Bi Yan and finally caught up with two Elders who had renegaded earlier before penetrating through their backs.

Two sharp cries immediately sounded when these two suffered this sudden heavy blow. The clothes on the Elders who had been struck immediately burst apart. The blood and flesh all over their bodies was swiftly corroded by the potent poison that was contained in the wind. Within less than a minute, their dense white bones were revealed. The life force from the two of them was lost in front of those surrounding shocked eyes.

Wu Ya and the two other Elders by

the side, who had escaped a calamity, looked at the two white skeletons that descended from the sky. They swallowed a mouthful of saliva and some remaining fear appeared in their eyes. If they were the ones who had been struck by the wind earlier, they might also have suffered the same fate.

“This woman... is too vicious.”

“Hei, what a ruthless girl. The tactics you use are vicious despite being so young.” Xie Bu Yan’s face was dark and solemn. His heart was extremely angry that Little Fairy Doctor had killed the two people in front of him. Even his words contained a dark, cold laugh.

“A traitor will have such fate. There

is nothing strange about it. If your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate have any traitors, it is likely that your tactic would be at least ten times more vicious than mine.” Little Fairy Doctor’s voice was indifferent as she spoke. Her eyes swept to Wu Ya and the others as she said, “Wu Ya, I have treated all of you quite well. You have great authority within the Poison Sect. It is unexpected that you would actually betray me.”

“Hee hee, you are perhaps unaware that I was someone from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate since long ago. The reason why I joined the Poison Sect the last time was because I wanted to hide within it and get to know your background.” Wu Ya laughed coldly. “Originally, I

wanted to find a chance to poison you. Unfortunately, you are too cautious. However, that is also fine. With old Xie intervening today, I think that you will also not be able to live beyond today. This Poison Sect will be under our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate in the future!”

“It seems that the centipede from yesterday was you trying to send a message, right?” Xiao Yan, who was standing behind Little Fairy Doctor, clapped his hands and laughed.

Wu Ya’s eyes shrank when he heard this. His eyes were sinister as he looked at Xiao Yan and said, “So the messenger centipede from last night was intercepted by you. Brat, who exactly are you? I advise you to

not get involved with the matters of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate and the Poison Sect. Otherwise, you will only invite trouble sooner or later.”

Xiao Yan smiled and ignored his meaningless threat. He turned his head to Little Fairy Doctor, “It looks like the situation is quite bad. This Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate already possessed some plans for your Poison Sect since long ago. Even if your Poison Sect did not act today, the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate would come looking for you.”

“A mountain cannot contain two tigers. The Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate naturally wants to become the overlord of the Chu Yun Empire as well. In the past, they had kept an

extremely low profile because that old fellow was undertaking a retreat. Now that he has come out, the situation is completely different.” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes contained some mockery as she looked at Xie Bu Yan. She coldly laughed, “However, so what if you have snatched five pieces of trash over? It is as easy as flipping a hand if this ancestor (Dou Zong) wants to kill them. Don’t tell me that you are actually able to rely on them?”

“Currently, the number of elite Dou Huangs from your Poison Sect is inferior to our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Old Xie will naturally deal with you. Don’t tell me that you will actually be able to intervene? Once the big battle between you and old Xie is over, the

experts from the Poison Sect will have been completely eliminated.” Xie Shan laughed in a dark voice.

Xiao Yan eyes swept over both parties upon hearing this. Indeed, with the betrayal of the five expert Dou Huangs, there was only four remaining expert Dou Huangs on the Poison Sect’s side. The other side nearly had eight Dou Huangs including Xie Shan. If Xiao Yan and the others were not present, it was likely that the Poison Sect would have ended up in quite a risky position. Unfortunately, with Xiao Yan and Zi Yan intervening, they could block four elite Dou Huangs. Medusa needed to wait for that expert from the ‘Hall of Souls’ who had not revealed himself. Hence, she would not intervene until a

crucial moment.

“Since you have such confidence in your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, you can come and give it a try!” The Little Fairy Doctor also let out a cold laugh. Dou Qi circulated like floodwater within her body and a powerful aura which caused the space to fluctuate suddenly surged out.

“We had a hurried exchange the last time and did not manage to determine a victor. Today, allow this old me to really give it a try and see just what qualifications a member of the younger generation like you has in order to dominate the Chu Yun Empire.” A cold glint flashed in Xie Bi Yan’s eyes as he sensed the powerful aura. His walking stick



heavily slammed on the empty ground, and his originally hunched back began to slowly straightened. An aura that was not much weaker than the Little Fairy Doctor seeped out as he raised his hunched back. Finally, it completely suppressed Little Fairy Doctor's spreading aura.

The Little Fairy Doctor's face was ice-cold. She did not waste her breath as she moved her delicate hand. Her fingernails suddenly grew by half a foot and they became like ten sharp short swords. Her fingernails were covered with a grayish-purple colour. At a glance, one immediately knew that they contained a potent poison.

The grayish-purple fingernails randomly flew through the air. One

could hear a slight ‘chi chi’ sound and see that the air cracked apart and formed a slit under the sky. This was enough to tell how sharp they were.

“All of you should be careful.”

The Little Fairy Doctor turned her head and spoke to Xiao Yan in a deep voice. After which, she moved her body and it turned into a blurry black line that shot at Xie Bi Yan. At this moment, a majestic Dou Qi suddenly appeared in the sky. That unusual pressure caused quite a number of weaker individuals to feel their breathing become hurried.

Xie Bu Yan’s eyes were dark and cold as he watched the Little Fairy Doctor attack first. His shriveled

hand held his walking stick tightly as he also rushed out. Due to his flashing speed being too quick, he caused numerous afterimages to form in the air.

Two elite Dou Zongs collided like comets in front of the countless number of gazes below. The energy ripple that erupted at that moment caused even the air to intensely fluctuate.

A cold glint also flashed in Xie Shan's eyes as he watched the Little Fairy Doctor and Xie Bi Yan swiftly fight until it just became a cluster of movements. His eyes were malicious as he glanced back at the experts from the Poison Sect on the other side. He waved his hand.  
“Everyone from the Ten Thousand

Scorpion Gate, listen up, charge!”

The experts of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate immediately cried out in unison upon hearing Xie Shan’s order. Dou Qi immediately surged out like a fountain.

Numerous figures carried some aura and a fishy stench as they charge at the Poison Sect camp in a lightning-like manner!

The experts from the Poison Sect also emitted numerous furious cries in the face of this large scale counter attack by the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Their bodies rushed forward and violently clashed with the other party’s large army.

The sky immediately became lively following the beginning of this

chaotic battle. Explosions sounded repeatedly and numerous colors of Dou Qi pillars swept over the sky, shooting in all direction. The large army from the Poison Sect attacked the spot where the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate was located.

However, they ended up facing this intense counter attack by the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Killing cries suddenly began to soar to the sky.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan randomly threw a palm and shook an elite Dou Wang that was launching a sneak attack until he spat out blood and retreated.

Two human figures suddenly flashed and appeared in front of him. It was surprisingly that Wu Ya

and another Elder who had betrayed them earlier.

At this moment, the gazes that these two people used to look at Xiao Yan were quite vicious. Clearly, they were extremely furious at Xiao Yan having blocked their sneak attack earlier.

“Brat, since you are not willing to listen to the advice of this old me, you can only blame yourself for having a terrible fate!” Wu Ya gave Xiao Yan a dense smile. A somewhat scarlet Dou Qi lingered over his body. The scorpion tattoo on his face was partially visible, causing him to gain an additional savage aura.

Xiao Yan glanced indifferently at

the two of them. He laughed, "Since you have delivered yourself to me, you can only blame yourselves for having a terrible fate."

Wu Ya immediately let out a furious laugh when he heard the arrogant words from Xiao Yan. Ridicule and disdain flashed across the eyes of the Dou Huang Elder by his side. They could tell that Xiao Yan was merely just a one star Dou Huang. One of the two of them was at the peak of the Dou Huang class while the other was a four star Dou Huang. Their strengths far exceeded the other party's level. With two against one, the ending was already something that could be predicted.

They did not think that it was Xiao Yan's strength that allowed him to

forcefully receive the five peoples combined attack head on. Instead, in their hearts, they thought that it was because the Little Fairy Doctor had quietly helped him earlier.

After all, a one star Dou Huang attempting to block the attack of five Dou Huangs was a fantasy. Regardless of what happened, it was difficult for them to imagine that this one star Dou Huang in front of them possessed a strength that basically made it difficult for an opponent to match him within the Dou Huang class.

A hot jade-green Dou Qi slowly seeped out of Xiao Yan's body. His gaze swept over the battles occurring all over the place. He knit his brows slightly upon the discovery that the Poison Sect had



obviously ended up at a disadvantage. It seemed that he needed to quickly finish these two old fellows...

# Chapter 795: Kill

Xiao Yan ceased hesitating as this thought flashed across his heart. His hand seal also suddenly moved.

“Skyfire Three Mysterious Change!”

A soft cry sounded in Xiao Yan’s heart and the Glazed Fire Lotus Flame within his body immediately followed a mysterious vein pathway as it swiftly circulated. A wild and violent strength also slowly seemed out, causing the interior of Xiao Yan’s body to be filled with an incomparable surging strength.

Xiao Yan ignored the change in expressions of Wu Ya and the other person on the opposite side after

his aura suddenly surged. The silver glow on his feet appeared and his body immediately shook before appearing behind the two people in a ghost-like manner. A hot palm of wind violently smashed against the backs of these two people.

The reactions of Wu Ya and the other person were quite quick. They immediately forcefully turned their bodies around when they sensed the hot wind from behind them. Immediately, their fists, which were filled with powerful Dou Qi, ruthlessly surged forth, and finally collided with both of Xiao Yan's palms. A loud noise immediately resounded over the sky.

The wind ripple spread out and Xiao Yan took a step back. His

shoulders shook and the hidden force that was transmitted from his arms was resolved.

Wu Ya's body also took a step back as it intensely shook while the four star Dou Huang Elder by his side took a total of three to four steps back before managing to stabilize his body. A flushed redness surged onto his face. It was unexpected that he was turned into such a miserable state by this fellow, who appeared to only possess the strength of a one star Dou Huang, after only the first exchange. He really did lose a lot of face.

“Be careful. This fellow should have used some Secret Technique that raised his strength earlier. We only need to delay him. Once he is

weakened, it will be only too easy to take his life!" Wu Ya was indeed an experienced person. He immediately managed to see the reason why Xiao Yan's strength soared at a glance before uttering with a deep voice.

The four star expert Dou Huang nodded. His gaze ruthlessly cut through Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan's eyes indifferently swept over the two of them. Having decided to swiftly end the battle in his heart, Xiao Yan no longer delayed his movements. A silver glow suddenly surged on his feet. His body immediately shook and an afterimage remained in the spot. His body had already leaped by Wu Ya without any warning and

appeared in front of that four star Dou Huang.

Shock appeared past the heart of the four star Dou Huang when Xiao Yan suddenly appeared in front of him. Dou Qi surged wildly in his body. After which, a powerful Dou Qi pillar shot out of his hand and rushed toward Xiao Yan.

Jade-green flame suddenly rose on Xiao Yan's body and refined the Dou Qi pillar in a forceful manner. Even by just relying on the marvel of the 'Flame Mantra', he would not be much weaker than a four star Dou Huang. Moreover, he was currently using the 'Sky Fire Three Mysterious Change'. His strength had already far exceeded that of a four star Dou Huang. How could

the other party's attack hurt him at all?

Xiao Yan refined the Dou Qi pillar in an instant. His body suddenly leaned forward and prepared to collide with the Elder's chest. His waist was twisted after that and all of his strength was gathered into his arm. He immediately swung forward and violently smashed the latter's chest.

Powerful force seeped out. The face of that Elder turned white. A soft muffled moan was emitted from his throat. Clearly, this sudden and violent close range attack by Xiao Yan caused him to suffer some injuries after failing to react in time.

Besides feeling an anger in his heart, that Elder flapped the Dou Qi wings on his back and hurriedly retreated. However, he had yet to pull back for a couple of meters when Xiao Yan quickly followed like maggot in tarsal bones. The corner of the latter's mouth was lifted into a dense arc as his fist carried the sharp sound of rushing wind. It tore through the air and violently smashed into the Elder's chest.

“Octane Blast!”

A cold cry resounded in Xiao Yan's heart the moment his fist struck the other party. The frightening hidden force that was sequestered away within the bones of his fist immediately surged out in all



directions. Finally, it was transferred to the Elder's body amid the shocked face of that Elder. It suddenly exploded an instant later!

This truly fatal attack caused a mouthful of fresh bright-red blood to be spat out from the Elder's mouth. However, the fresh blood had just left his mouth when it transformed into a blood arrow that shot toward Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan did not even lift his eyes. He opened his mouth and exhaled just before the blood arrow arrived. A wisp of jade-green flame rushed out and incinerated it into smoke. The smoke was filled with a fishy stench. Clearly, the liquid blood contained a potent poison.

Although it took awhile to describe it, only a split second had past since Xiao Yan left behind the afterimage until the two back-to-back attacks. Only after that Dou Huang Elder's life force swiftly diminished and his body suddenly fell did Wu Ya finally turn around in shock. His eyes were aghast as he looked at the back of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's eyes swiftly drifted toward the Dou Huang Elder who fell from the high sky. A coldness gradually rose within Wu Ya's heart. After only a couple of exchanges... a four star expert Dou Huang had already died to Xiao Yan's hands. Regardless of how stupid he was, he finally understood at this point that the young man was definitely not an ordinary one

star Dou Huang like he had imagined.

“No wonder he was invited by the Sky Poison Woman. He is indeed not mediocre...”

Xiao Yan killing a Dou Huang within a few short exchanges was seen by the experts from both parties, who were all fighting within that chaotic battleground. Shock immediately surfaced in everyone's eyes. A joy quickly appeared in the hearts of those from the Poison Sect. A person that was invited by the sect leader was indeed extraordinary...

At this moment, the doubt that the experts from the Poison Sect felt for Xiao Yan's group in their hearts

completely disappeared. The strength that Xiao Yan had displayed was enough to allow his group to be a VIP within the Poison Sect.

Of course, compared to the people from the Poison Sect, the faces of those experts from the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate were quite ugly. Despite the strength of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, they could not simply ignore the fall of an expert Dou Huang. After all, such a fighting strength was already considered top level in their faction. Losing one of them would cause them to feel a great heartache.

Moreover, the thing that caused them to feel the greatest shock was that the expert Dou Huang was

killed by Xiao Yan within a few short exchanges. No one ever thought that there would be such an expert in the lineup of the Poison Sect other than the Little Fairy Doctor.

Xiao Yan ignored the surrounding surprised or shocked eyes. His gaze slowly turned to Wu Ya. He slightly smiled to him.

Wu Ya cautiously took a few hurried steps back after seeing Xiao Yan's smile. His expression was solemn as he watched Xiao Yan. The Dou Qi within his body was circulated to the limit at that moment. His heart did not dare to slight the other party by even a little.

“I should also quickly finish you off...”

Xiao Yan smiled at Wu Ya. His hand suddenly formed a mysterious hand seal. As the hand seals flew, numerous afterimages surfaced. The surrounding natural energy suddenly began to fluctuate following the complicated change of the hand seals.

Shock once again flashed in Wu Ya's eyes after having sensed the fluctuation of the surrounding natural energy. His heart could not help but feel some regret over having taken the initiative to look for this fellow. Looking at this transformation, it was obvious that this fellow was using a Dou Skill with extremely great strength.

These thought flashed in Wu Ya's heart. An instant later, he clenched his teeth and a fierce glow flashed across his eyes. If he were to flee in this kind of big battle, he would no longer be able to stand within the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate in the future.

Since he could not withdraw, he could only take a gamble. Wu Ya's face suddenly became ferocious when he thought until this point. The black centipede that was tattooed on his face appeared even more frightening.

A somewhat fishy-scented Dou Qi surged from Wu Ya's body. Finally, the Dou Qi swiftly transformed into a seventy-to-eighty-foot-wide energy centipede as Dou Qi danced

on his shriveled hand. Wu Ya sighed in relief upon seeing that the centipede was formed. He bit the tip of his tongue and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood that was scattered on the energy centipede.

The energy centipede swiftly transformed into a blood-red color after the liquid blood was poured in, appearing extremely ferocious.

“Go!”

Wu Ya’s finger pointed toward Xiao Yan as he furiously yelled. The countless numbers of legs belonging to the blood-colored centipede moved in an orderly fashion. Its enormous body transformed into a blood figure that rushed through the sky. It



contained a fishy scent as it charged at Xiao Yan from every direction.

Xiao Yan's eyes were calmed as he observed the enormous blood-colored centipede that was rushing over. However, the transformation of his hand seals did not slow even a little. An instant later, the hand seals suddenly paused, forming a somewhat strange seal. The surrounding ripples of natural energy also solidified at this moment.

“Open Mountain Seal!”

A soft cry sounded within Xiao Yan's heart. Faint redness surged onto his face as the surging energy within his body followed a couple of fixed veins and unceasingly

gathered at his hand. After a mere breath, the glaring glow on his hand suddenly surged and an energy light seal that was over ten feet large suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's hand!

The energy light seal flew through the air. An intense fluctuation appeared at this moment while the air fled in all directions wherever the light seal passed, forming a vacuum. Seeing the momentum that this light seal created, most of the faces of those present changed once again.

The light seal and the blood-colored centipede rushed to the sky before colliding in front of the countless numbers of gazes!

“Bang!”

A low and deep explosion resounded across the sky as numerous substance-like energy ripples spread in all directions. The surrounding experts from both parties hurriedly fled under this ripple. All of them were afraid of being implicated by it.

The blood-colored centipede failed to endure and exploded out of the blue a couple of blinks after both sides made contact. Blood glow spread in all directions.

A pale-whiteness surged on Wu Ya's face after the blood-colored centipede was broken. A thread of blood trace seeped out from his mouth. His eyes were filled with

disbelief. That blood-colored centipede was a kind of substance transformation Dou Skill which he was extremely proud of. It had an extremely great strength. He did not expect it to just break right after they met.

The light seal shook and shattered the blood-colored centipede as though it was crushing dry weeds and rotten wood. It immediately penetrated through the layer of blood fog with a whistle. It flashed and appeared above Wu Ya's head. After which, it suddenly smashed down in front of many shocked gazes!

# Chapter 796: Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion

The light seal did not hesitate as it ruthlessly smashed into Wu Ya's body in front of the countless number of gazes. A soul-stirring explosion resounded over the sky.

The face of even expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class, Wu Ya, was covered by an unusual redness upon receiving this heavy attack. He felt a sweetness in his throat and a mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily wildly thrown up. The aura of his entire body was completely weary and the pair of

Dou Qi wings were partially visible. A moment later, he fainted because of the intense pain that was transmitted from his chest. He fell head first to the ground.

The eyes of the experts from both sides surrounding them were stunned as they looked at Wu Ya who had fallen because of his serious injuries. Some fear suddenly surged in their hearts. There was an additional horror in their eyes when they looked at the black-robed figure in the sky. If it was that Elder whom he had killed earlier, other people could still unconvincingly attribute it to his use of the Secret Technique. However, Wu Ya was a genuine expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class and even he was now seriously injured. Other than

those at the Little Fairy Doctor's level, it was likely that the chief of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, Xie Shan, was the only person from both sides who could defeat him. However, even if he could win, it was likely that Xie Shan would have difficulty reaching the point where he could severely injure someone like Wu Ya with just one strike.

However, this young, black-robed person in front of them had done just that. This caused a great storm to brew in the hearts of many people.

Xiao Yan ignored the many stunned and shocked gazes from around him. He inhaled a deep breath of air and swiftly took out a couple of

medicinal pills that could recover Dou Qi from his storage ring. After which, he stuffed them into his mouth. Even though he had advanced to the Dou Huang class, using the 'Open Mountain Still' still exhausted a large amount of Dou Qi. Fortunately, he no longer fell into a weak state the moment he used it like in the past.

With the medicinal pills entering his body, the temporarily empty Dou Qi feeling within him gradually disappeared. Xiao Yan's eyes were indifferent as he looked at the falling Wu Ya. He knew that this old fellow was merely seriously injured and had not truly been killed. It was likely that he would recover his strength if he rested a couple of months after this. This



was not something that Xiao Yan, who was someone who would eliminate the roots if he wanted to cut the grass, was willing to see.

A faint killing intent flashed past Xiao Yan's eyes. A spiraling fire glow was suddenly agglomerated at the tip of his finger. However, a furious roar suddenly exploded from nowhere when he was just about to shoot it toward Wu Ya. A sharp force that carried a fishy wind suddenly shot over.

The suddenly sharp wind caused Xiao Yan's face to vaguely sink. He could sense that the person who had attacked seemed to be a little stronger than Wu Ya. It was likely that the only person within the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate who had

such strength was the chief of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate, Xie Shan.

Xiao Yan did not turn around and block it as this thought flashed through his heart. Silver glow flashed under his feet and the faint thunder roar resounded across the sky. Xiao Yan's body faintly trembled.

“Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!” Sharp wind arrived the instant the silver glow appeared. It ruthlessly struck the vital points on Xiao Yan's back. However, no low and deep sounds appeared when the hits landed. Instead, the serene, blue tip of the rod penetrated the body without noise.

“An afterimage?”

Xie Shan's eyes immediately shrank when he saw that the blue rod penetrated the body of 'Xiao Yan' without causing a even a little fresh blood to flow out. The rod shook and shattered the afterimage. His eyes swept over the place. He furiously discovered that Xiao Yan had appeared above the head of Wu Ya who was falling to the ground.

Xiao Yan raised his head as if he had sensed that furious gaze. He revealed a faint smile before the fire glow on his hand became like a drill that mercilessly shot into the top of Wu Ya's head. A blood hole immediately appeared and the life force in Wu Ya's eyes swiftly disappeared. Finally, it solidified

amid a mixture of fear and shock.

“Bastard, my Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will not rest until you die!”

Xie Shan was immediately furious after seeing that Xiao Yan had actually killed Wu Ya in front of him. His eyes viciously stared at Xiao Yan as he let out a low roar.

After killing Wu Ya, Xiao Yan let out a breath. After using so much Dou Qi to use the ‘Open Mountain Skill’, if the effect was merely seriously injuring Wu Ya, he definitely would not have been satisfied. In addition, from the gaze that Wu Ya had towards Xiao Yan from before, he was obviously in deep contempt of Xiao Yan. Leaving

enemies was not the style of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan completely ignored Xie Shan's furious roar. Even if he did not kill Wu Ya, it was likely that they would not let him off should the Poison Sect be defeated today. Hence, he could completely disregard such threats.

Xiao Yan patted his hand and lifted his head. He looked at the ferocious face of Xie Shan and laughed, "I'm sorry. Chief Xie Shan spoke a little too late."

"Brat, tell me your name if you have the guts to! Don't do things a nameless villain would do." Xie Shan cried out as stared gloomily at Xiao Yan. He swung the blue rod

and pointed it at Xiao Yan.

When Xiao Yan had killed that Elder earlier, Xie Shan had already made sure to pay attention to him. However, he had difficulty freeing himself because he was being delayed by an expert from the Poison Sect. It was unexpected that by the time he had injured the Poison Sect expert and forced him back, Xiao Yan had already seriously injured Wu Ya. This caused him to become infuriated. Wu Ya's strength could be considered to be one of a few even within the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. If he just died in this place, it was likely that Old Xie would fly into rage when he learned of the news. Hence, he did not bother about chasing after the injured

expert from the Poison Sect. Instead he hurriedly turned around to attempt a rescue. However, he did not expect Xiao Yan to be so slippery and actually kill the seriously injured Wu Ya in front of him.

“Yan Xiao. Since chief Xie Shan pays so much attention to me, you can firmly remember it in your heart.” Xiao Yan laughed. His eyes swept over the surrounding chaotic battleground and his heart immediately sighed in relief. The experts from the Poison Sect were not as useless as he had imagined. Although they had less expert Dou Huangs than the Ten Thousand Scorpion Sect after the betrayal of the five Elders, they had a few more expert Dou Wangs compared to the

other side. Therefore, despite this battle being intense with people occasionally withdrawing from injuries, a one-sided battle did not appear.

“Razor tongued brat!”

A gloominess flashed across Xie Shan’s eyes. He raised his head and looked at the frightening energy ripple that was seeping out from the Dou Zong battleground high in the sky. After which, he looked around him and spoke in a dark voice, “Foolish resistance. Today, your Poison Sect will have difficulty escaping from the calamity of a destroyed sect!”

Xie Shan suddenly took out a blue-colored whistle from his Storage



Ring after his words sounded. A low whistle was emitted from it.

Xiao Yan felt a little surprised in his heart as he watched Xie Shan perform this action. His eyes looked around but did not discover anything that was not right. It was possible that the other party was acting for him.

However, the entire mountain top suddenly trembled while Xiao Yan was feeling doubt in his heart. A sharp hissing sound immediately rang out from the poison fog filled gorge that was not far away. An instant later, an enormous being charged out of the fog and appeared in front of a countless number of gazes.

Xiao Yan's expression changed a little when he lifted his head to look at the enormous being lingering in the sky.

Giving the thing that had appeared a rough glance, it seemed to be an enormous scorpion that was a couple of hundred feet in size. On the back of this enormous scorpion were four pairs of wings. Its enormous hairy dark-black legs stood in the sky. There were sharp sawteeth that were as long as a person's thigh on its legs. A quiet purple glow appeared from it. A scorpion tail that was as long as its body was swinging without a pattern. The sharp tip of the tail contained a cold glint.

The sudden appearance of this

enormous scorpion immediately caught everyone's attention. The faces of some of the experts from the Poison Sect drastically changed upon seeing this being. They cried out in surprise, "Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion? Why has it appeared here?"

Xiao Yan's eyes revealed a solemnness as he looked at the enormous, ferocious scorpion. He could sense that this enormous scorpion was a genuine tier 6 Magical Beast.

"Tsk tsk, this is a Magical Beast guardian that Old Xie spent a great effort in order to rein in. Today is the first time that it has revealed itself. I'll let you try to see how formidable it is." Xie Shan strangely

laughed. The whistle in his mouth once again emitted a strange sound. Following the spreading of the sound wave, the Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion immediately emitted a hissing sound. It immediately flapped its enormous wings and charged toward Xiao Yan like a meteorite.

The enormous wind pressure that fell from the sky caused Xiao Yan to frown. A silver glow flashed under his feet and his body suddenly withdrew.

“Hei, you wish to flee? Weren’t you very arrogant earlier?” Xie Shan laughed coldly when he saw Xiao Yan withdrawing. His body moved and appeared beside Xiao Yan. The blue rod that contained an unusual

smell violently smashed toward Xiao Yan's head.

Xiao Yan lowered his head and dodged the rod. He was just about to move back again when a sharp wind suddenly broke through the air and arrived. An enormous black figure fell from the sky. It was surprisingly the enormous tail-needle of that Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion.

Xiao Yan clenched his hand as he sensed the sharpness of the wind. The Heavy Xuan Ruler flashed and appeared before violently smashing toward the sky. Finally, it collided with the enormous tail-needle. The powerful strength might have forced back the Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion but Xiao Yan also

took a couple of repeated steps back. There was seldom anyone who could gain the upper hand when fighting a Magical Beast with strength.

“Dammit, this beast and human actually coordinate their attacks so well. All of their attacks flow naturally as though they were a single person. It seems that it is the whistle in that fellow’s mouth that is playing tricks... looks like I must send that whistle flying.” Xiao Yan tightened his somewhat numb hand while his mind muttered gloomily in his heart.

The Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion did not give Xiao Yan any rest time as this thought flashed in Xiao Yan’s heart. Two enormous

black metal-like pincers danced as they clipped toward Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan frowned intently as he sensed the attack from the Four Wing Demon Scorpion that followed close behind. He was just about to withdraw once again when a sharp hissing sound was suddenly emitted from the sky. The pair of enormous black metal-like pincers suddenly shrank back.

The sudden scene that appeared caused Xiao Yan and Xie Shan to be stunned. A clear tender voice laughed and was transmitted from the sky during this period of time.

“Leave this big fellow to me. Xiao Yan, you can just calmly deal with that fellow...”

# Chapter 797:

## Revealing Oneself

Xiao Yan and Xie Shan hurriedly raised their heads upon hearing that tender laughter. They were stunned to see a purple-haired little girl was suspended in the sky in front of the Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion at this moment. Her figure was extremely agile as she dodged the wild attacks by the latter. Each time she dodged, the little girl would strike her palm on the large shell of the Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion.

What seemed like a tender, white, little hand would emit a clear metallic sound each time it struck



the Four Wings Sky Demon Scorpion. The enormous Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion entire body shook and fell back in front of numerous stunned gazes. Clearly, that purple-haired little girl's fist contained a kind of frightening strength that even the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion had difficulty withstanding.

Such repeated defeats caused the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion to become much more irritated. A wild, violent blood glint flickered in its enormous eyes. Two large pincers closed repeatedly like large scissors as it clipped randomly at Zi Yan. Even tough rocks were cut apart wherever the pincers past. Some towering enormous trees broke at their middle. One could

see the sharpness of the enormous pincers from this.

“Ke ke, big fellow, it is useless to randomly clip about.”

Zi Yan laughed out loud when she saw the mad Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion. Her small body strangely moved through the air and dodged all of the wild attacks of the former. This continued for awhile before her body suddenly paused. Two snow-white small hands were extended out before grabbing one of the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion’s enormous pincers in front of a countless number of gazes.

A powerful purple light suddenly blasted out of Zi Yan’s body after

she grabbed the enormous pincer of the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion with both hands. A frightening strength immediately surged out from her body. Everyone was stunned when they saw that the few-hundred-foot-large Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion was lifted up by this small girl and swung around a couple of times with a great force. It was finally ruthlessly tossed toward the spot where the Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain was located.

“Bang!”

The enormous Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion appeared to be like a giant cannonball that violently shot toward the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’s entrance,

which was covered by a green poison fog. A countless number of miserable cries suddenly sounded. The fog spread and rock fragments shot out. Clearly, the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate's disciples who were hiding behind the poison fog suffered great losses under the enormous body of the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion.

After this fiddling around, the green poison fog that permeated the area became much fainter, revealing a large swath of ruins and the enormous Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion that was struggling to climb to its feet.

The large army of the Poison Sect outside immediately let out a deafening cheer and some laughter

when they saw this sudden action. The numerous gazes which were looking at the purple-haired little girl in the sky also showed some additional respect and fear. At this moment, there was no longer anyone who dared to underestimate this girl who appeared extremely cute. That terrifying strength that even the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion could not match was something that even someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class did not dare to receive.

“Hiss!”

The slightly injured Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion’s mouth emitted a furious hissing. Both of its eyes were blood-red as they stared at Zi Yan in the sky. Its four enormous

wings flapped with great force as it once again rose into the air and launched an attack against Zi Yan, feeling an unwillingness to reconcile with the situation.

Zi Yan rejoiced instead of feeling angry when she saw the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion attack once again. The Dou Qi wings on her back were flapped and she once again excitedly went forward. Some of the surrounding experts from the Poison Sect involuntarily threw a pitiful look to the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion when they saw the eagerness on Zi Yan's small face. This large fellow was ultimately a Magical Beast with an overwhelmingly fierce reputation within the Chu Yun Empire. It was rumored that it had even

committed savage acts like massacring a city. It was unexpected that it was actually defeated so miserably by the hands of a little girl today.

Xiao Yan involuntarily let out a loud laugh as he looked at the completely disproportional size of the human and beast in the sky. His gaze immediately shifted down, and he laughed more when he saw the unusually gloomy face of Xie Shan because of the miserable defeat of the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion. “Chief Xie Shan. It looks like this guardian Magical Beast of yours cannot make it.”

The corner of Xie Shan’s mouth twitched slightly when he heard the ridicule that was contained in Xiao

Yan's words. He sinisterly spoke, "Brat, you better not be happy so soon. The person who laughs at the end is the victor. Trying to gain an advantage in argument now will only cause your ending to be even more miserable."

Xiao Yan faintly smiled. His gaze looked all around him as he said, "Unfortunately, the advantage in this situation has already turned to our side. Looks like your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate cannot hold out for long."

Xie Shan's eyes swept around upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. His heart slightly sank. Originally, the Poison Sect was a little stronger than the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Although the betrayal of the five



Elders caused both parties strength to become even, it was unexpected that Xiao Yan had appeared along the way. Not only did he rely on his own strength to kill two Dou Huangs, but he had also delayed Xie Shan. From the looks of it, the tiny advantage of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate from earlier had now vanished. The Poison Sect had also relied on this change in momentum. Currently, the situation of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate was a little bad regardless of whether it was an expert big battle in the sky or the massacre of the ordinary disciples on the ground.

All of these changes were because of this damn person in front of him...

Xie Shan grit his teeth and quietly spoke in his heart, “Just where did this fellow actually appear from? Why have I not heard of such a young elite Dou Huang appearing within the empire?”

Xie Shan’s eyes were suddenly thrown toward that intense battleground in the distant sky as these thoughts flashed through his heart. At this moment, Little Fairy Doctor and Xie Bi Yan had clearly entered into a white hot battle. Frightening energy collisions caused the space on that side to repeatedly fluctuate. The occasionally terrifying energy that shot out would cause the experts from both parties to hurriedly dodge in fear.

“It is unexpected that the Sky Poison Woman’s strength is also so great. She is actually able to fight with Old Xie until this stage... however, if this is the case, our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will become more and more disadvantaged. At that time, our losses will be far too severe. How will it be possible to swallow the Poison Sect?”

A hot wind suddenly shot over while Xie Shan’s gaze flickered, causing him to hurriedly recover. The blue rod in his hand was swung and he completely blocked it. At the same time, Xiao Yan’s faint laughter was transmitted over.

“Chief Xie, you cannot get distracted at such a moment. If you

were to follow in Wu Ya's footsteps, that Xie Bi Yan might really become totally furious."

"There is no need for you to worry about that, junior!" A cold glint flashed across Xie Shan's eyes. A powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged from the blue rod in his hand. After which, rod figures spread all over the sky and enveloped all the vital points on Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan eyes were indifferent as he looked at Xie Shan's attack. He held the heavy ruler in his hand and charged forward without giving in. The heavy ruler was just like an enormous black curtain that was violently swung in front of him. This heavy weapon was just as agile as a longsword in Xiao Yan's hand.

Moreover, the ruler's attack came one after another without the slightest gap between them. Instead, it appeared just like a wave with one stacking on the other. Each time the heavy ruler stacked on its previous attack, the great force that it contained would cause the blue rod in Xie Shan's hand to violently shake.

The huge ruler and the blue rod contacted each other in a lightning-like manner in mid-air. Both parties attacks were incomparably vicious. All the targets were the other party's vital points. In this kind of situation, it was likely that the person who made a mistake first would be the first one to be injured.

Following the increase in the

intensity of the exchanges, Xie Shan's expression became increasingly darker and more cold. Only at this moment when he truly exchanged blows with Xiao Yan did he really feel just how difficult it was to deal with the other party. The heavy ruler did not reveal even the slightest sluggishness as it danced. Moreover, the attack momentum became heavier and heavier. It was just like a great tide that did not give others even the slightest chance to catch their breath. Moreover, the thing that caused his heart to feel the greatest shock was that the other parties Dou Qi made the air extremely hot. This strange hot air would move along the rod and quietly enter his body each time both sides made contact, causing him to have no

choice but to divert some attention to dispatch some Dou Qi to expel and refine it.

Under this kind of extremely hot air, the dark and cold poison air that was contained in Xie Shan's poison Dou Qi did not have the slightest ability to unleash its strength. This caused him to feel a little depressed. Such a battle was too suffocating...

“Bang!”

The heavy ruler once again collided violently with the blue rod. The air wave that erupted shook Xiao Yan and Xie Shan until they took a step back. The latter's expression was dark and solemn as he took the opportunity to hurriedly retreat.

The poison Dou Qi within his body surged out and resolved the hot air in his body that caused him great discomfort.

“Xie Shan, use the signal to summon that person over!”

An elderly cry suddenly sounded beside Xie Shan’s ear just as his body stabilized.

Xie Shan was startled when he heard this. The voice naturally came from Xie Bi Yan who was engaging in an intense battle with Little Fairy Doctor. Hearing the solemnness in his voice, it seemed that Little Fairy Doctor’s strength had somewhat exceeded his expectations.



However, Xie Shan heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing Xie Bu Yan's words. If they did not invite that person out in this current situation, it was likely that the ending would really be difficult to predict.

“Brat, no matter how you jump around today, our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate will definitely be victorious!” Xie Shan sinisterly spoke to Xiao Yan. His face revealed a savage smile as he recalled that person's strength.

Xiao Yan stood while holding the ruler. His eyes were calm as they stared at Xie Shan. The corner of his mouth faintly contained a slight disdain.

Fury burned in Xie Shan's heart

when he saw this manner of Xiao Yan. He immediately ceased hesitating as he swiftly took out something that was in the form of a cluster of black fog. After which, he violently pressed it. The black fog immediately burst apart and a strange sonic wave was spread out from within it.

“After capturing you, this chief will entertain you properly. The poisonous scorpions that I am rearing have not eaten the flesh of an expert Dou Huang for a long time.” The savageness on Xie Shan’s face grew even denser when he saw the black fog burst apart. He smiled cruelly toward Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan ignored him. He sensed a slight spiritual ripple when the

strange sonic wave was transmitted out. From the looks of it, the other party should be summoning something.

A majestic aura that caused the faces of the many experts present to change as it slowly seeped out from deep within the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate just as this thought was flashing through Xiao Yan's heart. Finally, it covered the entire Ten Thousand Scorpion Mountain...

The dense killing intent in Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly soared as he sensed this somewhat familiar aura.

“Is he finally about to reveal himself...”

# Chapter 798:

## Protector Tie

A majestic aura that faintly contained some dark coldness seeped out from deep within the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate's mountain top. The battle in both the sky and on the ground gradually came to a stop. Experts from both parties were looking at the source of the aura with surprise and uncertainty. Other than a small number of people, there was hardly anyone who knew the origin of the owner of this aura.

The faces of even some experts at the Dou Huang class became unnaturally ugly when they sensed

this aura. This was because they discovered that the majestic degree of this aura had far surpassed them. It could even be compared with Little Fairy Doctor and Xie Bu Yan. The appearance of such a high class expert at such a moment was enough to flip victory and defeat in this big battle!

Two crossing human figures in the distant sky suddenly stopped. The battle between Little Fairy Doctor and Xie Bu Yan also temporarily paused. After that earlier intense fight, the aura of the both of was a little unstable. Frightening Dou Qi lingered over their entire bodies, shaking the air until it trembled.

The Little Fairy Doctor's eyes swept over toward the source of the

majestic aura. Her eyes shrank while she quietly wondered in her heart, "Is that fellow finally about to reveal himself..."

"Hei, Sky Poison Woman, you must have not expected that our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate actually still had another elite Dou Zong. Today, the old me shall see whether you can fight two alone!" Xie Bi Yan's walking stick slammed against the empty air as he laughed with a dark and cold voice.

The Little Fairy Doctor faintly glanced at him. After which, her eyes turned to the position where Xiao Yan was located.

Coincidentally, the latter had also looked over. Their eyes mingled with each other, and Xiao Yan

noded once to her, indicating that she need not be distracted because of this.

During the time that Xiao Yan's sight crossed with that of the Little Fairy Doctor, a dense, black-colored smoke suddenly surged out from deep within the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. It quickly flew over to this battleground like a demon riding the clouds. Within a couple of flashes, it paused in the sky. The black fog was slowly withdrawn before finally transforming into a black figure with a face that could not be clearly seen.

"Tsk tsk, Xie Bu Yan, it is unexpected that you are actually unable to deal with her..." The black figure appeared in the sky from

nowhere and spoke with a strange laugh as he swept his gaze over the sky.

“Ke ke, Protector Tie is joking. This sect leader of the Poison Sect is not some ordinary person. Even the old me has to admit that it is indeed not easy to reach this stage at such a young age. However, the big battle today is unusually important to our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Hence, we have no choice but to invite Protector Tie to lend a hand.” Xie Bi Yan laughed. His tone was extremely fearful of this mysterious black figure.

“It is naturally not a problem if you want this protector to intervene. However, you should be aware of the reward after this right?” The



black fog covering the black figure rose occasionally as his somewhat low, cold voice resounded over the sky.

Xie Bi Yan's expression changed slightly upon hearing this. However, he immediately grit his teeth and laughed, "Protector Tie, you can rest assured that I will deliver all that you need when the time comes."

"Yes." Protector Tie acknowledged faintly. After which, his eyes slowly swept over that chaotic battleground. He let out a dark and cold smile before his body moved. Dark-black chains shot out from his body like poisonous snakes amid some clanging sounds. They remained closeby and wrapped around his body.

“It is unexpected that it’s actually you.” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes were icy cold. She looked at this black figure as she slowly spoke.

“I have given you the opportunity. Unfortunately, you are unwilling to grab hold of it. Originally, we had a very good opportunity to collaborate together, but you have insisted on breaking this collaboration. In that case, I can only seek another partner to work with.” Protector Tie glanced at Little Fairy Doctor and replied with a faint voice.

“I’m afraid that you won’t have that chance!” The Little Fairy Doctor coldly laughed.

“Is that so?” Protector Tie also

laughed coldly. His voice was dark and cold as he immediately said to Xie Bi Yan, "You should delay her first. I will come and capture her once I capture all the souls of these experts from the Poison Sect!" Protector Tie's hand suddenly moved after his words sounded. The two black-colored chains lingering over his body suddenly shot out. They instantly cut through the sky. Their speed was so quick that it caused one's eyes to be dazzled.

Chi! Chi!

When the two chains shot out, the many experts from the Poison Sect hurriedly dodged them. However, the black-colored chains seemed to possess an intelligence as it strangely turned a couple of times

in the sky. After which, they violently penetrated through the chest of two expert Dou Wangs.

The black-colored chain slowly shook, and the two corpses with widened eyes and terrified faces were suddenly lifted high up. A black fog lingered over the chain and sucked the two illusionary spiritual bodies from the physical bodies of the two Dou Wangs in a forceful manner. Finally, they were swallowed by the chain. The corpses which had lost their souls were randomly tossed aside by him.

“An ordinary expert’s soul is indeed not as good as that of an alchemists. If there were not so many people from the ‘Pill Tower’ at the middle region of the

continent, it is likely that he would be able to complete his mission very quickly. All he would have to do is head there and engage in a massacre...” Protector Tie absorbed the soul into the chain before shaking his head as he regretfully spoke.

During the time that Protector Tie was muttering to himself, those experts from the Poison Sect were so frightened by the terrifying scene earlier that they hurriedly withdrew. An elite Dou Zong was indeed not someone whom they could compare with. Even if all of them were to swarm over, it was likely that they would merely become corpses on the chain one after another.

Xiao Yan’s eyes appeared solemn as

he studied Protector Tie, who was suspended in the sky. Hearing the manner in which Xie Bi Yan addressed this person, it seemed that he had a similar rank as that of Protector Wu. Although they were the same rank, Xiao Yan was able to rely on his sharp Spiritual Perception to discover that the strength of this Protector Tie seemed to be a little weaker than Protector Wu. Of course, no matter how much weaker he was, he was also a genuine elite Dou Zong. Moreover, with the many strange tactics of the 'Hall of Souls', it would be extremely troublesome to defeat him.

“Hee hee, brat, are you finally feeling afraid? I said that the Poison Sect will have difficulty escaping

from the hands of our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate today, regardless of what happens!" Xie Shan thought that Xiao Yan was shaken by Protector Tie's method when he saw the latter's gloomy face. He immediately let out a dark laugh.

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly as he glanced at this somewhat gloating fellow. All he was did merely let out a cold laugh himself.

The unknown fury in Xie Shan became even denser when he saw that Xiao Yan actually dared to have such a tough mouth even at such a critical moment. He gave Xiao Yan a savage smile before immediately raising his head and speaking respectfully, "Sir Tie, this person is

someone from the Poison Sect. His skill is quite great and has already killed two expert Dou Huangs from our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate. Sir, please lend a hand and capture him!”

“Mister Yan Xiao, quick flee!” The experts from the Poison Sect hurriedly reminded when they Xie Shan request.

“The people of the Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate are really becoming more and more useless... you are actually unable to even finish off a one star Dou Huang brat.” Protector Tie faintly glanced at Xiao Yan from the sky and immediately ridiculed.

Xie Shan’s face alternated between green and white when he heard



these words of Protector Tie. However, due to the other party's strength, he did not dare to retort. All he could do was turn this fury toward Xiao Yan. His eyes were filled with a viciousness that was difficult to describe.

Protector Tie did not add anything after letting out a ridicule. His eyes randomly swept over Xiao Yan. He flicked a finger and the dark-black chain that lingered around his body immediately shot out.

The chain transformed into a black figure that shot over the sky. The clanging chain sound was just like the scimitar of a death god, attempting to take a life.

Xiao Yan merely let out a cold laugh

when that black-colored chain suddenly shot over. A silver glow soared over his body, and it strangely shot back an instant later. Numerous illusionary afterimages appeared repeatedly while he did so.

“Chi!”

The chain rushed down but did not strike Xiao Yan. It merely struck an afterimage.

“Huh?”

Protector Tie let out a surprised gasp when the chain’s attack was dodged by Xiao Yan in such an easy manner. He immediately laughed as he flicked his finger. The chain, which had missed, immediately

raised itself like a poisonous snake and chased Xiao Yan in a lightning-like manner.

Xiao Yan's entire body was wrapped by a silver glow as it hurriedly pulled back. The heavy ruler in his hand was returned to his Storage Ring. His feet were making use of a strange footwork that narrowly dodged every single attack of the chain.

The many experts from both parties in the sky revealed stunned faces when they saw that Xiao Yan was actually able to endure for such a long time in the hands of an elite Dou Zong. Xie Shan's face became increasingly gloomy after having widened his mouth.

Protector Tie's face gradually became ugly as the chase futilely continued. He did not expect Xiao Yan to be so slippery. Under this attack of his, even an ordinary expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class would appear extremely miserable. Yet, this fellow was actually able to dodge in such an agile manner.

"Tsk tsk, good fellow. I have indeed underestimated you. No wonder you are a someone who killed two Dou Haungs."

Protector Tie ended up laughing coldly in his extreme anger. His hand seal moved and the black fog that lingered over his entire body immediately let out waves of clanging sounds. Immediately,

seven to eight chains suddenly shot out from his body. Finally, they intertwined and lingered in the sky before chasing after the dodging Xiao Yan from all directions.

“However, I want to see just how you will flee next!”

Under the cold cry of Protector Tie that contained a killing intent, the black-colored chain adopted the formation of a dragonnet that sealed off all of Xiao Yan’s paths of retreat. In this way, Xiao Yan was only left with the choice to resist the attack head-on. However, there was naturally no need to describe the fate of a Dou Huang resisting an elite Dou Zong’s head-on in attack.

Xiao Yan also ceased his useless struggle. He was aware that he could not dodge the attack. He knit his brows slightly as he looked at the black-colored chains that were swiftly being magnified in his eyes.

The experts from the Poison Sect immediately sighed in their hearts when they saw Xiao Yan faced with this impasse. However, they were helpless to do anything. The moment that that elite Dou Zong revealed himself, their morale had already took a dive. This was because they knew that despite the Little Fairy Doctor being a Dou Zong, it was still difficult for her to fight against two alone. Once she was defeated, the fate of the Poison Sect was naturally something that need not be said.

A savage look flashed across Xie Shan's face when he saw the situation that Xiao Yan was in. He was basically able to imagine the miserable dead appearance of Xiao Yan...

That black-colored chain suddenly arrived in front of the gazes of a countless number of people, all of who contained various thoughts. The black-colored chain suddenly arrived. However, the moment that it was about to strike Xiao Yan, the space where his body was located suddenly became distorted. The path of the chain which was originally perfect drifted away following the distorted space. It eventually brushed past Xiao Yan's body and shot away.

The sudden scene immediately caused the entire place to be in an uproar. Protector Tie was stunned for an instant before his stern cry sounded, “May I know which Dou Zong is hidden here? Please do not meddle in other people’s business, otherwise...”

“Otherwise what? What can you do?”

A human figure slowly appeared in front of Xiao Yan as a faint ice-cold voice sounded.



# Chapter 799:

## Eruption of Dou Zong Battle

All the eyes in this area instantly turned following the unusual appearance of that figure. All of these people were stunned when they saw that the person who had appeared was actually a woman with a beautiful face.

“She is actually the other VIP that the sect leader invited... it is unexpected... she is actually an elite Dou Zong?”

The faces of the experts from the Poison Sect were stunned when

they saw the woman reveal her face. No one expected that the person who had intervened earlier was actually her. After being stunned, a wild joy surged from deep within their hearts. From hearing the cry of Protector Tie earlier, it seemed that this person was also an elite Dou Zong. Moreover, the act of distorting space with a hand was something that only an expert Dou Zong could achieve. This point was something that the expert Dou Huangs present were extremely clear about.

At this moment, the morale of the people from the Poison Sect, which had been greatly lost from the intervention of Protector Tie, immediately soared. The other party had two elite Dou Zongs and

they also had two. They still possessed quite a large advantage in this big battle.

The person who intervened was naturally Medusa who had been hiding. She was still covered by that Mysterious Beast Skin, and her unforgettable bewitching face had become a lot more ordinary.

Despite this, the bewitching aura that was emitted from her bones still caused the eyes of quite a number of people to pause on her for a little longer.

“Looks like you are really planning on intervening in this matter?”

Protector Tie’s eyes were dark and cold as they swept over Medusa’s body. His heart felt a little awed. He could sense that this mysterious

expert of unknown origin had a strength that was not any weaker than him.

“Leave him to me.” Medusa glanced faintly at Protector Tie. She clenched her delicate hand and a longsword appeared in it. She was afraid of exposing traces of who she was, but she had never used the snake shaped longsword in the four empire’s big battle.

“Aye, be careful. I will come and help you after I finish off that fellow.” Xiao Yan nodded. His malicious gaze glanced at Xie Shan who had descended into a dull state due to the appearance of Medusa.

“Relax, I won’t let him run. I know that the target of this trip of yours

is him.” Medusa’s face was lifted into a slight arc. Although her current appearance could not be compared to her originally bewitching one, it still had some remaining charm.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. His dark, dense gaze swept over Protector Tie before slowly stepping back.

“Tsk tsk, what an arrogant woman. Even though you are an elite Dou Zong, you are nothing in the eyes of our ‘Hall of Souls’. In the future, you might regret this decision of yours to offend our ‘Hall of Souls’!” Medusa’s attitude caused some fury to surge in Protector Tie’s heart. He immediately revealed a cold smile.

“The people from your ‘Hall of Souls’ always like to say such pointless words...” Medusa’s finger flicked gently on the longsword. She heard a clear sharp clang before lifting her head to faintly reply to Protector Tie.

“You have even seen other people from the ‘Hall of Souls’?” Protector Tie’s eyes flashed slightly as he cried out in surprise upon hearing the meaning that was contained in Medusa’s words.

Medusa did not respond to Protector Tie’s question. Majestic Dou Qi circulated like a mountain stream within her body. Numerous visible fluctuations rose around her. She was able to stir a transformation of the outside world

by just relying on the circulation of Dou Qi within her body. Other than an elite Dou Zong, no one at the Dou Huang level would be able to achieve this.

A killing intent also flashed through Protector Tie's eyes when he saw that Medusa had become silent again. He coldly snorted, "This protector will see if you have the qualification to be this arrogant today!"

Protector Tie's finger moved as his cold snort sounded. A clear crashing sound immediately resounded over the sky. His chains were letting out a clanging sound as they adopted an octopus-like shape. It was then violently thrown toward Medusa.

Medusa's face did not change in the face of the shocking momentum of this act. The longsword in her hand suddenly stabbed out, and it immediately pierced a certain point on the chain in a lightning-like manner. A wild, violet strength erupted and sent the enormous chain flying in a forceful manner. She was not a Dou Wang or a Dou Huang. Such an attack by Protector Tie did not pose much of a threat to her.

Although it was only an initial exchange of blows, the spot where the longsword and the chain met had already erupted into a soul-stirring loud sound. A surging energy ripple spread in all directions...



Seeing that another two elite Dou Zongs had already entered the fiery hot battle, the surrounding experts from both sides began to hurriedly withdraw. All of them were afraid that they would be implicated, which would leave them with a fate that would definitely not allow them to escape from the word 'death'.

The expression of Xie Bi Hua in the distant sky, which was still a somewhat gloating one, instantly stiffened because of Medusa's appearance. This was especially so after he saw that the other party was actually able to fight with Protector Tie. The corner of his eyes suddenly twitched. A moment later, he finally turned his gaze to the Little Fairy Doctor as he said in a

dark, deep voice, "It is unexpected that you have also invited a helper. No wonder you actually dare to be reckless."

"The same can be said for you." The Little Fairy Doctor faintly smiled. Her grayish-purple eyes swept below her as she mocked, "Looks like the hope of your Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate to swallow my Poison Sect is about to fail."

"Hei, I'm afraid that it is a little too early for you to be happy. The old me has trained for many years. Don't believe that I cannot finish a member of the younger generation like you." Xie Bi Yan laughed from his anger. His walking stick violently slammed the empty air as his robes were torn apart.

A blood-colored enormous scorpion tattoo appeared on his chest after his clothes were torn apart. This blood scorpion was just like a living thing and was filled with a fierce, evil aura. The degree of its ruthlessness seemed to be even greater than the Four Wing Sky Demon Scorpion from earlier. Moreover, this was merely just a tattoo. If it was the actual thing, it was likely that it would be even more terrifying.

“Blood Demon Scorpion Emperor?” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyes studied the blood-colored tattoo. It did not appear be much different than an ordinary scorpion. Her brows were knit before her face drastically changed.

“Hee hee, not long after the old me advanced to the Dou Zong class back then, I was lucky to meet a seriously injured Blood Demon Scorpion Emperor, which also happened to be about to breakthrough to the Dou Zong class. After spending a great effort to kill it, I refined its blood and flesh before sealing its spirit into my body. It can be considered to have gradually been refined over many years. Today, I shall allow you to be the first to try the power of our Ten Thousand Scorpion Gate’s ‘Blood Spirit Skill’ at its complete mastery!” Jia Bu Yan immediately laughed upon seeing the stunned look on the Little Fairy Doctor’s face.

The hand seal of Jia Bi Yan’s hand

changed abruptly as his cold laughter sounded. One could see the blood scorpion tattoo on his chest wiggle more. Threads of it began to enter his body. Following the entrance of the tattoo, Xie Bi Yan's body became bloated. Both of his hands were extremely distorted. An instant later, a dense white bone broke through his skin. It wiggled before transforming into two blood-colored enormous pincers.

The refinement was still continuing. By the time it came to a gradual stop, Jia Bi Yan had already transformed into a monster that was half-human, half-scorpion. His entire body was drenched in blood. A violent and brutal aura surged to the sky.

The Little Fairy Doctor's face was solemn as she looked at Jia Bi Yan, whose aura had greatly surged. The current Jia Bi Yan was likely comparable to a five star Dou Zong.

“Sky Poison Woman. Today, I will let you become the first tribute to the complete mastery of my ‘Blood Spirit Skill’!” An enormous blood-colored pincer was pointed at Little Fairy Doctor. Xie Bi Yan's face revealed a savageness. Perhaps it was due to the Qi Method but his voice had gained a hissing tone.

The evil aura that suddenly surged to the sky naturally attracted the attention of everyone below. Numerous gazes were immediately raised. Their faces changed when they saw Xie Bi Yan's body, which

was neither a human nor a scorpion. It was easy to see the change especially after having sensed the frightening aura that surged out of the latter's body. The expressions of everyone from the Poison Sect turned white.

“That old fellow's aura is currently pushing to the peak of a five star Dou Zong. It has already surpassed the Little Fairy Doctor. In this way, the Little Fairy Doctor will definitely have difficulty contending with him...” Xiao Yan borrowed his sharp Spiritual Perception and was able to sense the transformation of Xie Bi Yan one step ahead of the others. His heart sank slightly. He did not expect that Xie Bi Yan was actually hiding this tactic.

“I must go and aid the Little Fairy Doctor first! Otherwise, the ending will not be good...”

Xiao Yan’s body moved suddenly as this thought flashed past his heart. However, he was just about to fly up when a human figure came blocking in front of him. A cold laugh was swiftly transmitted over, “Brat, you should just peacefully remain here.”

A chill flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes as he looked at Xie Shan who was blocking him. He did not waste his breath. A heavy ruler flashed and appeared as he clenched his hand. Immediately, he charged forward in an extremely ferocious manner. That fierce aura suppressed Xie Shan until he was



momentarily dull.

While Xiao Yan was entangled with Xie Shan, that Xie Bi Yan had also unleashed his attack. One could only see his body flash and appear in front of the Little Fairy Doctor. The huge blood-colored pincers danced as they clamped toward the latter's waist.

Little Fairy Doctor's sharp fingernail suddenly soared before immediately hacking at the blood-colored huge pincers. Glaring sparks erupted. However, they did not cause any actual harm to the other party.

“Hee hee...”

The enormous pincer was twisted in

a strange manner following Xie Bi Yan's cold laughter. A violent clamping movement immediately followed. One could only hear waves of metallic sound as the hard metal-like nails of the Little Fairy Doctor were actually broken.

The Little Fairy Doctor's body hurriedly moved back after she suffered a disadvantage, appearing slightly miserable.

"Youngling, the old me will see just how arrogantly you can act!" Xie Bi Yan immediately laughed in a cold gloating manner after having caused the other party to suffer a disadvantage.

The Little Fairy Doctor's cold and indifferent eyes slowly moved up

after having glanced her broken nails. After which, she paused on the savage smiling Xie Bi Yan. Her delicate hand was gently extended before being placed into that little mouth of hers. The back of her teeth bit down and bright-red blood seeped out.

Her finger that contained some blood traces slowly shifted to her smooth forehead. It slowly moved and a strange seal appeared on her forehead an instant later.

The savage smile on Xie Bi Yan's face gradually diminished after seeing the unusual movement of the Little Fairy Doctor. He frowned while his heart felt slightly uneasy.

Little Fairy Doctor's grayish-purple

eyes suddenly unleashed an unusual glow after the appearance of the seal. Her eyes rotated and her left eye turned into a deep-purple while her right eye became an unusual grayish color.

“You are also the first person able to get me to completely unleash my ‘Woeful Poison Body’. Being able to die from this is worthy of your status...”

# Credits

Translator: [Goodguyperson](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)